





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
University of Toronto









# INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

## INITIA AMHARICA

An Introduction to spoken Amharic

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE,  
C. F. CLAY, MANAGER.

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Glasgow: 50, WELLINGTON STREET.



Leipzig: F. A. BROCKHAUS.

New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS.

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

[All Rights reserved.]

# INITIA AMHARICA

## An Introduction to spoken Amharic

BY

C. H. ARMBRUSTER, M.A.

Sudan Civil Service;  
late of H.M. Administration, British Central Africa;  
sometime Minor Scholar of King's College, Cambridge.

### PART I GRAMMAR

108570  
21/3/11

CAMBRIDGE:  
at the University Press  
1908



ἔμοι δὲ παρὰ πάντα τὸν λόγον ὑποκέεται ὅτι τὰ λεγόμενα  
ὑπ' ἐκάστων ἀκοῆς γράφω.

HEROD. II. 123.

*To  
a Friend*





## PREFACE.

THE words and phrases in this work have been taken down from the mouth of natives<sup>1</sup>. As many as possible of the phrases are such as have been said spontaneously, i.e. are not the products of cross-examination. The Abyssinian, like other members of partially civilised peoples, or uneducated individuals of highly civilised races, does not always speak naturally when questioned by a stranger. If he has had no education of any kind he experiences the same difficulty in answering enquiries concerning the language he unreflectingly uses as would, in similar circumstances, an uncultured European. Those, on the other hand, who have any smattering of learning tend to supply one with 'fine language'<sup>2</sup>, which may or may not be idiomatic, instead of the ordinary conversational expressions current among themselves. In any case it is of course incompatible with the position of the white man that natives should address him in the style in which they address one another. I have, therefore, paid more attention to what I have heard natives say to each other than to

---

<sup>1</sup> While the language of all sorts and conditions of men, from wherever they come, has been noted, it is hardly necessary to say that care has been taken to avoid as informants individuals speaking Tigrīñña, Aḡaūñña, Gallīñña, Arabic, etc., and knowing Amharic only as an acquired tongue.

<sup>2</sup> cp. the so-called نحوي and عربي عالي.

what they have said to me, and have not excluded words or modes of expression on account of their so-called vulgarity<sup>1</sup>: the object in view being to give some description not so much of what, in the opinion of learned Europeans and natives, Abyssinians ought to say as of what in point of fact they do say.

In dealing with a spoken language I have not hesitated to use colloquial English.

Those who wish to pursue their acquaintance with Amharic beyond this 'Introduction' I would refer to the writings of Guidi, my indebtedness to which I desire to acknowledge most gratefully. In his magnificent 'Vocabolario', a work indispensable to serious students of the language, there is a brief bibliography of Amharic and kindred subjects.

In the few cases where I have differed from Guidi in regard to the meaning of words<sup>2</sup> it has been with diffidence, and only after repeated verification. Differences as regards form are of more frequent occurrence, as I have concerned myself with the spoken rather than the written word.

The publication of this series has been rendered possible by the financial assistance of the Egyptian Government, as advised by Lord Cromer, and by the liberal attitude of the Syndics of the Pitt Press.

---

<sup>1</sup> Quot homines, tot sententiae: e.g. Mondon-Vidailhet, Gram. p. 201 አንተን: 'Cette façon de parler passe aujourd'hui pour vulgaire': yet I heard this useful word employed repeatedly by Dejjazmach Gassasa, a man of great courtesy and refinement.

<sup>2</sup> In cases like አዚያ or አዝያ = there, Guidi's 'quello là' (Vocab. p. 487) may be the original meaning: I give the one I find in use.

## *Preface.*

I wish to express my cordial thanks, for valuable information supplied and for assistance rendered in many ways, to Maj.-Gen. Sir F. Reginald Wingate, K.C.B. etc., Sirdar and Governor-General, Lt.-Col. E. B. Wilkinson, Maj. W. S. R. May, Capt. R. C. R. Owen, C.M.G., A. L. Butler, Esq. and J. Grieve, Esq., of the Sudan Government: to Lt.-Col. Lord Edward Cecil, D.S.O. and Capt. the Hon. C. James, of the Egyptian Government: to Capt. R. B. Black, Capt. C. Garvice, D.S.O. and El Mulazim Awwal Mustafa Effendi Izzeddin, of the Egyptian Army: to H. Farnall, Esq., C.B. etc., of the Caisse de la Dette, to F. B. Wynch, Esq., of the National Bank of Egypt, to W. B. Heard, Esq., late H.M. Vice-Consul at Addis Abeba, to Dr E. A. Wallis Budge, of the British Museum, and to Prof. F. C. Burkitt, Dr M. R. James, George Wherry, Esq., M.A. etc., R. T. Wright, Esq., M.A., A. R. Waller, Esq., M.A. and J. Clay, Esq., M.A., of Cambridge: እንግሊዝ : ላፈ : ወርቅ : ልጅ : ለወልደ : ማረም : የሚባል : ሰው : ዘወትር : ብዙ : የረዳኝ : ስራ : ጨርሼ : እግዚአብሔር : ይስጥልኝ : እላለኝ ።

Notices of errors and suggestions for improvements will be thankfully received, and should be addressed to me

c/o The Sudan Agent,  
War Office,  
Cairo.

C. H. ARMBRUSTER.

KHARTOUM,  
*January, 1908.*





# CONTENTS.

§		PAGE
	PREFACE . . . . .	vii
	LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS . . . . .	xvii

## INTRODUCTION.

1a	Field of the Language . . . . .	1
1b	Dialects . . . . .	1
2	Place in the Semitic Family . . . . .	2

## PHONOLOGY.

3	Phonetic Alphabet . . . . .	4
4a	The Amharic Characters . . . . .	8
4b	Value of Characters . . . . .	11
4c	Punctuation . . . . .	12
5	Doubling of Consonants . . . . .	12
6	Doubling of Final Consonants . . . . .	13
7a	Crisis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels . . . . .	19
7b	Modification of Consonant by following Vowel . . . . .	21
7c	Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant . . . . .	23
7d	Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation . . . . .	24
8	Accent . . . . .	35

## ACCIDENCE.

### THE NOUN.

9	The Substantive . . . . .	51
9a	Gender . . . . .	51
9b	Number . . . . .	51
9c	Case . . . . .	52
9d	The Ethiopic Accusative . . . . .	52

§		PAGE
10	THE ADJECTIVE . . . . .	53
11	THE ARTICLE . . . . .	53

## THE PRONOUN.

12	The Personal Pronoun . . . . .	55
12a	Disjunctive Personal Pronouns . . . . .	55
12b	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Nouns . . . . .	57
12c	Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs . . . . .	60
13a	The Demonstrative Pronoun . . . . .	67
13b	<del>Id-</del> . . . . .	69
14	The Relative Pronoun . . . . .	70
15	The Interrogative Pronoun . . . . .	72
16	The Indefinite Pronoun . . . . .	77
17	The Reflexive Pronoun . . . . .	83
18	The Distributive Pronoun . . . . .	84
19	The Reciprocal Pronoun . . . . .	85

## THE NUMERAL.

20a	The Cardinal Numeral . . . . .	86
20b	The Ordinal Numeral . . . . .	88
20c	The Fraction . . . . .	89

## THE VERB.

21	Primitive Form of Verb (Root) . . . . .	89
22a	Derived Forms of Verb . . . . .	91
22b	Less Common Derived Forms of Verb . . . . .	92
23a	Voice . . . . .	95
23b	Mood . . . . .	95
24a	Tense . . . . .	96
24b	Composite Tenses . . . . .	97

## THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

	Formation and Inflection of Parts . . . . .	97
25	Indicative, Simple Perfect . . . . .	98
26	Contingent . . . . .	98
27	Jussive . . . . .	100



# Contents.

xiii

§		PAGE
28	Imperative . . . . .	100
29	Gerund . . . . .	101
30	Infinitive . . . . .	101
31	Participle . . . . .	102
	Compound Tenses :	
32a, b	Compound Perfect and Imperfect ; አለ ሳለላ . . . . .	102
32c	Alternative Form of Compound Perfect . . . . .	104
32d	Independent Use of አለ ሳለላ . . . . .	104
	Composite Tenses :	
33a	The Past Imperfect ; ነበረ . . . . .	105
33b	The Pluperfect . . . . .	105
33c	Other Composite Tenses . . . . .	106
33d	Independent Use of ነበረ . . . . .	106
34	PARADIGM OF REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB, Type A	107
35	” ” ” ” Type B	111
36	” ” QUADRILITERAL VERB . . . . .	114

## NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

37a	Formation . . . . .	115
37b	Transference of -ም . . . . .	117
37c, d	Omission of -ም . . . . .	117
37e	Substitution of Conjunction -ም for Negative -ም . . . . .	118
37f	Optional Omission of -ም . . . . .	119
38	Paradigm of Negative Verb . . . . .	119
39	Negative of አለ ሳለላ, ነበረ . . . . .	122
40	Negative of ነው, አይደለም . . . . .	123

## CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

41a, b, c	Paradigm of Passive or Reflexive Form of Verb . . . . .	124
41d, e	Paradigm of Causative Form of Verb . . . . .	126
41f	Conjugation of other Derived Forms . . . . .	127
42	CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS . . . . .	127
43a	THE IMPERSONAL VERB . . . . .	133

§		PAGE
	Common Anomalous Biliterals :	
44a	አለ ላላ . . . . .	135
44b	አየ . . . . .	136
44c	ያዘ . . . . .	138
45	Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent . .	139
46	THE ADVERB . . . . .	140
	THE PREPOSITION.	
47a	Simple . . . . .	141
47b	Composite . . . . .	143
	THE CONJUNCTION.	
48a	Prefixed . . . . .	144
48b	Suffixed . . . . .	146
48c	Unattached . . . . .	146
49	THE INTERJECTION . . . . .	147
50	Formation of Nouns . . . . .	147
	SYNTAX.	
51	Note . . . . .	152
	NUMBER.	
52a	Singular for Plural . . . . .	152
52b	Plural for Singular . . . . .	153
53	Concord in Number . . . . .	153
	GENDER.	
54a	Concord in Gender . . . . .	154
54b	Determination of Gender . . . . .	155
54c, d	Diminutive Use of Feminine . . . . .	156
54e	Words of Variable Gender . . . . .	157
	CASE.	
55a	Position of Nominative . . . . .	157
55b	Introductory Nominative . . . . .	157
56	The Accusative . . . . .	158
56a	Indeterminate Accusative . . . . .	158

# Contents.

xv

§		PAGE
56b	Determinate Accusative . . . . .	159
56c, d	Adverbial or Specific Accusative . . . . .	160
56e	Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative together . . . . .	162
56f	Double Accusative . . . . .	162
56g, h	Other Uses of Accusative . . . . .	162

## THE ADJECTIVE.

57a	Position of Adjective . . . . .	163
57b	Use of Substantive as Adjective . . . . .	163
57c	Use of Adjective as Adverb . . . . .	164
58	Degrees of Comparison . . . . .	164

## THE ARTICLE.

59a, c	Use of the Article . . . . .	165
59b	Transference of the Article . . . . .	166
59d	Generic Use of Article . . . . .	166

## THE PRONOUN.

60a	The Personal Pronoun . . . . .	167
60b	Use of Disjunctive Personal Pronoun . . . . .	167
61a, b, c	Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs . . . . .	167
61d, e	Redundant Personal Pronoun . . . . .	169
62a-d	Use of the Relative Pronoun . . . . .	169
62e	Case of the Relative . . . . .	172

## THE VERB.

63	The Indicative : Forces of Tenses . . . . .	172
64	Use of the Contingent . . . . .	174
65a, b	Use of the Gerund . . . . .	174
65c, d	Construction of the Gerund . . . . .	175
66a	Use of the Infinitive . . . . .	175
66b	Construction of the Infinitive . . . . .	175
67a	Use of the Participle . . . . .	176
67b	Force of the Participle . . . . .	176

§		PAGE
67c	Construction of the Participle . . . .	177
67d	Rendering of the English Participle . . . .	177
68	Use of Causative Form in <b>hā-</b> . . . .	177

## THE PREPOSITION.

69a	Construction of the Preposition . . . .	179
69b	Position of the Preposition . . . .	179
70	The Preposition <b>ṣ-</b> . . . .	179
71	The Prepositions <b>ā-</b> and <b>ū-</b> . . . .	181

## THE CONJUNCTION.

72	Use of <b>-ḡ</b> and <b>-ḥ</b> . . . .	182
----	----------------------------------------	-----

## THE SENTENCE.

73a	The Simple Sentence . . . .	183
73b, c, d	Order of Words in the Simple Sentence . .	183
74	Co-ordinated Principal Clauses . . . .	185
75	The Adversative Proposition . . . .	186

## QUESTIONS.

76, 77	The Direct Question . . . .	186
78, 79	The Indirect Question . . . .	187
80	Indirect Narration . . . .	188
81	The Conditional Sentence . . . .	189
82	The Compound Sentence . . . .	193
83	Emphasis . . . .	193
84	Concrete for Abstract . . . .	194
85	Note . . . .	195

APPENDIX: Principal Parts of Verbs <sup>1</sup> occurring in	
Parts I—III . . . .	197
INDEX . . . .	393

<sup>1</sup> In alphabetical order, as most convenient for beginners.



## ABBREVIATIONS.

abbr. abbreviated, abbreviation.

acc. accusative.

act. active.

adj. adjective, (-val, -vally).

adv. adverb, (-bial, -bially).

Am. Amharic.

an. animate.

approx. approximate(ly).

Ar. Arabic.

art. article.

aux. auxiliary.

card. cardinal.

caus. causative.

comp. compound.

compos. composition.

conj. conjunction, (-tive).

conjug. conjugation.

conn. connected.

constr. constructed, (-tion).

cont. contingent (mood).

cp. compare.

dat. dative.

dem. demonstrative.

dist. distributive.

e.g. for instance.

emph. emphasis, (-atic).

encl. enclitic.

Eng. English.

esp. especial(ly).

Eth. Ethiopic.

Eur. European.

f. feminine.

fin. final.

Fr. French.

G. Gojjám.

Gall. Gallíñña.

gen. general(ly).

Ger. German.

Gr. Greek.

i. intransitive.

i.e. that is.

imp. imperative.

imperf. imperfect.

impers. impersonal(ly).

inan. inanimate.

ind. indicative.

indecl. indeclinable.

indef. indefinite.

inf. infinitive.

inter. interrogative.

interj. interjection.

iron. ironical(ly).

It. Italian.

juss. jussive.

lit. literal(ly).

m. masculine.

mil. military.

neg. negative.

nom. nominative.

num. numeral.

obj. object.

onom. onomatopoetic.	r. reflexive.
ord. ordinal.	rad. radical.
p. page, passive.	s. substantive.
part. participle.	s.v. under the word (in vocabularies).
perf. perfect.	sg. singular.
pers. person (-al, -ally).	simp. simple.
pl. plural.	subj. subject.
plup. pluperfect.	subst. substantive (-val, -vally).
pol. polite, the form for addressing superiors.	suff. suffix(ed).
poss. possessive.	Š. Š <sup>h</sup> ua (Shoa).
pref. prefix(ed).	t. transitive.
pron. pronoun (-nominal).	T. Tigrīñña.
prop. properly.	v. verb.
prov. proverb.	vet. veterinary.
prp. preposition.	vocab. vocabularies.
q.v. which see (in vocabularies).	1st, 2nd, 3rd : the respective persons.

√ root or stem.

— long.

~ *very* short.

~ sometimes long, sometimes short.

' stress accent ; words marked with two accents usually have the first when final, the second before another word (§ 8).

† not in general use.

\* theoretical form.

= amounts to, is equal to, the same as.

§ refers to the paragraphs of the Grammar (Part I.).

# USE OF BRACKETS AND HYPHENS.

## In English

### (a) Inclusive :

dirt, s. (-ty, adj.) = dirt, s. and dirty, adj. (for which Amharic uses the same word).

He (it) is = he is ; also : it is.

### (b) Explanatory :

Disposition (character) = disposition in the sense of character.

## In Amharic

ḡd(i)f = ḡdif and ḡdf.

tḡq(iš)sā = tḡqiššā and tḡqsā.

[ḡ]ḡḡ[ḡ]ḡḡ = ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, also ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ, ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ  
and ḡḡḡḡḡḡḡ.

səbábbara ( -yá-, -är-) = səbábbara ; also sayábbara, sə-  
bábbära and sayábbära, (see § 7d).

In English the masculine is intended unless the feminine is specified, and 'you' and similar words are singular unless marked plural.

In the phrases the Eng. verbs in the 2nd pers. are sg. ; pol., pl., after the translation of a phrase = the same phrase with the *subject* in the pol. or pl.

Try it : — pol. = try (pol.) it.

pl. = try (pl.) it.

Give him something to eat : — pl. = give (pl.) him etc.

## ABBREVIATIONS OF WORKS REFERRED TO.

- Afevork, Gram. Grammatica della lingua amarica, di G. J. Afevork, Roma, 1905.
- Cust, Lng. Afr. A Sketch of the Modern Languages of Africa, by R. N. Cust, London, 1883.
- Guidi, Coniug. Sulle coniugazioni del verbo amarico. Di I. Guidi, in the Zeitschrift für Assyriologie, VIII.
- Guidi, Gram. Grammatica elementare della lingua amariña, 2nd edition, Roma, 1892.
- Guidi, Redupl. Sulla reduplicazione delle consonanti amariche, di I. Guidi, in the Supplementi Periodici all'Archivio Glottologico Italiano, Roma, 1895.
- Guidi, Vocab. Vocabolario Amarico-Italiano, compilato da I. Guidi, Roma, 1901.
- Isenberg, Gram. Grammar of the Amharic Language, by the Rev. C. W. Isenberg, London, 1842.
- Lepsius, St. Alph. Standard Alphabet for reducing unwritten languages and foreign graphic systems to a uniform orthography in European letters, by C. R. Lepsius, 2nd edition, London, 1863.
- Ludolf, Lex. Æth. I. Ludolfi Lexicon Æthiopico-Latinum, editio secunda, Francofurti ad Moenum, 1699.
- Mondon-Vidailhet, Gram. Grammaire de la langue abyssine (amharique), par C. Mondon-Vidailhet, Paris, 1898.
- Munzinger, Vocab. Vocabulaire de la langue tigré, par W. Munzinger, Leipsic, 1865.
- Praetorius, Am. Spr. Die Amharische Sprache, von F. Praetorius, Halle, 1879.
- Praetorius, Gram. Æth. Grammatica Æthiopica, scripsit Dr F. Praetorius, Carlsruhe, 1886.
- Reinisch, Wört. Bed. Wörterbuch der Bedäuye-Sprache, von Leo Reinisch, Vienna, 1895.
- Vollers and Burkitt, Gram. A Grammar of the Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic, by K. Vollers and F. C. Burkitt, Cambridge, 1895.



## CORRIGENDA.

Page	line	for	read
3	6, 7	𐌆 = 𐌆 = 𐌋, 𐌆 = 𐌆	𐌆 = 𐌆, 𐌆 = 𐌆 = 𐌋
9	28	𐌆 𐌆, 𐌆,	𐌆 or 𐌆 𐌆, 𐌆,
15	11	alsátann	alsátann
17	27	yáidáll	yáidáll
18	11	bilǫčlič	bilǫčlič
18	20	diṽliqlíqq	diṽliqlíqq
22	8	nággasa	nággasa
31	11	álh	álh
31	12	h <sup>w</sup> ónh	h <sup>w</sup> ónh
34	12	𐌆𐌆𐌆 :	𐌆𐌆𐌆 :
35	15	sáhai	sáhai
37	9	yáyarál	yáyarál
44	11	zataná	zataná
57	18-20	-ā-	-ā-
59	11	<sup>w</sup> o	- <sup>w</sup> o
60	23-25	-ā-	-ā-
60	26	to him (him, pol.)	(to him, him, pol.)
62	19	aṽnagráč(č)āum	aṽnagráč(č)āum
68	16, 17	this is (that's)	that is
81	15	íra	tíra
83	26	imaṭállau <sup>h</sup>	imaṭállau <sup>h</sup>
90	13	ka-lá-kka-la	ka-lá-kka-la
91	22	-ṽa	-ṽa
91	23	lasállasa	lasállasa
95	22	yiláqm	yiláq(ī)m
96	16	láqqama	láqqama

Page	line	for	read
103	11	"the conjunction - <i>ḡ</i> "	"a conjunction such as - <i>ḡ</i> "
112	24	-gāč(č)yuhāl	-gāč(č)yuhāl
120	25	ātt(ĭ)lāqmu	ātt(ĭ)lāqmu
123	10	хррлвḡ	хррлвḡ
127	10	āddä-	-āddä-
134	17	saṭiċčāllau <sup>h</sup>	saṭiċčāllau <sup>h</sup>
135	7, 27	āln	āln
138	24	čč	-čč
140	19	īt	fīt
149	10	maṭṭammāryā	majammāryā
172	25	māttānāl	māttānnāl
176	14	sow	sew
190	27	bĭ	bĭ-
208, 9	5	māttōāl, mātt <sup>wo</sup>	mātt(ĭ)tōāl, mātt(ĭ)t <sup>wo</sup>
209	21	(mā- § 8)	(mā- ; § 8)
221	13, 14	(šā-, -āññ § 6)	(šā- ; -āññ § 6)
238	22	yimmāttāl	yimmāttāl
242	5 (end)	(-ārā-)	(-ārā-)
243	16	ñ-	-ñ.
243	19 (end)	tā-	tā-
252	27	(-āsā-)	(-āsā-)
255	8	(-āsā-)	(-āsā-)
263	6	ññ	-ññ
297	28	nās <sup>r</sup> ōt	nās <sup>r</sup> ōt (§ 8)
378	24	tā-	tā-

## ADDENDA.

Page	line			add
14	14	...	...	"but <b>የለም?</b> :: yállämin?, is he (it) absent?"
63	2	"sg. 3rd f.;"		"and after sg. 2nd f. (§ 43b) ending in resultants in § 7b, e.g. <b>ክፈይው</b> : kǫfǣi <sup>u</sup> , pay (f.) him; divide (f.) it; <b>ስጥኝ</b> : sǫčǫñ, give (f.) me;"
132	12	<b>ቆኝል</b>	...	Š. <b>ቆኝል</b> q <sup>w</sup> ǫmǫāl
„	19	<b>ቆሞ</b>	...	Š. <b>ቆሞ</b> q <sup>w</sup> ǫm <sup>w</sup> o
„	20	<b>ጤሽ</b>	...	Š. <b>ጤሽ</b> t <sup>y</sup> ěšš <sup>ye</sup>
„	20	<b>ቆሜ</b>	...	Š. <b>ቆሜ</b> q <sup>w</sup> ǫmm <sup>ye</sup>
157	1	...	...	§ 54e
172	25	...	...	"The simp. perf. is sometimes used to express an immediate future: e.g. <b>እንግዲህ</b> : <b>ሄድኑ</b> :: ṅgd <sup>ye</sup> h hádnə, well, we are going."
209	5	<b>ገብሰ</b>	...	( <b>ገብሰ</b> )
323	10	juss. <b>ያስይዝ</b> , imp. <b>አስይዝ</b>		"Š. also Isenberg's <b>ያስይዝ</b> , <b>አስይዝ</b> (Gram. p. 128), and in similar verbs forms corresponding with his <b>አስማል</b> (p. 118)."



# AMHARIC GRAMMAR.

## INTRODUCTION.

### *Field of the Language.*

Amharic (**አማርኛ** or **አማርኛ** amārġūña) is the lan- § 1a  
guage most widely spoken and written in Abyssinia  
at the present day<sup>1</sup>. It is indigenous not only in  
Amhára, the district from which the name is taken,  
but over the greater part of Central Abyssinia. The  
ascendency of the Shoan race, whose mother-tongue  
it is, has established it as the official language of the  
Ethiopian Empire. As a language of commerce it is  
heard beyond the limits of Abyssinia proper in the  
Italian colony of Eritrea, the French Somali Coast  
protectorate, and the eastern provinces of the Sudan.

### *Dialects.*

Two principal dialects of Amharic are distin- § 1b  
guished, that of Gojjam (G.) and that of Shoa (Š.).  
The differences between them are, generally speaking,  
of a minor character, and barely warrant the use of  
the term 'dialect' in this connection. Forms marked  
G. are also in use in the country north and west of  
Gojjam and those marked Š. also to the south and  
east of Shoa.

---

<sup>1</sup> For other Abyssinian languages see Cust, *Lng. Afr.* pp. 87—140.



*Place in the Semitic Family.*

§ 2 The Ethiopian branch of the Semitic family is divided into two groups, northern and southern. The former is represented by the ancient Ethiopic (ግዕዝ *gǝʕǝz*) with its modern descendants Tígrè or Khása (الخاصية) and Tìgrĩñña (ትግርኛ); while Amharic is the chief modern representative of the latter.

A considerable literature has been preserved in Ethiopic, which is still in use as the ecclesiastical language of Abyssinia; but of its sister language of the southern group, of which Amharic is a development, we have no written record.

Thus Amharic stands in the relationship of a niece<sup>1</sup> to Ethiopic, which would appear, moreover, to have exerted, either directly or indirectly, a marked influence on the younger language.

But if Amharic has in great measure assimilated the vocabulary and appropriated the grammatical forms of Ethiopic, it has done so with such independence<sup>2</sup> as to indicate extensive imitation rather than primitive affinity<sup>3</sup>.

In its present state it is lacking in some most

<sup>1</sup> not a daughter: Praetorius, *Am. Spr.* p. 4, '... was schon Rödiger und Dillmann erkannt haben, dass die heutige amharische Sprache nicht die Tochter des Äthiopischen ist, sondern dass das Altamharische zum Äthiopischen nur in einem geschwisterlichen Verhältniss stand.'

<sup>2</sup> Guidi, *Vocab.* p. ix.

<sup>3</sup> Munzinger, *Vocab.* p. iv.

characteristic Semitic features, and those which it displays give one the impression of having been superimposed on an alien (possibly Hamitic) basis. As in Ethiopic, the strong and weak Semitic aspirates are confused, though the Ethiopic characters corresponding with each are retained:  $\text{ሀ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ሀ}$ ,  $\text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ሀ}$ ,  $\text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ}$ , but  $\text{ሀ} \text{ሐ} \text{ሐ}$  are to-day all pronounced alike and interchanged in writing, or even omitted; similarly between  $\text{ከ} = \text{ከ} = \text{ከ}$  and  $\text{ሀ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ}$  the distinction, both in writing and in speech, has been lost. Many, too, of the consonantal modifications described in § 7 are not found in Ethiopic and are foreign to the spirit of Semitic enunciation. Again, in regard to the construction of the sentence, while Semitic languages co-ordinate phrases, Amharic subordinates them and, like Latin or German, readily encloses a whole period between subject and verb.

The exact place, then, of Amharic in a general classification of languages is open to discussion. Meanwhile, for practical purposes such as the arrangement of dictionaries and the exhibition of its accidents, it is treated as a Semitic language, a system from which I have seen no reason to depart.

## PHONOLOGY.

*Phonetic Alphabet.*

§ 3 In order to designate the pronunciation of Amharic as far as possible without ambiguity I employ the following phonetic alphabet. The principle held in view is that one letter should never represent more than one sound, and one sound should not be represented by more than one letter<sup>1</sup>. In regard to the consonants this is a feasible system; but the fluctuating character of some of the short vowels precludes a strict adherence to it, which would involve the use of an impracticably large number of letters to represent variations of no essential importance. The indications, then, by means of examples taken from European languages of the value of the sounds which occur are, especially in the case of the vowels, only approximately exact.

With the exception of the ‘explosive<sup>2</sup>’ sounds represented by p, q, t, č, s, and the guttural χ (frequently pronounced k by Abyssinians themselves) the pronunciation of Amharic presents little difficulty to an Englishman.

---

<sup>1</sup> Lepsius, *St. Alph.* pp. 31, 32, 38.

<sup>2</sup> See end of this §.

*Vowels.*

All vowels are pronounced short unless marked

— = long, ˘ = long or short, ˆ = *very* short.

a	a in It. fatto.
ā	a in father.
ä	e in bet, but more open.
ǣ	e in send, but more open.
ɑ	a in formula, e in Fr. le.
ā̄	e in herd (or er when r has no consonantal value).
e	e in bet, but less open.
ē	e in send, but less open.
i	i in It. minuto.
ī	i in machine.
ĩ	i in quick, but pronounced with the lips more closed.
ĩ̄	ĩ̄ lengthened.
ü	u in Fr. absolument.
ω	a in was.
o	o in It. caro, but more open (not o aperto).
ō	o in It. padrone, but more open (not o aperto).
u	u in full.
ū	u in It. luna.

ä ɑ and ω represent the same vowel in Amharic (gǫǫz § 4). The above examples show, approximately, the commonest pronunciations of this variable vowel<sup>1</sup>. When ä ɑ ω are given as alternatives they represent a gradation of sounds from e in 'bet' through approx. u in 'but', eu in Fr. neuf, e in Fr. le, ö in Ger. Götter to a in 'was' (§ 7d).

<sup>1</sup> Guidi, Gram. § 4b, 'suono non ben determinato'; see Lepsius, St. Alph. p. 48, and cp. our varying pronunciations of e in 'offering', i in 'girl', u in 'occurrence.'



*Diphthongs.*

Diphthongs are merely their component vowels pronounced in rapid succession without any intervening hiatus. They are marked  $\frown$ . The following approximations are fairly close:

$\acute{a}\underset{\circ}{i}$	i in bite.
$\acute{a}\underset{\circ}{i}$	ai in Ger. Waise.
$\acute{a}\underset{\circ}{u}$	au in Ger. Haus.
$\acute{a}\underset{\circ}{u}$	o in no.
$\acute{\omega}\underset{\circ}{i}$	oy in boy.

*Consonants.*

χ	ch in Ger. noch.
h	h in he.
q	an explosive guttural pronounced a little further back than $k^1$ ; the centre of the tongue is raised towards the palate.
k	k in kin.
g	g in go.
ñ	ng in singing.
ṭ	tt in hottest, but pronounced with an explosion.
ṣ	sibilant ṭ, similar to ts in pots, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in church, but pronounced with an explosion.
č	ch in cheese.
š	sh in she.
ž	j in Fr. je.

<sup>1</sup> but not as far back as Syrian ڤ.



j	j in jam, but the tongue comes nearer the teeth.
y	y in you.
ñ	ñ in Spanish señor.
t	dental t, as in Fr. tu.
d	dental d, as in Fr. de.
s	s in so.
z	z in prize.
l	l in let.
r	r in red.
n	n in no.
p	p in pot.
p	p pronounced with an explosion.
b	b in be.
f	bilabial f, (the teeth not touching the lips).
ɸ	bilabial v, b in Spanish arriba.
f	labio-dental, f in fan.
v	labio-dental, v in van.
w	w in went, but the lips are more open: u in It. uomo.

<sup>h</sup>, <sup>y</sup>, <sup>w</sup>, are h, y, w, pronounced very slightly, <sup>y</sup> and <sup>w</sup> almost merged into the adjacent vowel (§ 7*d*), and <sup>h</sup> final tending to disappear. <sup>y</sup> and <sup>w</sup> may be regarded as the consonantal forms of *ï* and *u* respectively; after a vowel they often pass into those vowels and form diphthongs (cp. <sup>y</sup> in layer, <sup>w</sup> in lower): *a* + *ya* = *âja*, *a* + *wa* = *âua*; similarly *ï* and *u* when doubled (§ 6) become *yy*, *ww* (*uw*).

*q*, *p*, *t*, *s*, *č* are pronounced with emphasis, and appear to be separated from a following vowel by a slight explosion of breath. They are quite distinct from *k*, *p*, *t*, *s*, *č*.

*The Amharic Characters.*

§ 4a Amharic employs the Ethiopic syllabary, with additional signs representing sounds not occurring in Eth. The characters are read from left to right. There are seven forms of each character, each representing the consonant followed by (and including) a different vowel. These seven classes are known by their Eth. names (of which the Am. pronunciation is given).

I.	ጊዢ	gǧiz, original, representing the con-	sonant followed by	ፈ (ä, ω)
II.	ክብ	kǧiy, second,	" "	ũ
III.	ሣልስ	sǧlis, third,	" "	ĩ
IV.	ራብዕ	rǧyi, fourth,	" "	ã
V.	ኃምስ	hǧmis, fifth,	" "	yẽ
VI.	ሳድስ	sǧdis, sixth,	" "	ï or no vowel
VII.	ሳብዕ	sǧyi, seventh,	" "	wõ

There is also a series of characters representing the consonant followed by w and a vowel; this w is often pronounced ɔ before ã.

gǧiz	kǧiy	sǧlis	rǧyi	hǧmis	sǧdis	sǧyi
ሀ hǧ	ሁ hũ	ሂ hĩ	ሃ hǧ	ሄ hʸẽ	ህ hi, h	ሆ hʷõ
ለ la	ሉ lũ	ሊ lĩ	ላ lǧ	ህ lʸẽ	ለ li, l	ሎ lʷõ
ሐ hǧ	ሑ hũ	ሒ hĩ	ሓ hǧ	ሔ hʸẽ	ሐ hi, h	ሐ hʷõ
መ ma	ሙ mũ	ሚ mĩ	ማ mā	ሜ mʸẽ	ሞ mi, m	ሞ mʷõ
ሠ sa	ሡ sũ	ሢ sĩ	ሣ sā	ሤ sʸẽ	ሥ si, s	ሠ sʷõ
ረ ra	ሩ rũ	ሪ rĩ	ራ rǧ	ራ rʸẽ	ረ ri, r	ረ rʷõ
ሰ sa	ሱ sũ	ሴ sĩ	ሳ sā	ሴ sʸẽ	ሰ si, s	ሰ sʷõ

gūiz	kāiy	sális	ráyı	hámis	sádis	sáyi
ñ ša, šä	ñ šũ	ñ šĩ	ñ šã	ñ švẽ	ñ šı, š	ñ š <sup>w</sup> õ
q qa	q qũ	q qĩ	q qã	q qvẽ	q qı, q	q q <sup>w</sup> õ
ñ ba	ñ bũ	ñ bĩ	ñ bã	ñ bvẽ	ñ bı, b	ñ b <sup>w</sup> õ
t ta	t tũ	t tĩ	t tã	t tvẽ	t tı, t	t t <sup>w</sup> õ
č čä	č čũ	č čĩ	č čã	č čvẽ	č čı, č	č č <sup>w</sup> õ
h hã	h hũ	h hĩ	h hã	h hvẽ	h hı, h	h h <sup>w</sup> õ
n na	n nũ	n nĩ	n nã	n nvẽ	n nı, n	n n <sup>w</sup> õ
ñ nã	ñ nũ	ñ nĩ	ñ nã	ñ nvẽ	ñ nı, ñ	ñ ñ <sup>w</sup> õ
h ä	h ü	h ĩ	h ä	h vẽ	h ı	h <sup>w</sup> õ
h ka	h kũ	h kĩ	h kã	h kvẽ	h kı, k	h k <sup>w</sup> õ
ñ xa	ñ xũ	ñ xĩ	ñ xã	ñ xvẽ	ñ xı, x	ñ x <sup>w</sup> õ
w wa, wö	w wũ	w wĩ	w wã	w wvẽ	w wı, wü, u	w w <sup>w</sup> õ
o ä	o ü	o ĩ	o ä	o vẽ	o ı	o <sup>w</sup> õ
h za	h zũ	h zĩ	h zã	h zvẽ	h zı, z	h z <sup>w</sup> õ
ñ <sup>1</sup> ža, žä	ñ žũ	ñ žĩ	ñ žã	ñ žvẽ	ñ žı, ž	ñ ž <sup>w</sup> õ
y yä	y yũ	y yĩ	y yã	y yvẽ	y yı, i, i	y y <sup>w</sup> õ
d da	d dũ	d dĩ	d dã	d dvẽ	d dı, d	d d <sup>w</sup> õ
č ja	č jũ	č jĩ	č jã	č jvẽ	č jı, j	č j <sup>w</sup> õ
g ga	g gũ	g gĩ	g gã	g gvẽ	g gı, g	g g <sup>w</sup> õ
m ta	m tũ	m tĩ	m tã	m tvẽ	m tı, t	m t <sup>w</sup> õ
č čä	č čũ	č čĩ	č čã	č čvẽ	č čı, č	č č <sup>w</sup> õ
š pa	š pũ	š pĩ	š pã	š pvẽ	š pı, p	š p <sup>w</sup> õ
š sa	š sũ	š šĩ	š šã	š švẽ	š šı, š	š š <sup>w</sup> õ
š sa	š sũ	š šĩ	š šã	š švẽ	š šı, š	š š <sup>w</sup> õ
f fa	f fũ	f fĩ	f fã	f fvẽ	f fı, f	f f <sup>w</sup> õ
p pa	p pũ	p pĩ	p pã	p pvẽ	p pı, p	p p <sup>w</sup> õ

<sup>1</sup> also ɲ ža, žä, ɲ žũ, ɲ žã, ɲ žvẽ, ɲ žı, ž, ɲ ž<sup>w</sup>õ.  
 ɲ = ɲ + ɲ.

<u>gíiz</u>	<u>sális</u>	<u>ráyí</u>	<u>hámis</u>	<u>sádis</u>	<u>ráyí</u>
		ሊ lwā, lōā ሿ <sup>1</sup> mwā, mōā ፈ rwā, rōā ሲ swā, sōā ሺ šwā, šōā			ፖ <sup>2</sup> ryā
ቁ qwω	ቀ qwī	ቋ qwā, qōā ቧ bwā, bōā ቲ twā, tōā ቸ čwā, čōā	ቁ qwē	ቀ qwī, qwū	
ኀ hwa, hwω	ኀ hwī	ኃ hwā, hōā ኂ nwā, nōā	ኀ hwē	ኀ hwi, hwū	
ከ kwω	ከ kwī	ከ kwā, kōā ኸ χwā, χōā ከ zwā, zōā ከ dwā, dōā	ከ kwē	ከ kwi, kwū	
ገ gwω	ገ gwī	ገ gwā, gōā ጠ ṭwā, ṭōā ጡ čwā, čōā ጸ ṣwā, ṣōā ፋ <sup>3</sup> fwā, fōā	ገ gwē	ገ gwi, gwū	

<sup>1</sup> also ።, ፡.

<sup>2</sup> used for rwā, rōā, by those who reject ፈ; native opinion on the point is divided.

<sup>3</sup> also ።.



*Value of Characters.*

In the traditional Ethiopic pronunciation the § 4b vowels of all the classes except  $\widehat{g}_{\text{oo}}\text{iz}$  and  $\text{s}\acute{\text{a}}\text{d}_{\text{is}}$  are considered long; but in spoken Amharic they are all constantly shortened (§ 7d).

The vowel of  $\widehat{g}_{\text{oo}}\text{iz}$  differs from that of  $\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\text{y}_{\text{i}}$  not so much in quantity ( $\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\text{y}_{\text{i}}$  often being short) as in quality, in which it varies (§ 3) in different words. But in  $\text{ሀ ሐ ሐ ሐ ሐ}^1$  it is of the same quality<sup>2</sup> as  $\text{r}\acute{\text{a}}\text{y}_{\text{i}}$ . The above are its commonest values after the various consonants; but  $\text{ሊ } \text{l}\ddot{\text{a}}$ ,  $\text{ሎ } \text{l}\omega$ , and  $\text{ኧ } \check{\text{e}}\text{a}$ ,  $\check{\text{e}}\omega$  also occur. For this and other variations in pronunciation see § 7d.

Some characters which represented different sounds in Eth. are now pronounced the same and are interchangeable in writing:

$\text{ሀ} = \text{ሐ} = \text{ሐ} \text{ ha}$

$\text{ሠ} = \text{ሰ} \text{ s}\ddot{\text{a}}$

$\text{አ} = \text{ዐ} \text{ a}$

$\text{ጸ} = \text{ፀ} \text{ ṣ}\ddot{\text{a}}$

$\text{ሷ}$  is also written  $\text{ሷዋ}$ ,  $\text{ሷካ} = \text{ሸዋ}$  etc., and  $\text{ሯ} = \text{ረዳ}$  or  $\text{ሪዳ}$ .

$\text{አ}$  and  $\text{ዐ}$  (§ 2) contain no consonant, but are vowels and as such may be blended with an adjacent vowel (§ 7a)<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>  $\widehat{g}_{\text{oo}}\text{iz}$  in these 5 letters as in the rest is theoretically short, and is usually pronounced so unless the accent (§ 8) falls on it when it is often pronounced long.

<sup>2</sup>  $\text{h}\ddot{\text{a}}$ ,  $\text{h}\ddot{\text{a}}$  occur as pronunciations of  $\text{ሐ}$  ሐ.

<sup>3</sup>  $\text{ያላ}$  (for  $\text{የ-} + \text{አላ}$  § 7a) sometimes sounds  $\text{y}\ddot{\text{a}}\text{äll}\ddot{\text{a}}$ , i.e. the crasis is not always complete; but no hiatus occurs between  $\ddot{\text{a}}$  and  $\acute{\text{a}}$  in any way comparable with  $\text{e}$ .



*Punctuation.*

- § 4c : marks the end of a word.  
 ; corresponds to a semicolon.  
 “ „ „ full stop.  
 ※ marks the end of a paragraph.

*Doubling of Consonants.*

- § 5 In English we pronounce doubled consonants as if they were single, only one f being heard in offer, stiffer, etc. In Amharic doubled consonants are pronounced double: ff as -ff f- in ‘off fur’ (pronounced without any hiatus between the words) or ff in Italian goffo; tt as -t t- in ‘hot tea’, etc.

The Amharic characters represent not only single but also double consonants with a following vowel:  
 ለ = la or lla.

Thus since ጥ = t, ti, tt or tti  
 ን = n, ni, nn or nni  
 ሽ = š, ši, šš or šši.

ጥንሽ tinniš, small, might be transliterated in 64 different ways.

There are no means of indicating by Amharic characters whether a consonant is doubled or not, or whether the consonant of a character in column VI of the syllabary (sādīs) is followed by a vowel or not: and in both cases both alternatives are equally common:

አመመ á-mma-ma, it ached.  
 አመም í-ma-m, pain.  
 ቀልጥም qí-l-ti-m, marrow.  
 ንግግር ni-gí-ggi-r, pronunciation.  
 ምድር ín-dí-r, ground.

ክፍት kī-f-t, open.

ይክፈት yī-k-fä-t, let him open.

ልክ lī-kk, measurement.

እንልክላችኋለን i-nnī-lī-kī-llā-ččī-hwá-llä-n, we send to you (pl.).

This defect of Amharic orthography has involved the designation by the same characters of words with different pronunciations and meanings:

- |       |                             |                     |
|-------|-----------------------------|---------------------|
| አለ    | (a) ála,                    | he said,            |
|       | (b) állä,                   | he is present;      |
| አልገባም | (a) algáḡām <sup>1</sup> ,  | I will not enter,   |
|       | (b) algábbām <sup>2</sup> , | he has not entered; |
| ይመታል  | (a) yimátāl,                | he will strike.     |
|       | (b) yimmáttāl,              | he will be struck.  |

A knowledge of the accident, especially that of the verb (§ 21, § 7c), enables one to tell to a certain extent when a consonant is single and when double, and of what significance the doubling may be; but in a great many cases the exact form of a word cannot be gathered from its representation in Amharic characters, but must be learned by experience.

### *Doubling of Final Consonants.*

The remarks in § 5 refer to the general question § 6 as to whether any component consonant of an isolated word is single or double. But when words are augmented by suffixes or combined with other words in

<sup>1</sup> I have not heard the pronunciation given by Isenberg, Gram. p. 153, note: አልመጣም alēmat'am, I do not come.

<sup>2</sup> For y and bb see § 7d.

a sentence a further question arises<sup>1</sup>, that of the variation of a final consonant between being single or double or either.

Certain final letters are doubled before a vowel at the beginning of a suffix or of a following word before which there is no pause or break in the sense, but otherwise remain single:—

-ል -l, see -ከ, -ወይ, ከይዶለም below; cp. § 32a.

-ም -m, suff. attached to indef. pron. (§ 16) and to neg. verb (§ 37), also conj. = and, even, also, (§ 48b):

ምንም : ከዚህ : አልነበር :: mǝnǝm kǝzzíh alnǝbbar,  
there wasn't anything here,

ምንም : አልነበር :: mǝnǝmm alnǝbbar, there wasn't  
anything;

-m is also occasionally doubled before ብ and የ, especially when y becomes <sup>y</sup> (§ 7d):

ምንም : ቢሆን : mǝnǝmm<sup>2</sup> bǝh<sup>w</sup>on, whatever may be  
the case, on any account,

ምንም : የለ :: mǝnǝmm yállä (-mm<sup>y</sup>äl-), there isn't  
anything,

ሁሉም : ያዘ :: húllumm yáza, he seized everything;

-ች -č, (i) in the pl. ending -<sup>w</sup>ō ች (§ 10b):

ፈረሶች : መጡ :: fǝras<sup>w</sup>ōč máttu, (the) horses have  
come,

ፈረሶቹ : fǝras<sup>w</sup>ōččü, the horses,

ፈረሶች : አመጡ :: fǝras<sup>w</sup>ōčč amáttu, they have  
brought some horses;

<sup>1</sup> Guidi, Redupl., discusses the first but not the second of these questions.

<sup>2</sup> also -im.

(ii) the f. suff. -ች -č (§ 24):

ነበረች ። nábbarāč, she was,

አልነበረችም ። alnábbarāččim, she was not,

እርሷ ፡ ነበረች ፡ አለ ። ǰrsōā nábbarāčč ála, he said it was she;

-ን -n, the pers. suff. (§ 12c) us, to us:

አሉን ። álun, they told us,

አላሉንም ። alálunnim, they did not tell us,

ይሉናል ። yílunnāl, they will tell us,

ሰጠን ። sáttan, he gave us,

አልሰጠን ፡ አለ ። alsáttann ála, he refused to give us;

-ኝ -ñ, (i) the pers. suff. (§ 12c) me, to me:

ሰጠኝ ። sáttāñ, he gave me,

አልሰጠኝም ። alsáttāññim, he did not give me,

አልሰጠኝ ፡ አለ ። alsáttāññ ála, he refused to give me;

(ii) standing for -ኒ -ni (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42):

ለማኝ ፡ lámmāñ, a beggar,

ለማኞች ፡ lámmāññōč, beggars,

ለማኝ ፡ ነበር ። lámmāñ nábbar, he was a beggar,

ለማኝ ፡ አለ ። lámmāññ álla, there is a beggar;

(iii) in some parts of verbs with last rad. ኘ:

አግኝ ። ágiñ, find,

አግኘው ። ágiññāu, find him,

አግኝ ፡ አለኝ ። ágiññ álañ, he told me to find;

(iv) in certain words:

ኩፍኝ ፡ kúffiñ, small-pox,

ኩፍኝ ፡ አይደለም ። kúffiññ aǰdállām, it is not small-pox;



-ጥ -t in certain words:

መጠጥ : máṭat, something to drink,

መጠጥ : አለ :: máṭatt állä?, is there something to drink?

-ይ -i, (i) standing for -ሊ -li (§ 7b) of the part. (§ 31, § 36, § 42), is single or doubled when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ቀይ : qáǐ or qayy (§ 3), red (part. of ቀላ qállā),

ቀይ : ነው :: qáǐ (qayy) nāw, it is red,

ቀዩ : qáyyu (§ 11) the red one,

ቀይ : አይደለም :: qayy aǐdállām, it is not red;

(ii) in parts of verbs with last rad. የ is usually single when nothing follows or before a consonant, doubled before a vowel:

ይቂይ :: yiqwǐ, let him wait,

ይቂይ : ነበር :: yiqwǐ nábbar, he was waiting,

ይቂየኝ :: yiqwǐyyāñ, let him wait for me,

አትቂይ : አሉኝ :: attiqwǐyy āluñ, they told me not to wait.

The inter. suff. -ኦ -ā and -ወይ or -ዐይ (sáyǐ + ይ) -wǎǐ (-wǐ, -wǐ) double certain consonants when they are attached to them:

-ል -l, of the aux. -አል -āl (§ 32):

ይበቃል :: yiváqāl, it is enough,

ይበቃላ :: yiváqállá?, ይበቃልወይ :: yiváqállwǐ?,

ይበቃሎይ :: yiváqállwǐ?, is it enough?

-ም -m (as above):

አይደለህም :: aǐdállāhīm, you are not (§ 40),

አይደለህምይ :: aǐdállāhīmmwǐ?, are you not?



-ř -č in certain words:

ḡ-ṛř : dínnič, potato,

ḡ-ṛř̃ : dínniččá ?, potato ?

The w of -wái (-wái, -wí) is doubled after a vowel:

መጣወደ :: máttawwí ?, has he come ?

-ṛ -n in certain words is single when nothing or a consonant follows, single or doubled before a vowel:

ማን mān ?, who ? (§ 15),

ማን : ያውቃል :: mān yāuqāl ?, who knows ?

ማን : አለህ :: mān (-nn) āläh ?, who told you ?

ምንጅን mǫndīn ?, what ? (§ 15),

ምንጅን : መጣ :: mǫndīn máttā ?, what came ?

ምንጅን : አመጣ :: mǫndīnn amátta ?, what did he bring ?

-ṛ -n in ይህን yihān (acc.; § 8; § 13a) is single or double in any position:

ይህን : ፈረከ : አምጣ :: yihān (-nn) fāraṣ ānta (§ 7d),  
bring this horse,

ይህን : አምጣ :: yihān (-nn) ānta, bring this.

In analogy with the above variations the ll of አይደለም ājdállam (-dā- § 7d; § 40) becomes l when the -ም is dropped, unless a vowel follows, and -ř -ññ in parts of verbs with last rad. ṛ is pronounced single:

ደግ : አይደለም :: dagg ājdállam, and

ደግም : አይደል :: daggimm ājdāl, he is not good ;

ያይደል : እንደሆነ : yaǫdáll īndaḥ<sup>w</sup>on, if he is not ;

biggáñ for biggáññ ቢገኝ : if he is found.

The doubled final -ል -ll

-ቅ -qq

-ክ -kk

-ጥ -tt

-ጭ -čč

of adv. and interj. of more than one syllable constr. with አለ ላላ (s.v. √ባለ) usually become single before a consonant:

ብልጭልጭ : አለ : bilōčliqčč ላላ, it lightened,

ብልጭልጭ : ይላል ። bilōčliqč yīlāl, it is lightening,

ብልጭልጭ : ሊል : ነው ። bilōčliqč līl nau, there is going to be lightning.

-qq, -kk are sometimes retained before y :

ስቅቅ : ይላል ። siqqiqq yīlāl, it grates,

ሸክሸክ : ይላል ። šakšákk yīlāl, it makes a slight rattling sound ;

and sometimes before any consonant :

ደብልቅልቅ : አለ ። diylīqlīqq ላላ, it was in great confusion,

ደብልቅልቅ : ይላል ። diylīqlīqq (§ 8) yīlāl, it is in great confusion,

ደብልቅልቅ : ሲል : diylīqlīqqī (§ 7*d*) si, when it is in great confusion.

When such words are not constr. with አለ their final consonant may be single, and remain so before a vowel :

ደብልቅልቅ diylīqlīq, in great confusion,

ደብልቅልቅ : አይደለም ። diylīqlīq aīdállām, it is not in great confusion.

Monosyllabic adv. and interj. and those ending in consonants other than the above usually keep a doubled final consonant always doubled:

**ዘው : አለ ::**  $\widehat{z\acute{a}uw}$  (§ 3)  $\acute{a}la$ , he entered unexpectedly,

**ዘው : ቢል :**  $\widehat{z\acute{a}uw\ddot{i}}$  (§ 7d)  $\ddot{i}l$ , if he enters unexpectedly;

**ጎፈፑ : አለ ::**  $g^w\acute{o}faff$   $\acute{a}la$ , he was very stout,

**ጎፈፑ : የሚል : ሰው :**  $g^w\acute{o}faff$   $y\acute{a}mm\ddot{i}l$   $s\acute{a}u$ , a very stout man.

*Crasis or Contraction of Adjacent Vowels.* § 7a

When the formation of words, grammatical inflexion, or the application of other prefixes or suffixes involves the meeting of certain vowels, the following contractions and modifications occur:

$\widehat{g\ddot{u}iz} + \widehat{g\ddot{u}iz} = r\acute{a}v\ddot{i}$ , e.g. **ያለ**  $y\acute{a}ll\acute{a}$ , which exists,  
 $a(\ddot{a}) + \tilde{a}$  (§ 4b) =  $\tilde{a}$  for **የ-**  $y\acute{a}$ - + **አለ**  $\acute{a}ll\acute{a}$ ;

$\widehat{g\ddot{u}iz} + r\acute{a}v\ddot{i} = r\acute{a}v\ddot{i}$ , e.g. **ባመት**  $b\acute{a}m\acute{a}t$ , by the year,  
 $a(\ddot{a}) + \tilde{a} = \tilde{a}$  for **ባ-**  $b\acute{a}$ - + **ግመት**  $\acute{a}m\acute{a}t$ ;

$\widehat{g\ddot{u}iz} + s\acute{a}d\ddot{i}s = \widehat{g\ddot{u}iz}$ , e.g. **የርሱ**  $y\acute{a}rs\ddot{u}$ , of him, his,  
 $a(\ddot{a}) + \ddot{i} = a(\ddot{a})$  for **የ-**  $y\acute{a}$ - + **እርሱ**  $\acute{i}rs\ddot{u}$ ;

$r\acute{a}v\ddot{i} + \widehat{g\ddot{u}iz} = r\acute{a}v\ddot{i}$ , e.g. **ይመጣል**,  $y\ddot{i}m\acute{a}t\acute{a}l$ , he is com-  
 $\tilde{a} + \tilde{a} = \tilde{a}$  ing, for **ይመጣ**  $y\ddot{i}m\acute{a}t\tilde{a}$  + **-አለ**  
**-āl** (§ 32);

$r\acute{a}v\ddot{i} + r\acute{a}v\ddot{i} = r\acute{a}v\ddot{i}$  e.g. **ጌታቸው**  $g^y\acute{e}t\acute{a}\check{c}\check{c}\acute{a}u$ , their mas-  
 $\tilde{a} + \tilde{a} = \tilde{a}$  ter, for **ጌታ**  $g^y\acute{e}t\tilde{a}$  + **-ላቸው**  
**-ācčāu** (§ 12b);

sádīs + gíiz = ráyi, e.g. ላምጣ lántā (§ 7d)?, shall I  
 ī + ā = ā bring?, for ል- li- + አምጣ ántā;

sádīs + sádīs = sádīs, e.g. ስሐድ siháď, when I go,  
 ī + ī = ī for ስ- si- + አሐድ ihád;

sádīs + ʔ = sálīs + ʔ<sup>1</sup> e.g. ስያመጣ siyámátā (siām-,  
 ī + yā = i(ī § 7d) + yā syām-), when he brings, for  
 ስ- si- + ያመጣ yāmátā;

sádīs + ʔ = sálīs, e.g. ስመጣ sīmátā (sim-), when  
 ī + yi = ī (ī § 7d) he comes, for ስ- si- + ያመጣ  
 yimátā.

ʔ may arise from sálīs :

sálīs + gíiz = sádīs + ʔ, e.g. ትለቅምያለኝ tiləqmyállāš,  
 ī + a = (the con- you (f.) are picking, for  
 sonant) + yā ትለቅሚ tiləqmi + አለኝ állāš  
 (§ 32a).

ʔ may arise from hámīs :

hámīs + gíiz = sádīs + ʔ<sup>2</sup>, e.g. ለቅምያለሁ laqimmyállau<sup>h</sup>  
 ʔē + ā = (the con- (§ 7d), I have picked, for  
 sonant) + yā ለቅሚ láqimm<sup>ʔe</sup> + አለሁ ál-  
 lau<sup>h</sup> (§ 32a);

hámīs + ráyi = sádīs + ʔ<sup>2</sup>, e.g. በርያቸው baryáččau, their  
 ʔē + ā = (the con- bull, for በራ báʔ<sup>ʔe</sup> + ላቸው  
 sonant) + yā -áččau.

<sup>1</sup> This is a point of orthography rather than of phonology; the common pronunciation is syām-.

<sup>2</sup> If the consonant in sádīs is one of the resultants in § 7b it may become ráyi, absorbing ʔ: e.g. አይቸያለሁ aiččyállau<sup>h</sup> or አይቸያለሁ aiččállau<sup>h</sup>, I have seen, for አይቸ aičč<sup>ʔe</sup> + አለሁ állau<sup>h</sup>.



*w* may arise from *kájy* or *sáyj*:

*kájy* + *ráyj* = *sádjs* + *Ƴ*, e.g. *ḥḡḡḡ* (= *ḥḡḡḡḡ* § 4b)

*ũ* + *ã* = (the con- *sattwáččau*, they gave them,  
sonant) + *wã* for *ḥḡḡḡ* + *-áḡḡḡḡ*;

*sáyj* + *gǫǫz* = *sádjs* + *Ƴ*, e.g. *ḥḡḡḡ* (= *ḥḡḡḡḡ* § 4b)

*wō* + *ã* = (the con- *lǫqmōāl*, he has picked,  
sonant) + *wã* (*ōã*) for *ḥḡḡḡ* *lǫqm<sup>w</sup>o* + *-ḡḡ* -*āl*  
(§ 32a).

### *Modification of Consonant by following Vowel.* § 7b

When, in the same circumstances, especially in the formation of parts of the verb (§ 43), *l*, *s*, *t*, *n*, *z*, *d*, *ṭ*, *ṣ* are followed by *i*, *y* or *e* in the same word, they are thus modified:

<i>ḡ</i> , <i>li</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>ly</i>	become <i>ḡ</i>	<i>i</i> (yy § 6).
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>lye</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ye</i> or <i>ḡ yä</i> .
<i>ṣ</i> , <i>ḡ</i> , <i>si</i> , <i>ṣṣ</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>sy</i>	„ <i>ṣ</i>	<i>š</i> .
<i>ṣ</i> , <i>ḡ</i> , <i>sye</i>	„ <i>ṣ</i>	<i>šye</i> or <i>ṣ šä</i> .
<i>ṭ</i> , <i>ti</i> , <i>ṭṭ</i> <i>ty</i>	„ <i>ṭ</i>	<i>č</i> .
<i>ṭ</i> , <i>tye</i>	„ <i>ṭ</i>	<i>čye</i> or <i>ṭ čä</i> ,
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>ni</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>ny</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ñ</i> (ññ § 6).
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>nye</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ñe</i> or <i>ḡ ñä</i> .
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>zi</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>zy</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>ž</i> .
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>zye</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>žye</i> or <i>ḡ žä</i> .
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>di</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>dy</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>j</i> .
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>dye</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>jye</i> or <i>ḡ jä</i> .
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>ti</i> , <i>ḡ</i> , <i>ḡ</i> , <i>si</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>ty</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> , <i>ḡḡ</i> <i>sy</i> }	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>č</i> .
<i>ḡ</i> , <i>tye</i> , <i>ḡ</i> , <i>ḡ</i> , <i>sye</i>	„ <i>ḡ</i>	<i>čye</i> or <i>ḡ čä</i> .



If the original consonant was doubled (§ 5) the resultant consonant is doubled also:

e.g. with the model

**ለቀመ** láqqama, pick, ger. sg. 1st **ለቀሚ** láqimm<sup>ve</sup>,  
part. **ለቃሚ** laqámi,

cp. **ሰቀለ** sáqqala, suspend, ger. sg. 1st **ሰቀዬ** sáqiyye,  
part. **ሰቃዬ** sáqái (-áyy § 6),

**ነገሠ** nággasa, reign, ger. sg. 1st **ነገሺ** nágišš<sup>ve</sup>,  
part. **ነጋሺ** nágásš,

**ከፈተ** káfata, open, ger. sg. 1st **ከፍቺ** káficč<sup>ve</sup>,  
part. **ከፋች** káfáč.

In the part. of bilitteral verbs (§ 42)

**ሢ**, **ሲ** also becomes **ሺ** ši,

**ቲ** „ „ **ቺ** či, etc.

E.g. **ላሰ** lása, lick, part. **ላሽ** lāš or **ላሺ** lāši, for \***ላሲ** lási,  
**ቀጣ** qáttā, punish, part. **ቀጭ** qač or **ቀጪ** qáčči,  
for \***ቀጠ** qátī.

Exception:

**አነጠ** ánnata, fashion, ger. **አንጪ** ánnicč<sup>ve</sup>, but  
part. **አናጠ** an(n)átī.

Cp. also

**ጀመረ** jámmaṛa, begin, **መጀመሪያ** (§ 7a) majammáryā,  
initial,  
and

**ጨረሰ** čárrasa, end, **መጨረሻ** mačarrásš, final,

**ቀነተ** qánnata, girth up, **መቀነቻ** maqannáčč, girth.

This modification does not occur invariably

throughout the accidence; e.g. the pers. suff. -<sup>ye</sup>, my (§ 12*b*), does not cause it, and pref. like **ñ-** s(i)-, when (§ 45), are not susceptible of it.

*Assimilation of Consonant by following Consonant.*

The assimilation of adjacent consonants is comparatively infrequent; the following occur in the verb:

**al** in the neg. pref. **hA-** al- (§ 37, § 38), is assimilated by, and in writing disappears before, the following letters, which with the exception of **y** are then doubled (§ 5) in pronunciation, (a- often being lengthened):

r, e.g. **hLHʷ** ãrrássãm, he did not forget, for  
\***hALHʷ** alrássãm;

t, in the pref. **ʔ-** ti- of the sg. 3rd f., 2nd m., f., and pl. 2nd (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hʔCʰ** ättírsã, do not forget, for \***hAʔCʰ** al-tírsã;

n, in the pref. **hʒ-** inn(i)- of the pl. 1st (§ 26, § 27):

e.g. **hʒLHʷ** änn(i)rásãm, we shall not forget, for  
\***hALʒLHʷ** al(i)nn(i)rásãm;

**y** (§ 7*b*), in the pref. **ʁ-** yi- of the sg. 3rd m., pl. 3rd (§ 26, § 27), **hAʁ-** alyi- becoming **hʁ-** **âi-**:

e.g. **hʁLHʷ** âírássãm, he will not forget, for  
\***hAʁLHʷ** alyírássãm.

ተ t, of the reflexive or passive pref. ተ- ta- (§ 22a, § 41a) is assimilated by any following consonant, which is doubled (§ 5)<sup>1</sup> in pronunciation, ተ disappearing in writing:

e.g. ይለቀማል yilláqqamāl, it will be picked, for  
 \*ይተለቀማል yitláqqamāl,  
 ይቂረጣል yiqqawórratāl, it will be cut, for  
 \*ይተቂረጣል yitqawórratāl.

### § 7d *Variations and Anomalies of Pronunciation.*

The pronunciation of Amharic varies not only in the mouth of individuals of different districts, but also, as in English<sup>2</sup>, in that of the same individual on different occasions, according as he speaks slowly or fast, carefully or carelessly, to a superior or to a companion.

A native, too, that has any knowledge of reading, is inclined on occasion to pronounce words as they are written, there being many gradations of the extent to which this is done.

---

<sup>1</sup> But if this assimilating consonant is itself followed by another consonant it is usually pronounced single:

ይንቀጥቀጣል yinqatáqqatāl, he is trembling, from  
 ተንቀጥቀጥ tañqatáqqata;

or either single or double:

ይርገበገባል yir(r)gavággavāl, it is waving, from  
 ተርገበገበ targavággaya.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. our use of 'sha'n't', 'don't', 'won't', etc.; such words might well prove unintelligible at first hearing to a foreigner knowing 'shall not', etc.

An exhaustive treatment of the subject of variation in pronunciation would be beyond the scope of this work; but the following instances will give some indication of its nature and the extent of its prevalence.

### Vowels.

Those marked ~ are commonly pronounced short unless accented (§ 8):

e.g. **መጣ** : máttǎ, he came, usually máttä :

**ይህ ፡ የመጣ ፡ ነው ።** yíhe yāmattǎ nǎu, this is he who came.

But they often remain short even when accented, unless the accent is received from an enclitic; and ǎ generally remains short in *ǎu*, *ǎi*.

*gríiz*, *a*, *ä*, *ω* (§ 3): for value after consonants and with no consonant preceding see § 4; often *ä* before *h*, *l*, *r*, *t*, *č*, *š*, *ž*, *j*, *ñ*, especially when they are final or followed by *i* or *ï*, and before any single consonant followed by *i*:

**ሰጠ** sǎttä, he gave,

**ሰጠኝ** sǎttǎñ or sǎttǎñ, he gave me,

part. **ሰጥ** sač or säč (§ 7b), giver;

**ሰፋ** sǎffǎ, (a) he sewed, (b) it was broad;

part. **ሰፈ** (a) sǎfi or sǎfi, tailor,

(b) sǎffi, broad;

*ä* followed by *u* gen. forms *ǎu* :

**የለም** yálläm, there is none,

**የለውም** yállǎum, he has none;



usually *ω* after *w* :

**ወንድ** wond, male,

**ወምበር** wómbär (-är), chair,

**ቂየ** qwóyyä, he waited.

**ከሳይ**, ũ: final u is generally weak, sometimes very short :

**ብርቱ** bírtü, strong ;

and the u of **-ሁ** -hu (or **-ኩ** -ku, see **ሀ** below) in the verb when it (the vowel u) is final approaches ũ :

**ሰማሁ** sámmāhu, I heard, approaches sámmāhũ, and is also written **ሰማኩ** sámmāhwũ, sámmāhw.

The u of **-ሁ** hu is often displaced, i.e. precedes instead of following h :

- (i) in the sg. 1st ending **-ሁ** of the simp. perf. (§ 25), especially in verbs retaining the vowel of the last rad. (§ 42a, b, § 32) or with last rad. a guttural :

**ለፃባጃሙ** for **ለፃባጃሙ** **ለቀምሁ**, I picked,

**ሰማሁ**<sup>h</sup> for **ሰማሙ** **ሰማሁ**, I heard,

**ሰጥሁ**<sup>h</sup> for **ሰጥሙ** **ሰጥሁ**, I gave,

**ሰጥሁ**<sup>h</sup>, **ሰጥሁ**<sup>h</sup>, for **ሰጥሙ** **ሰጥሁ**, I am present,

**ለፃባጃሁ** ስፈጃሙ<sup>h</sup>, I am picking,

**ለፃባጃሁ** áddaguh, I was brought up.

This ending is also written **-ኩ** hwũ, which becomes -uh ; and by a similar displacement **ኢ** hwã becomes uhã :

**ሁከላ** for **ሁከላ** **ሁከላ**, after.



(ii) in the pron. suff. (§ 12 *b, c*) and 2nd pl. ending (§ 25) -ā<sup>h</sup> -āč(č)yuh, for -āč(č)ihū (see *w* below):

አገራችሁ agarāč(č)yuh, your (pl.) country,

ለቀማችሁ laqqamāč(č)yuh, you (pl.) picked.

But before a suff. other than the aux. -አል -āl (§ 32, § 12*c*) this displacement does not occur:

ለቀማችኋል laqmāč(č)yuhāl for laqmāč(č)ihwāl, you (pl.) have picked,

but ለቀማችሁት laqqamāč(č)ihut<sup>1</sup>, you (pl.) picked it,

ሰማሁህ sāmмахuh, I heard you,

ሰጠሁት sōttahut, I gave him,

የለሁም yāllahum, I am not present,

ያደግሁበት yāddaghubbat, in which I was brought up.

A similar displacement occurs in

ሳሆጽ for ár<sup>w</sup>ጽ አርጽ, beast,

ሊገሳጠ for lígwām ልገም, bridle,

and cp. má<sup>w</sup>ግ (má<sup>w</sup>ግ) መወቅ for mǎq<sup>w</sup> (m<sup>w</sup>éq<sup>w</sup>) ሜቆ, oribi,

ተገሰሰ for tákk<sup>w</sup>ጽ ተከሰ, scorch,

ህጽ for íkkul አከል, half.

sális, ፕ: often i, especially when not accented:

ሲመጣ sīmáṭa or sīmáṭa, when he comes;

sometimes when accented:

ሐድ hiḍ, go.

<sup>1</sup> occasionally -āč(č)ühut.

For sális before -ያ -yǎ see § 7a: it is pronounced as sádīs + yǎ:

**መለከያ** malákkýǎ, measure.

rǎyǐ, ǎ: occasionally ä in the ending -ያ -ya when unaccented (§ 8):

**መሳሪያ** massárya or -ryä, tool,

but **መሳሪያ : ነው** :: massaryá nāw, it is a tool.

hámīs, ʸě: the ʸ is most noticeable when ʸě is accented, and in **ረ** rʸě;

ē in **ሌላ** léla, other;

ǎ, ǎ in **ሔደ** hǎdä (hǎ́-, -da, less commonly hʸě́-) he went.

sádīs, i:

often ũ after w, and sometimes, if accented, ǔ:

**ውስጥ** wüst, interior,

**ውብ** wǔy, beautiful,

**ውበት** wǔyät (wǔ́-), beauty;

ü in

**ክፉ** kǐfu, kǔfu or kúfu, bad,

**ክፍት** kǐft (kúft), open, **ክክ** kikk (kukk), coarse-grained;

a in

**እንስሳ** (i)nsása, domestic animal,

**ጥር** ɾarr (ɾirr), January,

**እረግ** árag!, nonsense!

ä, e, in

**ይህ** yǐhe (yáhe), this.

sādīs, i tends to disappear in rapid speech, even though accented by a slower speaker:

የመጣውን : እቃ : ፍታው ። yāmattāun íqā fítāu becomes yāmattāun qaftāu, undo the baggage that has come ;

ይሻዩ : እቃ : yāšāiu íqa becomes yāšāuqa, the tea-things.

Unaccented i is dropped when the word is easily pronounced without it, as often becomes the case when a suff. is added :

ነብር náyir, leopard,

ነብሩ náyiru, or náyru, the (his) leopard ;

ቢመስል bimásil, if it seems,

ቢመስለው bimás(ǐ)lāu, if it seems to him.

Initial i disappears after a preceding vowel :

እስከዚህ iskázzih, as far as this,

መጡ : እስከዚህ ። máttu skázzih, they came as far as this.

In words beginning with in-, iñ-, im- the i is often omitted, the n, ñ or m forming a syllable by itself<sup>1</sup> :

እንኳን ñkwān, indeed,

እምቢ : አለ ímbi ála or ímbi ála, he refused ;

but after a consonant the i is heard :

ልጅ : እምቢ : አለ ። lij ímbi ála, the child refused.

sādīs without a vowel, on the other hand, is often slightly vocalised in a word ending in two consonants or in one doubled (§ 6) consonant

<sup>1</sup> as in Bantu mítu (፡፡), etc.

when it is followed by one beginning with a consonant, especially an enclitic (§ 8):

ስምንት *símmint*, eight,

ስምንት ፡ ብር ፡ ሰጠኝኝ ሃገር, eight dollars;

**w·g·** wüdd, expensive,

စ.ဇ. : 'စ. :: wuddĩ n̄au, it is expensive ;

𐌹𐌸𐌰 : 𐌲𐌳 :: zimm bäl, and zimmī yäl, be quiet.

$\underset{\circ}{\mathfrak{i}}$ ,  $\underset{\circ}{\mathfrak{r}}$  is often prefixed to initial  $\mathfrak{r}$ , and sometimes to  $\mathfrak{n}(\underset{\circ}{\mathfrak{i}})$ , which then lose a following  $\underset{\circ}{\mathfrak{i}}$ :

እረዳ ስጥልል ለረዳ ስጥልል, ከረዳ,

imp. **CS** rída or **ħCS** írda, help ;

**ʔh** nákka, he touched,

imp. **ʒh** níka or **ʒʒh** ínka (ńka), touch.

sávi, <sup>w</sup>õ: the <sup>w</sup> is most noticeable when <sup>w</sup>õ is accented, and in **£** r<sup>w</sup>õ;

a, ä in **አይደለም** *äidálläm* (-dä-), he is not, no, (§ 40).

### Consonants.

(In discussing a letter under this heading  $\widehat{g}\widehat{r}\widehat{i}\widehat{z}$  is used as the simplest and original form without reference to its inherent vowel.)

**u, ʊ, ɪ**: final h after a vowel is weak, and after a diphthong tends to disappear (see *kāiŋ* above):

áyyäü<sup>h</sup> ነየሁ, I saw.

Initial h is often lost:

ǣgar 𐌺𐌿 for hágar 𐍂𐌿, country ;

ilm **አልም** for hilm **ሕልም**, dream,

áttama **አተመ** for háttama **ኅተመ**, he sealed.

h is displaced in

mahátam for máhtam **ማኅተም**, seal,

bhári for báhri **ባሕሪ**, character.

h after a consonant interchanges with k,

in the ending -**ሁ** -hu (§ 25), also written -**ኩ**:

lāqqamku **ለቀምኩ** for lāqqamhu **ለቀምሁ**, I picked,

and with k, **ኧ**,

in the ending -**ህ** -h (§ 25, § 12 *b, c*):

āl**ኧ**, ālk, for ālh **አልህ**, you said,

h<sup>w</sup>on**ኧ**, h<sup>w</sup>onk, h<sup>w</sup>onk, for h<sup>w</sup>ōnh **ሆንህ**, you have become,

rās**ኧ**in, rāsk**in**, for rāsh**in** **ራስህን**, your head (acc.).

This -h or -k is sometimes assimilated to or assimilates an adjacent guttural, which is then doubled (§ 6), **g** becoming **kk**:

āuwωqq for āuwωqh **አወቅህ**, you knew, you have understood,

adārrakkau for adārraghau **አደረግህው**, you did it,

fállakk for fállagh **ፈለግህ**, you wanted.

**መ**: m sounds n in

ántā for ámtā **አምጣ**, bring.

**ረ**: see sādīs above.

**ሰ**: s sounds z in

māzf for masf **መስፋ**, anvil.





n before gutturals often (but not always) becomes ñ:

díngat or díngat 𐌆𐌵𐌵𐌵, perhaps,

𐌆𐌵𐌵 ǵinq, difficult.

n before b may become m: see 𐌺 above.

𐌶: ñ affects preceding a, see gíiz above;

final ñ sometimes becomes i:

nái for nāñ 𐌶𐌵, I am (§ 13b),

ámái for ámán 𐌵𐌶𐌵, loyal.

h: k interchanges with h, χ, see 𐌺 above:

𐌶𐌺 yahl, about, nearly, is a cont. (§ 26) of

𐌵𐌵 ákkala (q.v.), to amount.

G. has ha- for ka- h-, in, from,

házzih for kázzih 𐌵𐌺, here,

hámdir for kámdir 𐌵𐌶𐌵, on the ground.

𐌶: χ interchanges with h, k, see 𐌺 above;

pronounced h in

𐌶𐌶 ǵ'óha, he shouted.

𐌺: for w and u see § 3.

𐌺 wi, wü (see sádis above), wu, becomes u after a,

ä, ã, ě, i and forms diphthongs with them, iu becoming yu:

𐌺𐌶 wüta and wüta, come out,

𐌵𐌶 áuta, take out.

h: z is sometimes s before h (χ, k, see 𐌺):

yāsh for yāzh 𐌶𐌶𐌺, you took,

yāsχ for yāzχ 𐌶𐌶𐌶, = 𐌶𐌶𐌺

yāsk for yāzk 𐌶𐌶h, = 𐌶𐌶𐌺

sometimes assimilated to following š :

yāšš for yāzš ያሽሽ, you (f.) took.

ገ፣ see ጽ; ž arising from zi, z<sup>ye</sup> (§ 7b) does not interchange with j.

የ: for y and i see § 3.

ይ yi following a, ä, ω, ǣ becomes i and forms diphthongs with them:

ይሁን yihun, let him be,

አይሁን āihun, let him not be;

initial ይ- yi- may do this with the final vowel of the preceding word:

ደኅና : ደደሩ ። dāhnāidāru!, good-night! (pol.).

In the mouth of many individuals yy between vowels tends to become i, and i to become y or disappear altogether:

ያስታያል ። yastāyyāl, yastāiāl, he lets (something) be seen,

ሀያ hāyā, hāā (Š.), twenty,

አያልፍም ። āiālfim, ayālfim, aāl-, he will not pass.

Similarly initial y becomes y:

ክፋም : የለ ። kifumm yāllā, -mmāll-, there isn't any bad.

ደ: d before other consonants often becomes r:

qārm<sup>wo</sup> for qādm<sup>wo</sup> ቀደም, formerly,

liḥárnān for liḥád nān ልሔድ : ነኝ ። I am going,

hárku for hādku ሔድኩ I went,

wóssärku for wóssadku ወሰድኩ, I removed,

አድርገው ádrigau becomes árgau, do it.

**Ḑ**: initial j interchanges with ž in Š:

**Ḑḡḡ** jǰgra or **Ḑḡḡ** žǰgra, guinea-fowl;

when this variation occurs in a verb it continues throughout its derivatives:

**Ḑḡḡ** jǰmmara (**ḡ**- žǰ-), begin,

**Ḑḡḡ** tajǰmmara (**Ḑḡ**- tažǰ-), be begun,

**ḡḡḡ** majǰmmárya (**ḡḡ**- mažǰ-), beginning;

sometimes when final: **Ḑḡ** liž, for **Ḑḡ** lijj, child.

j arising from di, dʿe (§ 7b) does not interchange with ž.

**ḡ**: sometimes almost yy before t:

afwáyytōāl for afwáçtōāl **ḡḡḡḡḡḡ**, he has whistled.

**ḡ, ḡ**: ḡ is ḡ out of G.:

**ḡḡ** táfa, and **ḡḡ** šáfa (G. and ‘learned’<sup>1</sup>), write,

**ḡḡḡ** táhai, and **ḡḡḡ** šáhai (G. and ‘learned’),  
sun.

**ḡ**: f or v in

**ḡḡ** nafs or nays, soul.

### *Accent.*

By accent is meant stress accent, and by the § 8 accent of a word the principal stress that falls on it: thus the accent of ‘cab-proprietor’ is on the ‘a’ or the syllable of which ‘a’ is the vowel.

(The sentence accent, by which an emphatic word in a sentence receives more stress than other words,

<sup>1</sup> i.e. used elsewhere by those with some knowledge of Ethiopic; in G. it is a genuine survival.



and intonations indicating a question, surprise, a menace, etc., are similar to those of English.)

Accent must be carefully distinguished from quantity (§ 7*d*):

ይህን ፡ yíçān, let him put the saddle on.

Quantity may influence accent:

በዝቅቅን bázzabbīñ, it is too much for me, also  
bazzábbīñ.

For the influence of accent on quantity see § 7*d* and enclitics below.

The stress accent in Amharic is in general much less marked than in English. Amharic speech, like French, runs with an almost even distribution of stress on each syllable. This is one of the reasons why to the beginner, who finds it difficult to distinguish the separate words in a phrase, a native appears to speak much faster than he actually does: and why, even to a practised ear, it is a matter of difficulty in many cases to detect where the principal accent of a particular word lies<sup>1</sup>.

### *Secondary Accent.*

Before and after a doubled consonant (§ 5, § 6), or two consecutive consonants, though the principal accent may lie elsewhere, there is often a marked secondary accent, (as on the *i* in 'cab-proprietor'), which is sometimes almost equal to the principal accent:

---

<sup>1</sup> Guidi, Gram. § 6*b*, 'in generale l'accento non è sempre stabile e chiaro.'



**አበለብኝ** :: ábbalabbjñ, he lied to me, sounds to all intents and purposes ábbalábbjñ,

**ይልክልሃል** : yilíkillihāl, he will send to you, yilí-kíllihāl,

**ትመለሰላችሁ** :: tímmállasalláččyuh, you (pl.) will return, tímmállasálláččyuh,

**አግብቷል** :: ágiytōāl, he has taken in, ágiytōāl,

**ይሆናል** :: yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl, he will be, yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl,

**ያሰራል** :: yāyārāl, he is lighting, yāyārāl,

**ጠለየ** :: tállajä, he prayed, tállájä.

In some words, such as

**ተቀመጥ** :: taqámat, sit down,

it is barely perceptible that the stress on the accented syllable is greater than that on either of the others.

The adequate pronunciation of doubled consonants and unaccented vowels is necessary to ensure syllables not marked with the accent receiving their due share of it.

### *Accentuation of the Verb.*

The accent of the simplest form of the verb (§ 21) falls on the syllable preceding the doubled radical:

**ገባ** gábbā, he entered,

**ለቀመ** láqqama<sup>1</sup>, he picked,

**መነዘረ** maṇázzara<sup>1</sup>, he changed,

---

<sup>1</sup> I cannot endorse Afevork's statement, Gram. § 17, 'sulla media radicale, **ደገፈ** degghéfe,' 'sulla penultima radicale, **ገሰገሰ** ghesegghése,' though there is often a perceptible secondary accent on these syllables.

ዘገየ zagáyyä, he was late.

For the accentuation of the derived forms and the conjugations, see §§ 21–45.

The accent of the greater part of the conjugation of the verb is fixed, and as the verb usually comes at the end of the clause (§ 73*b*) its accent is less likely than that of other words to be disturbed by that of an enclitic.

### *Accentuation of Diphthongs.*

An accented diphthong usually has the accent on the first vowel, but it may fall on the second:

ላይ láí, above,

ሰው : ነው ። ሰፊ ነፍሱ, it is a man ;

ቁሳውስት q<sup>vesa</sup>úst, priests,

ቁሳውስት : አሉ ። q<sup>vesa</sup>úst álu, the priests said so.

### *Final i and u.*

The accent hardly ever rests on final i or u: but

ይህ : ልጅ : yíhé líj, or yíhe líj, this child: (also written ይኸ).

### *Variation of Accent.*

*Enclitics.* An enclitic is a word which is so closely connected both in sense and pronunciation with the preceding word as virtually to form part of it, throwing back, in many cases, its accent upon it, i.e. causing the preceding word, which may or may not preserve its original accent, to be accented on its last syllable. Many monosyllabic words in Amharic are of this nature.

E.g.

ነው- *nāw*, he (it) is, ናት *nāt*, she is, etc. (§ 13*b*);  
substantives like

ብር *birr*, dollar,

ቀን *qan*, day,

ልጅ *lij*, child,

ቤት *bēt*, house;

imperatives like

ና *nā*, come,

ዙር *zur*, go round,

በል *bal* (*bäl*), say;

and the second part of composite prepositions (§ 47*b*)

በ-... ላይ *ba-... lái*, upon.

ማለፊያ *mäläfyä*, pleasant;

ማለፊያ : ነው :: *mäläfyä* (§ 7*d*) *nāw*<sup>1</sup>, it is pleasant;

መኻ *mäčä*?, when?

መኻ : ነው :: *mäčä nāw*?, when is it?

ትንሽ *tinnis*, small,

ትንሽ : ናት :: *tinnis nāt*, she (it) is small;

መላከተኛ *malaktännä*, messenger,

መላከተኛ : ነህ :: *malaktännä näh*?, are you a messenger?

አምሳ *ämsa*, fifty,

አምሳ : ብር :: *ämsä yirr*, fifty dollars;

እኩል *ükkul* (§ 7*d*), half,

እኩል : ቀን :: *ükkul qan*, noon;

---

<sup>1</sup> Cp. *κρείττον ἐστιν*.

አንተ ántä, you,

አንተ : ልጅ :: antá (§ 7d) lij!, you there! (calling a boy);

እቃ íqa, goods,

እቃ : ቤት : iǧá y<sup>y</sup>ēt, store;

ገንዘብ : ይዘህ : ግዛው :: gánzay yǧāh gízau, take some money and buy it,

ገንዘብ : ይዘህ : ና :: gánzay yǧāh na, bring some money;

ችኩል : ችኩል : በል :: čǧkul čǧkúl yäl, make great haste.

The accent from an enclitic does not rest on final *i* or *u* (see above), e.g. the article -ው -u (§ 11), but on the preceding syllable, or the first vowel of a diphthong formed by the article:

መንገዱ māṅgadu, the road, <sup>1</sup>

በመንገዱ : ላይ : baṅgádu lai, on the road;

ገበታው gáṭau, the table,

ተገበታው : ዙር :: taṭau zur, go round the table.

Certain suffixes bring the accent to the vowel immediately preceding them:

e.g. the emphatic suff. -ው -u:

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህው yiháu, this very one;

ከዚህ kázzih, here,

ከዚህው kázzihu, just here;

but ተዚያው tázzyau and tazzyáu, just there.

An enclitic does not throw back its accent across a pause, or on to a word with which it is not immediately connected by the sense:

እቃ : ቤት ፲፱፻፲፱ ፻፲፱, store,

ለዚህ : እቃ : ቤት : የለውም ። läzzih íqa ፻፲፱ ፻፲፱, there is no receptacle for these things;

የሌባ : ነው ። yäl፻፲፱ ፻፲፱, he is a thief,

የሌባ : ደግሞ : ነው ። yäl፻፲፱ ፻፲፱ ፻፲፱, he is a thief, too.

The position of the accent may determine the sense, by showing what words are closely connected:

የዮቲ : ሴት : ልጅ ። yäyetwá-s፻፲፱ ፻፲፱, the child of which woman?

yäyétwa s፻፲፱-፻፲፱, of which daughter?

In some cases an enclitic may or may not throw back its accent, however closely connected with the preceding word<sup>1</sup>:

አሥር : ብር ። assír ፻፲፱, and ássír ፻፲፱, ten dollars;

ብዙ : ነው ። bízú ፻፲፱, and bízu ፻፲፱, it is a lot;

ምንድር : ነው ። mǐndír ፻፲፱, and mǐndír ፻፲፱, what is it?

When accented initial *i* disappears (§ 7*d*) its accent falls on a preceding vowel; if no vowel precedes, a following *n*, *ñ*, *m* takes the accent:

አየች : እንደው ። áyyäčč índäw, she just looked;

---

<sup>1</sup> Both accentuations are common and apparently they do not differ in meaning: all inquiries on the point meet with the reply ሁሉ : አንድ : ነው : እንደነጋገር : ነው ።



አየ : አንደው ። ayyá ndāu, he just looked ;

አንኳን : አልመጣም ። ákwān, almátṭām, no, he hasn't come.

The enclitic particle አንኼ (i)njí, oh, but..., indeed, retains its accent :

አምጣው ። ántāu (§ 7d), bring him,

አምጣው : አንኼ ። ántāunjí!, oh, but bring him !

The inter. suff. -አ and -ወይ (§ 6) do not throw back their accent :

አልቋል ። álqōāl, it is finished,

አልቋላ ። álqōállá ?, is it finished ?

አይደለም ። ájdállām, he is not,

አይደለምይ ። ájdállämmwí, is he not ?

Other suffixed particles sometimes affect the accent of the word to which they are attached and sometimes do not :

e.g. -ማ -mmā, as for,

ይህ yíhe, this,

ይህማ yíhámma, as for this ;

ፈረሱ fārasu, the horse,

ፈረሱማ fārasumma, as for the horse.

#### *Other variations of Accent.*

Apart from the disturbance that may be caused by an enclitic, the accentuation of a word varies in many cases according to its position : according, that is, as it stands (*a*) alone or before a pause, or (*b*) before any other word with which it is connected by the

sense; and many words exhibit further variations of accent in each of these positions<sup>1</sup>. The position (*a*) is called in this section 'final', and the position (*b*) 'connected'.

*Note.* Isolated words in the course of this work marked with two accents usually take the first, sometimes<sup>2</sup> the second, when final, the second when connected. But words with accented suffixes such as -**h** -**ǎ**, -**ǫ** -**wáĩ** (-**wáĩ**, -**wĩ**), marked with their own original accent as well, are pronounced with both accents.

Taking any letters **ṛ**, **ḏ**, **Ḑ**, **h**, with which to compose forms as types (without regard to differences in vowels or consonants immaterial in accentuation), the following variations are exhibited by certain forms according to their position:

**ṛḏ** **gíḏ**:

fin. **gíḏ**:

**hḏ** **síra**, work;

conn. **gíḏ** or **gíḏ**: in rapid speech the word loses its accent altogether:

**hḏ** : **ṛḏḏ** :: **síra** (**síṛǎ**, **síra**) **ṛazzábbĩṇ**, the work is too much for me.

<sup>1</sup> Afework, Gram. § 15, 'Intorno all'accento ..... l'Amarico non ne ha ancora, con regole e norme fissate, stabilito le leggi.' '...avviene che tante e tante parole si sentano pronunziate ora in un modo, ora in un altro...'

<sup>2</sup> Words of this type are to be heard accented on the last when final in questions: e.g., s.v. **ḏḏ**.

## \*ገፈፈ. gaḥarā:

fin. gaḥara, also gáḥara:

ነጠላ naṭála, open, also náṭala,

ዘጠና zaṭána, ninety, also zátana,

እንግዳ ṅgída, stranger, also ṅgida,

በሽታ bášita, disease;

conn. gáḥara, also gaḥarā:

ነጠላ : ጫማ : náṭala čámma, slipper, also naṭalá  
čámma,ዘጠና : ጥቱ :: zátana m<sup>w</sup>ótu, ninety died, also  
zaṭaná m<sup>w</sup>ótu,እንግዳ : መጣ :: ṅgida máṭṭa, a stranger has come,  
also ṅgidá máṭṭa,በሽታ : ነከው :: bášita nákkau, the disease attacked  
him, also bašitá nákkau.

## \*ገፈፈ. gaḥarā:

fin. gaḥara, occasionally gáḥara:

ጨለማ čálláma, darkness,

ደመና daḥmána, cloud, occasionally dámmaṇa,

ፍለጋ fállaga, track;

conn. gáḥara, also gaḥarā:

ጨለማ : ነበር čálláma nábbar, it was dark, also  
čállamá nábbar,ደመና : ብዙ : ነው :: dámmaṇa bízu náu, it is very  
cloudy, also daḥmaṇá bízu náu,

ፍለጋ : የለም :: fállaga yállam, there is no track.

\*ገፈር gəfər :

(prp. + substantive)

fin. gáfər, also gáfár :

የበገ : yāṗag, of a sheep,

but የላም : ነው : የበገ :: yälám nāu yāṗag?, is it a cow's  
or a sheep's?

conn. gáfár :

የበገ : ሥጋ : yāṗag síga, mutton.

\*ገፈር gəffər :

fin. gáf̣fər :

ዩት : ነው : ወምበር :: yēt nāu wómbar?, where is  
the chair?

ወለድ wólləd, interest,

እንደምን ፤ በወለድ :: ndámīn? bāuólləd?, on what  
terms? at interest?

ከክ : ነው : ልዝብ :: kúkkī nāu lízzīy?, is it fine or  
coarse?

ከፍኝ kúffīñ, small-pox;

conn. gáf̣fər and gáf̣fár :

ወምበር : ተሰበረ :: wómbar taşábbara, the chair is  
broken,

በወለድ : ተበደረ :: bāuólləd taṗáddara, he bor-  
rowed at interest,

ልዝብ : ዶቂት : lízzīy d<sup>w</sup>óq<sup>et</sup>, fine flour, also  
lízzīy d<sup>w</sup>óq<sup>et</sup>,

ከፍኝ : የወጋው : ነው :: kuffīñ yāwoggāu nāu, he  
is pitted with small-pox.

\*ገፈር gaḥar<sup>wō</sup>:fin. gaḥar<sup>wō</sup>, sometimes gaḥar<sup>wō</sup>:ገበሎ gáḃal<sup>wō</sup>, gecko, sometimes gaḃál<sup>wō</sup>;conn. gaḥar<sup>wō</sup>:ገበሎ : አየሁ ። gáḃal<sup>wō</sup> áyyäu<sup>h</sup>, I saw a gecko.

## \*ገፈር gaf(f)ír:

fin. gaf(f)ir, occasionally gaf(f)ír:

ና : ወዲህ ። na wódih (occasionally wódih), come here,

ቁይ : ከዚህ ። qwóǐ kázzih (occasionally kázzih), wait here;

conn. gaf(f)ír:

ወዲህ : አትምጣ ። wódih attímṭa, don't come here,

ከዚህ : አትቁይ ። kázzih attíqwóǐ, don't wait here.

## \*ገፋር gaḥār:

fin. gaḥār, sometimes gaḥār:

መልካም mālkām, excellent,

ሹራብ šurrāy, sock, sometimes šurrāy,

መምጣት māmtāt, to come;

conn. gaḥār:

መልካም : ነበር ። mālkām nábbar, it was excellent,

ሹራብ : አምጣ ። šurrāy ánta, bring some socks,

መምጣት : አፈልጋለሁ ። māmtāt ifalligállau<sup>h</sup>, I want to come.

## \*ገፍራ gafrā:

fin. gafrā:

ደጎና dáhnā, well;



conn. gǝfrǎ́, also gǝfrǎ́ :

ደገና : ገባ :: dǎhná gǎbba, he arrived safely,

ደገና : ወጥ : ደሰራል :: dǎhnā woṭ yisáral, he cooks well.

\*ጋፈራ gǎfará :

fin. gǎfara, sometimes gǎfara :

ማለዳ mǎlada, early, sometimes mǎlada,

ጎተራ g<sup>w</sup>otára, barn, sometimes g<sup>w</sup>ótara ;

conn. gǎfara, sometimes gǎfará :

ማለዳ : ሐዱ :: mǎlada hádu, they went early,

ማለዳ : መጡ :: mǎladá mǎttu, they came early,

ጎተራ : ተቃጠለ :: g<sup>w</sup>ótara taqáttala, the barn was burnt.

\*ግፍፍ gǝfǝr :

fin. gǝfǝr :

ትንኝ tǝnǝñ, mosquito ;

conn. gǝfǝr, also gǝfǝr :

ትንኝ : የለም :: tǝnǝñ yállām?, are there no mosquitoes?, also tǝnǝñ yállām?

\*ገፈፈክ gǎfaraḳ :

fin. gǎfaraḳ, occasionally gǎfaraḳ :

አቀበት áqayət, uphill, occasionally aqáyət ;

conn. gǎfaraḳ :

አቀበት : ሲሐዱ :: áqayət sihádu, when they go uphill.

\*ገፈፈክ gaffaraḳ :

fin. gaffaraḳ :

ሰንሰለት sansálat, chain,

**ቅልቅለት** qwülqwülat, downhill ;

conn. **ገፈፈረ**, also **ገፈፈረ** :

**ሰንሰለት : ጠፋ ::** sānsalät täffa, the chain was lost,

**ቅልቅለት : ሐደ ::** qwülqwülat hádä, he went downhill,

**ቅልቅለት : ሲወርድ ::** qwülqwülat siwórd, when he goes downhill.

\***ገፈፈረ** ገፈፈረ ገፈፈረ ገፈፈረ :

fin. usually ገፈፈረ, sometimes ገፈፈረ or ገፈፈረ ;

**መሰላል** maṣäläl, ladder, sometimes maṣäläl or maṣäläl,

**ደረታም** dāratām, broad-chested, sometimes dāratām,

**ውሰትም** wüśätām, false, sometimes wüśätām or wüśätām,

**በክረይ** baḳirāi, for hire, also baḳirāi ;

conn. ገፈፈረ ገፈፈረ :

**መሰላል : ወጣ ::** baṣäläl wótta, he mounted by a ladder,

**ደረታም : ፈረስ ::** dāratām fáras, a broad-chested horse,

**ውሰትም : አይደለም ::** wüśätām āidállām, he is not false,

**በክረይ : አሉ ::** baḳirāi állu, they are to be had for hire.

\***ገፈፈረ** ገፈፈረ ገፈፈረ ገፈፈረ :

fin. ገፈፈረ, sometimes ገፈፈረ :

**ደጋጋም** dwaiātām, sickly, sometimes dwaiātām ;

conn. gāfārāk :

ደያታም : አይደለም :: dwaiātām aiḍállām, he is not sickly.

\*ገፍርክ gáfirk :

fin. gáfirk :

አጥንት āṭint, bone,

ንግሥት nigīst, queen ;

conn. gáfirk and gáfirk :

አጥንት : ተሰበረ :: āṭint taṣábbara, the bone is broken, also āṭint taṣábbara,

ንግሥት : ትባላለች :: nigīst tiḅbālalläč, she is called a queen.

Words in -ጌፍ -g<sup>y</sup>ěf, -ጎፍ -g<sup>w</sup>öf :

fin. 'g<sup>y</sup>ěf, 'g<sup>w</sup>öf :

ዶቂት d<sup>w</sup>óq<sup>y</sup>et, flour,

በምን : ይደረጋል ፤ በዶቂት :: bamín yiddárragāl ? bad<sup>w</sup>óq<sup>y</sup>et ?, what is it made with ? flour ?

ችሎት čil<sup>w</sup>ot, government office,

ዩት : ናቸው ፤ ተችሎት :: yēt náččau ? taččil<sup>w</sup>ot ?, where are they ? in the office ?

conn. 'g<sup>y</sup>ěf, 'g<sup>w</sup>öf, also -g<sup>y</sup>ěf, -g<sup>w</sup>öf :

ዶቂት : ሰጠው :: d<sup>w</sup>óq<sup>y</sup>et sáttāu, he gave him some flour, also d<sup>w</sup>oq<sup>y</sup>ět sáttāu,

ችሎት : ሔዱ :: čil<sup>w</sup>ot hádu, they have gone to the office, also čil<sup>w</sup>ót hádu.

-ጋፍ -gāf, -ጌፍ -g<sup>y</sup>ěf, -ጎፍ -g<sup>w</sup>öf receive the accent when a suffix is attached to them :

ሰካር sákkār, drunkard,

**ሰክሮች** sakkār<sup>w</sup>ōč, drunkards,

**ሰክሮቹ** sakkār<sup>w</sup>ōčču, the drunkards ;

**መሬት** mǎr<sup>v</sup>ēt, ground,

**መሬቱ** mǎr<sup>v</sup>ētu, the ground ;

and there is a perceptible secondary accent on the penultimate in words like

**መንገዱ** mǎṅgadu, the road,

**ፋኑሱ** fǎnusu, the lantern,

**ሴቲቱ** s<sup>v</sup>étitu (-itu), the woman,

**ትልቁ** tǐlliqu, the large one.

The adj. ending -ኛ -ññǎ has the accent on the syllable preceding it :

fin. and conn. **አማርኛ** amārǐññǎ, Amharic,

**ምርኮኛ** mǐrk<sup>w</sup>óññǎ, prisoner ;

but when -ው is added the accent varies :

**ዩትኛው** fin. yětǐññǎu, conn. yětǐññǎu.

The general tendency in these variations is for the accent to come forward before a suffix or another word : but in some cases nothing but an enclitic brings it forward :

**መለከት** mǎlakat, bugle,

**መለከቶች** mǎlakat<sup>w</sup>ōč, bugles,

**መለከት : ነፋ ::** mǎlakat náffa, he sounded a bugle,

**መለከቶቹን : ነፋ ::** mǎlakat<sup>w</sup>ōččun náffu, they sounded the bugles,

**መለከት : ነው ::** mǎlakát nǎu, it is a bugle.

## ACCIDENCE.

### THE NOUN.

#### *The Substantive.*

§ 9

Substantives are of two genders, masculine and feminine, have two numbers, singular and plural, and in addition to the nominative an accusative case.

#### *Gender.*

§ 9a

There is no special form of the substantive for either gender.

#### *Number.*

§ 9b

The pl. is formed by adding -<sup>wō</sup>ች -<sup>wōč</sup> (-<sup>wōčč</sup> before a vowel § 6) to the last consonant of the sg.

ቤት b<sup>y</sup>ēt, house, pl. ቤቶች b<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>wōč</sup>.

ጌታ g<sup>y</sup>étā, master, pl. ጌቶች g<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>wōč</sup>.

ለግኝ ለገመገሙ (§ 8) beggar, pl. ለግኞች ለገመገሙ<sup>wōč</sup> (§ 6).

In some cases (see vocab.) -<sup>y</sup> -<sup>yā</sup> disappears :

ባርያ báryā, slave, pl. ባርኞች bār<sup>wōč</sup> ;

and i is sometimes retained :

ሰፊ sáfí, tailor, pl. ሰፍኞች sáfí<sup>wōč</sup>

and (not G.) ሰፊዎች sáfí<sup>wōč</sup>.

Besides the pl. in -<sup>wō</sup>ች some irregular plurals (Ethiopic forms) occur :

በቅሎ báql<sup>wō</sup>, mule, pl. በቅሎች báql<sup>wōč</sup>,

also አባቶልት abáqwilt (ay-, -qwü-, -ቅ- -qí-),

and አባቶልቶች abáqwilt<sup>wōč</sup> (ay-, -qwü-, -ቅ- -qí-).



The irregular pls. more commonly in use are given in the vocab.; all nouns with irregular pl. also have the regular pl. in -<sup>w</sup>ōč̣.

§ 9c *Case.*

The accusative is formed by adding -ን -n to the nominative (of which final sāḍis receives i) :

nom. ቤት	b <sup>y</sup> ēt,	acc. ቤትን	b <sup>y</sup> étin.
„ ጌታ	g <sup>y</sup> étā,	„ ጌታን	g <sup>y</sup> étān.
„ ለማኝ	lām māñ,	„ ለማኝን	lām māññin (§ 6).
„ ቤቶች	b <sup>y</sup> ét <sup>w</sup> ōč̣,	„ ቤቶችን	b <sup>y</sup> ét <sup>w</sup> ōč̣in (§ 6).

-ን comes after the art. (§ 11) and pers. suff. (§ 12b), but before other suff. :

ቤትን	b <sup>y</sup> étun,	the house,
ሴቲትን	s <sup>y</sup> étitun,	the woman,
ቤቴን	b <sup>y</sup> ét <sup>y</sup> en,	my house,
ቤቷን	b <sup>y</sup> étwān,	her house,
ቤታችንን	b <sup>y</sup> ētāč̣č̣in,	our house.
ቤቱንም	b <sup>y</sup> étunim,	and his (the) house.

*The Ethiopic Accusative.*

§ 9d The Ethiopic accusative in -a survives in some cases, in which the form but not necessarily the meaning is acc.<sup>1</sup> : the effect in Amharic is generally to give an objective sense to a following noun :

---

<sup>1</sup> 'Status constructus.' Praetorius, Gram. Æth. § 125, 'Quoad formam status constructi nihil refert num nomen in eo positum nominativi sensum habeat an genitivi an accusativi.'

**ንጉሥ** níḡūs, king,

**ንጉሠ : ነገሥት** : níḡúsa náḡast, king of kings, emperor;

**ባል** bāl, master,

**ባለቤት** bālay<sup>y</sup>ét, master of the house.

But in some phrases the form in -a has the objective sense (§ 67c):

**ነገር** náḡar, word,

**ነገረ : ሰሪ** : náḡaraḡ sári, (maker of words), slanderer.

### THE ADJECTIVE.

The adjective does not differ in accidence from § 10 the substantive:

sg. nom. **ደግ** dáḡḡ (dä-), good, **ክፉ** kífu (kü-, kú-), bad,

acc. **ደግን** dáḡḡin, **ክፉን** kífun,

pl. nom. **ደጎች** dáḡḡ<sup>w</sup>oč (-čč § 6), **ክፍች** kí<sup>w</sup>f<sup>w</sup>oč (-čč § 6),

acc. **ደጎችን** dáḡḡ<sup>w</sup>óččin. **ክፍችን** kí<sup>w</sup>f<sup>w</sup>óččin.

For irregular (Eth.) pls. see vocabulary; all adj. with these form the regular pl. as well.

There is no special form of the adj. for either gender.

### THE ARTICLE.

The definite article 'the' is expressed by the § 11 suffixes:

sg. m. -u, written **-ው** after a vowel<sup>1</sup>,

f. **-ት** -itu (-itu), written **-ት** after a vowel,

pl. m. & f. -u.

---

<sup>1</sup> i.e. after any class of letter but sádīs (§ 4a);

Š. has sg. f. -ዋ -wā.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n.

ቤት b<sup>y</sup>ēt, house, ቤቱ b<sup>y</sup>étu, the house, acc. ቤቱን b<sup>y</sup>étun.

ጌታ g<sup>y</sup>éta, master, ጌታው g<sup>y</sup>étau, the master, acc. ጌታውን g<sup>y</sup>étaun.

ሴት s<sup>y</sup>ēt, woman, ሴቷ s<sup>y</sup>étitu (-፲tu), the woman, acc. ሴቷን s<sup>y</sup>étitun (-፲tun).

ቤቶች b<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>w</sup>ōč, houses, ቤቶቹ b<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>w</sup>ōčču, the houses, acc. ቤቶቹን b<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>w</sup>ōččun.

ፈረስ fáraş, horse, mare (§ 9a),

Š. ፈረሷ fáraşwā, the mare, acc. ፈረሷን fáraşwān.

The article may be attached to a noun sub. or adj. or to the rel. + verb (§ 14).

When it is attached to a verb ending in a consonant, the form -ው is used, connected by the vowel *a* (g<sup>h</sup>īz § 4a; cp. the mode of connecting the pron. suff. -ው § 12c). The f. ending -ች -č (-čč § 6) takes -ው without the connecting *a*, and in G. -ቱ -itu (-፲tu).

After a verb ending in -u the art. takes the form -ት -t or -ቱ -tu.

E.g. የሞተ : yām<sup>w</sup>óta, who died,

የሞተው : ሰው : yām<sup>w</sup>otáu (§ 8) saū, the man who died.

የሚወርድ : yāmmi<sup>w</sup>órd, that (rel.) descends,

የሚወርድ : ዝናብ : yāmmi<sup>w</sup>órdau zīnāy, the rain that descends.

የሞተች : yām<sup>w</sup>otäč, who (f.) died,

**የሞተችውን : ሴት :** yām<sup>w</sup>otáččyun (§ 6) s<sup>y</sup>ēt, the woman (acc.) who died, G. **-፯ቱን** -ččitun (-it-).

**የተገደሉት : ሰዎች :** yātagáddalut sāu<sup>w</sup>ōč, the men who were killed,

**የተገደሉቱን : አየ ።** yātagáddalutun áyyä, he saw those who were killed,

**የመጡቱ : ናቸው ።** yāmáṭtutu náččäu, they are those who came.

There is no form for the indef. art. in Amharic.

### THE PRONOUN.

#### *The Personal Pronoun.*

The personal pronouns are of two kinds, disjunctive (§ 12) (the emphasizing and distinguishing forms), which stand alone, and conjunctive, which cannot stand alone, but are suffixes attached to nouns, verbs, etc.

#### *Disjunctive Personal Pronouns.*

The disjunctive personal pronouns are :

§ 12a

sg. 1st	<b>አኔ</b> ín <sup>y</sup> é (§ 8), I.
2nd m.	<b>አንተ</b> ánta (-tä) <sup>1</sup> , you.
2nd f.	<b>አንቺ</b> ánči <sup>2</sup> , you.
3rd m.	<b>እርሱ</b> írsú (§ 8) <sup>3</sup> , he, it.
3rd f.	<b>እርሷ</b> írsóá (§ 8) <sup>4</sup> , she, it.

<sup>1</sup> or **አንት** ant, (see vocab.)

<sup>2</sup> **አንች** anč, „ „

<sup>3</sup> or **እሱ** íssú, (see vocab.), which is generally used of inanimate objects.

<sup>4</sup> or **እሷ** íssóá.



- pl. 1st      እኛ ፤ññá (§ 8), we.  
 2nd        አንት ፤llánt (§ 8)<sup>1</sup>, you.  
 3rd        እርሳቸው ፤rsáć(č)ä<sup>2</sup>, they.

The polite form of address is

sg. 2nd እርሰዎ ፤rsá<sup>w</sup>o<sup>3</sup> (§ 8), you, which is constr. with the verb in the pl. 3rd; pl. አንት.

The polite form of reference is እርሳችው, he, they (e.g. the Räs, the Rāses), with verb in pl. 3rd.

All the above form the acc. in -ን -n (§ 9c), may take the article (§ 11), and simple and composite prepositions (§ 47) may be constr. with them:

e.g. እኔን : መታኝ :: ፤ñén mättāñ, he (it) struck *me*, myself.

የኔን : አምጣ :: yän<sup>v</sup>én ánta (§ 7d), bring one of (some of) mine (የ + እ = የ § 7a).

የኔውን : አምጣ :: yän<sup>v</sup>éun ánta, bring mine.

ታንት : ታር : tantá gār, with you (ት + እ = ታ § 7a).

ለርሱ : ነው :: lärsú näu, it's for him (ለ + እ = ለ § 7a).

በኛ : ታች : bännä tāč, beneath us (as distinguished from others).

<sup>1</sup> or አንት ፤llánta (-tä), እናንት (፤)nnánt (-ት -ta, -tä), s.v. እነ-.

<sup>2</sup> or እርሳቸው ፤rsáć(č)ä<sup>w</sup>, which is generally used of inanimate objects,

or እነርሱ (፤)nnársú (-ná-), እነሱ (፤)nnássú (-ná-), s.v. እነ-.

<sup>3</sup> or እርሰዎ : [እርሶ] ፤rs<sup>w</sup>ó, እሰዎ ፤ssá<sup>w</sup>o, እስዎ : [እሶ] ፤ss<sup>w</sup>ó; in Š. also used as pol. form of reference.



አላንትን : አልፈልግም ። illántin alfálligim, you (pl.) I don't want.

የናንተይቱ : ናት ። yännantáitu (§ 8) nāt, she is yours (pl.).

እርሳቸውን : አየኩ ። irsáččäun áyyäuh, them I have seen.

*Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Nouns.* § 12b

The personal pronouns conjunctive with nouns, other pronouns (§§ 16—19), and some adverbs, rendering the possessive or genitive, are the following suffixes :

sg. 1st	-yě, after a vowel <sup>1</sup> -ሁ -yě (-iě, yě) <sup>2</sup> ,	my.
2nd m.	-ህ -h <sup>3</sup> ,	your.
2nd f.	-ኸ -š,	your.
2nd pol.	-ሐም -ä <sup>w</sup> o <sup>4</sup> , after a vowel -ም - <sup>w</sup> o,	your.
3rd m.	-ሁ, after a vowel -ው -u,	his, its.
3rd f.	-ሆ -wā (-ōā),	her, its.
pl. 1st	-አኸን -áč(č)in,	our.
2nd	-አኸህ -áč(č)ihu (-áč(č)yuh § 7d),	your.
sg. 3rd pol. } and pl. 3rd }	-አኸው -áč(č)äu,	their (his, pol.)

These all form the acc. in -ኝ -n.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. after any class of letter but sādīs (§ 4a).

<sup>2</sup> or -ሁ -yā (-yā).

<sup>3</sup> or -ኸ -χ (-h), -ኸ -k (§ 7d).

<sup>4</sup> or -ም -wo (-<sup>w</sup>o); Š. also sg. 3rd pol.

When **-u** or **-ñ** are attached to *sādīs* (§ 4a) it has *i*, unless they have a further suff.

These suff. are attached as follows:

(a) to a consonant: **ቤት** *b<sup>y</sup>ēt*, house.

<b>ቤቲ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>y</sup>e</i> ,	my	house.
<b>ቤትህ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ét<sub>፡</sub>ih</i> ,	your (m.)	„
<b>ቤትሽ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ét<sub>፡</sub>iš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
<b>ቤተዎ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>éta<sup>w</sup>o</i> ,	your (pol.)	„
<b>ቤቱ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>étu</i> ,	his (its)	„
<b>ቤቷ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>étwa</i> ,	her (its)	„
<b>ቤታችን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ētác(č)in</i> ,	our	„
<b>ቤታችሁ</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ētác(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
<b>ቤታቸው</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ētác(č)au</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

acc.

<b>ቤቲን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>y</sup>en</i> ,
<b>ቤትህን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ét<sub>፡</sub>ihin</i> (-th <sub>፡</sub> in),
<b>ቤትሽን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ét<sub>፡</sub>išin</i> (-tš <sub>፡</sub> in),
<b>ቤተዎን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>éta<sup>w</sup>on</i> ,
<b>ቤቱን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>étun</i> ,
<b>ቤቷን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>étwān</i> ,
<b>ቤታችንን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ētác(č)in<sub>፡</sub>in</i> ,
<b>ቤታችሁን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ētác(č)ihun</i> (§ 7d),
<b>ቤታቸውን</b>	<i>b<sup>y</sup>ētác(č)au<sub>፡</sub>n</i> .

(β) to -ǎ: 𐌲𐌰𐌹 *g<sup>y</sup>étǎ*, master.

𐌲𐌰𐌹	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎ<sup>y</sup>e</i> (-ǎ <sup>y</sup> e) <sup>1</sup> ,	my	master.
𐌲𐌰𐌺	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌽	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌱	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎ<sup>w</sup>o</i> <sup>1</sup> ,	your (pol.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎu</i> ,	his (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎua</i> <sup>1</sup> ,	her (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌺	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎč(č)in</i> (a + ā = ā § 7a),	our	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌺	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌿𐌺	<i>g<sup>y</sup>étǎč(č)ǣu</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

(γ) to <sup>w</sup>o: 𐌲𐌰𐌻 *báql<sup>w</sup>o*, mule.

𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>báql<sup>w</sup>ǣ<sup>y</sup>e</i> (-l <sup>w</sup> ǣ <sup>y</sup> e) <sup>2</sup> ,	my	mule.
𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>báql<sup>w</sup>oh</i> ,	your (m.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>báql<sup>w</sup>oš</i> ,	your (f.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>báql<sup>w</sup>ó<sup>w</sup>o</i> (-l <sup>w</sup> ó) <sup>2</sup> ,	your (pol.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>báql<sup>w</sup>ou</i> ,	his (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻	<i>báql<sup>w</sup>oua</i> <sup>2</sup> ,	her (its)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻𐌺	<i>báqlǣč(č)in</i> ,	our	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻𐌺	<i>báqlǣč(č)ihu</i> (-č(č)yuh),	your (pl.)	„
𐌲𐌰𐌻𐌺	<i>báqlǣč(č)ǣu</i> ,	their (his, pol.)	„

<sup>1</sup> fin. (§ 8), but conn. *g<sup>y</sup>éta<sup>y</sup>e*: 𐌲𐌰𐌹 : 𐌰𐌹𐌺 : *g<sup>y</sup>éta<sup>y</sup>e máttā*, my master has come. Similarly, conn. *g<sup>y</sup>éta<sup>w</sup>o*, *g<sup>y</sup>étaua*.

<sup>2</sup> fin. (§ 8); conn. *báql<sup>w</sup>o<sup>y</sup>e*, *báql<sup>w</sup>ō*, *báql<sup>w</sup>oua*.

The genders and numbers given above refer to the possessor, not to the object qualified:

e.g. **ፆስትህ** mǝstih, your wife,  
**ባልሽ** bǎliš, your husband,  
**በቅሎቼ** baql<sup>w</sup>óčč<sup>y</sup>e, my mules.

With adv.:

**በታችን** baṭāččāč(č)in, beneath us (as distinguished from e.g. above us).

### § 12c *Personal Pronouns conjunctive with Verbs.*

The personal pronouns conjunctive with verbs<sup>1</sup>, rendering the dative and accusative, are the following suffixes, also used as infixes:

			connecting vowel
sg. 1st	-ኝ -ñ (-ññ § 6),	to me, me.	ǎ (ä)
2nd m.	-ህ -h <sup>2</sup> ,	to you, you.	ǐ and ǎ (ä)
2nd f.	-ሽ -š,	to you, you.	ǐ
2nd pol.	-ዎ -w <sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> ,	to you, you.	ǎ and none
3rd m.	-ው -u,	to him, him, (to it, it).	ǎ
„	-ት -t after o, u,	„ „ „	none
3rd f.	-ት -āt,	to her, her, (to it, it).	none
pl. 1st	-ን -n (-nn § 6) <sup>4</sup> ,	to us, us.	ǎ (ä)
2nd	-ህ -āṭṭ -āč(č)ihu } (-āč(č)yuh § 7d),	to you, you.	none
sg. 3rd pol. } & pl. 3rd }	-ህ -āč(č)au,	to them, them; } to him (him, pol.) }	none

<sup>1</sup> also with **በ-**, **ለ-**, when joined to a verb (§ 47a); also with **እነሆ** q.v.

<sup>2</sup> or -ኸ -χ, -k, (§ 7d).

<sup>3</sup> or -ዎት -wot; Š. also sg. 3rd pol.

<sup>4</sup> or -ን -nna.

These suff. are attached to all parts of the verb (§ 34) except the infin. and part. which, as nouns, take the suff. given in § 12b.

The connecting vowel joins them to a verb ending in a consonant.

They are inserted between the verb and the aux. **አለ** (§ 32) or another suff., such as the neg. suff. **-ም** (§ 37).

E.g.:

(a) after a consonant :

**ይንገር** *yǫṅgar* (-är), let him tell.

**ይንገረኝ** *yǫṅgarañ* (-ärä-), let him tell me.

**ይንገርህ** *yǫṅgariḥ* (-är-), „ „ you (m.)

**ይንገርሽ** *yǫṅgariš* (-är-), „ „ you (f.)

**ይንገረዎ** *yǫṅgara<sup>w</sup>o* (-är-)<sup>1</sup>, „ „ you (pol.)

**ይንገረው** *yǫṅgaraü* (-är-), „ „ him.

**ይንገረት** *yǫṅgarāt* (-är-), „ „ her.

**ይንገረን** *yǫṅgaran* (-ärä-)<sup>2</sup>, „ „ us.

**ይንገረችሁ** *yǫṅgaráč(č)ihu* (-är-),  
-áč(č)yuh), } „ „ you (pl.)

**ይንገረቸው** *yǫṅgaráč(č)äu*, „ „ them (him, pol.)

**ይነግራል** *yǫṅgrāl*, he tells.

**ይነግረኛል** *yǫṅgraññāl* (-än-), he tells me.

**ይነግረሃል** *yǫṅgrahāl* (-äh-)<sup>3</sup>, „ „ you (m.)

<sup>1</sup> or **ይንገርዎት** : [-ርት] *yǫṅgar<sup>w</sup>ot* (-är-).

<sup>2</sup> or **ይንገረን** *yǫṅgaranna* (-är-).

<sup>3</sup> or **-ኻል** -χāl.



ይነገርሻል	yinägrīśāl,	he tells you (f.)
ይነገረዎአል	yinägrā <sup>w</sup> oāl <sup>1</sup> ,	„ „ you (pol.)
ይነገረዋል	yinägrāuāl,	„ „ him.
ይነገራታል	yinägrātāl,	„ „ her.
ይነገረናል	yinägrannāl,	„ „ us.
ይነገራችኋል	yinägráč(č)ihwāl } (-č(č)yuhāl) }	„ „ you (pl.)
ይነገራቸዋል	yinägráč(č)āuāl,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

አይነገርም aīnāgrīm, he will (does) not tell.

አይነገረኝም aīnāgrāññīm (-rā-), he will not tell me.

አይነገርህም	aīnāgr(ī)him <sup>2</sup> ,	„ „ you (m.)
አይነገርሽም	aīnāgrīšim,	„ „ you (f.)
አይነገረዎም	aīnāgrā <sup>w</sup> om <sup>3</sup> ,	„ „ you (pol.)
አይነገረውም	aīnāgrāum,	„ „ him.
አይነገራትም	aīnāgrātīm,	„ „ her.
አይነገረንም	aīnāgrannīm (-rā-) <sup>4</sup> ,	„ „ us.
አይነገራችሁም	aīnāgráč(č)ihum,	„ „ you (pl.)
አይነገራቸውም	aīnāgráč(č)āum,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

<sup>1</sup> or -ረዎታል -rā<sup>w</sup>otāl, -ርዎታል : [-ርታል] -r<sup>w</sup>otāl.

<sup>2</sup> or -ኸም -χīm.

<sup>3</sup> or -ገርዎትም : [ገርትም] -gr<sup>w</sup>otīm.

<sup>4</sup> or -ነም -nnam.

(β) after the ending -**ች** -**č** (-**čč** § 6) of the simp. perf. sg. 3rd f.; the connecting vowel, if there is one, is always **i** (**ἰ** **y**):

**ሰጠች** **sáttäč**, she gave.

<b>ሰጠችኝ</b>	<b>sáttäččijn</b> ,	she gave me.
<b>ሰጠችህ</b>	<b>sáttäččih</b> ,	„ „ you (m.)
<b>ሰጠችሽ</b>	<b>sáttäččis</b> ,	„ „ you (f.)
<b>ሰጠችዎ</b>	<b>sáttäččī<sup>wo</sup></b> ,	„ „ you (pol.)
<b>ሰጠችው</b>	<b>sáttäččyu</b> ,	„ „ him.
<b>ሰጠችት</b>	<b>sáttäččät</b> ,	„ „ her.
<b>ሰጠችን</b>	<b>sáttäččijn<sup>2</sup></b> ,	„ „ us.
<b>ሰጠችችህ</b>	<b>sáttäččäč(č)yuh</b> (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
<b>ሰጠችችው</b>	<b>sáttäččäč(č)ä<sup>u</sup></b> ,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

(γ) after -**a** (**gḡiz**):

**ነገረ** **nággara**, he told.

<b>ነገረኝ</b>	<b>nággaraṇ</b> (- <b>än</b> ),	he told me.
<b>ነገረህ</b>	<b>nággaraḥ</b> ,	„ „ you (m.)
<b>ነገረሽ</b>	<b>nággaraš</b> ,	„ „ you (f.)
<b>ነገረዎ</b>	<b>nággara<sup>wo</sup></b> ,	„ „ you (pol.)
<b>ነገረው</b>	<b>nággara<sup>u</sup></b> ,	„ „ him.
<b>ነገረት</b>	<b>nággara<sup>t</sup></b> ,	„ „ her.
<b>ነገረን</b>	<b>nággaraṇ</b> (- <b>än</b> ) <sup>4</sup> ,	„ „ us.
<b>ነገረችህ</b>	<b>nággarač(č)yuh</b> (§ 7d),	„ „ you (pl.)
<b>ነገረችው</b>	<b>nággarač(č)ä<sup>u</sup></b> ,	„ „ them (him, pol.)

<sup>1</sup> or **ሰጠችዎት** **sáttäččī<sup>wo</sup>t**.

<sup>2</sup> or **ሰጠችን** **sáttäččinna**.

<sup>3</sup> or **ነገረዎት** **nággara<sup>wo</sup>t**.

<sup>4</sup> or **ነገረን** **nággaraṇna** (-**änna**).

አልነገረም alnággarām, he did not tell.

አልነገረኝም alnággarāññim (-rä-), he did not tell me.

አልነገረህም alnággarāhim<sup>1</sup>, „ „ you (m.)

አልነገረሽም alnággarāšim, „ „ you (f.)

አልነገረዎም alnággarā<sup>w</sup>om<sup>2</sup>, „ „ you (pol.)

አልነገረውም alnággarāum, „ „ him.

አልነገራትም alnággarātīm, „ „ her.

አልነገረንም alnággarānnim (-rä-)<sup>3</sup>, „ „ us.

አልነገራችሁም alnággaráč(č)ihum, „ „ you (pl.)

አልነገራቸውም alnággaráč(č)āum, „ „ them (him, pol.)

(δ) after -ū (kāiy):

ነገሩ nággaru, they told.

ነገሩኝ nággaruñ, they told me.

ነገሩህ nággaruh, „ „ you (m.)

ነገሩሽ nággaruš, „ „ you (f.)

ነገሩዎ nággaru<sup>w</sup>o<sup>4</sup>, „ „ you (pol.)

ነገሩት nággarut, „ „ him.

ነገሩት nággarwāt, „ „ her.

ነገሩን nággarun<sup>5</sup>, „ „ us.

ነገሩችሁ nággarwáč(č)yuh, „ „ you (pl.)

ነገሩቸው nággarwáč(č)āu, „ „ them (him, pol.)

<sup>1</sup> or -ኸም -xim.

<sup>2</sup> or -ረዎትም -ra<sup>w</sup>otīm.

<sup>3</sup> or -ነም -nnam.

<sup>4</sup> or ነገሩዎት nággaru<sup>w</sup>ot.

<sup>5</sup> or ነገሩን nággarunna.

(ε) after -ī (sális):

**ብትነግሪ** bittinágri, if you (f.) tell.

**ብትነግሪኝ** bittinágriñ (-iñ), if you (f.) tell me.

**ብትነግሪው** bittinágryu, „ „ him.

**ብትነግርያት** bittinágryāt, „ „ her.

**ብትነግሪን** bittinágriñ (-iñ)<sup>1</sup>, „ „ us.

**ብትነግርያቸው** bittinágryáč(č)ău, „ „ them.

(ζ) after -ă (rávī):

**ሰማ** sámmă, he heard.

**ሰማኝ** sámmăñ, he heard me.

**ሰማህ** sámmăh, „ „ you (m.)

**ሰማሽ** sámmăś, „ „ you (f.)

**ሰማዎ** sámmă<sup>w</sup>o<sup>2</sup>, „ „ you (pol.)

**ሰማው** sámmău, „ „ him (it).

**ሰማት** sámmăt, „ „ her.

**ሰማን** sámmăñ<sup>3</sup>, „ „ us.

**ሰማችሁ** sámmăáč(č)yuh, „ „ you (pl.)

**ሰማቸው** sámmăáč(č)ău, „ „ them (him, pol.)

<sup>1</sup> or **ብትነግሪን** bittinágriñna (-iñ-).

<sup>2</sup> or **ሰማዎት** sámmă<sup>w</sup>ot.

<sup>3</sup> or **ሰማን** sámmăñna.

(η) after -ṽē (hāmīs):

ሰጥችደላሁ satijččyálla<sup>h</sup> or ሰጥቻላሁ satijččálla<sup>h</sup>,

[ = ሰጥቼ : አላሁ : § 32a ], I have given.

ሰጥቼሃላሁ satijčč<sup>y</sup>ehálla<sup>h</sup><sup>1</sup>, I have given to you (m.)

ሰጥቼሻላሁ satijčč<sup>y</sup>esálla<sup>h</sup>, „ „ you (f.)

ሰጥቼዎአላሁ satijčč<sup>y</sup>e<sup>w</sup>oálla<sup>h</sup><sup>2</sup>, „ „ you (pol.)

ሰጥቼዋላሁ satijčč<sup>y</sup>ewálla<sup>h</sup>, „ „ him.

ሰጥችደታላሁ satijččyātálla<sup>h</sup><sup>3</sup>, „ „ her.

ሰጥችደችኋላሁ satijččyāč(č)yuhálla<sup>h</sup><sup>4</sup> ( § 7d ), } „ „ you (pl.)

ሰጥችደቸዋላሁ satijččyāč(č)auálla<sup>h</sup><sup>5</sup>, } „ „ them (him, pol.)

(θ) after -<sup>w</sup>ō (sáyī):

ነግረኡ : [ነግረኡ] nágrōāl, he has told.

ነግረኛል nágr<sup>w</sup>oñnāl, he has told me.

ነግረሃል nágr<sup>w</sup>ohāl<sup>6</sup>, „ „ you (m.)

ነግረሻል nágr<sup>w</sup>ošāl, „ „ you (f.)

ነግረዎአል nágr<sup>w</sup>o<sup>w</sup>ōāl<sup>7</sup>, „ „ you (pol.)

ነግረታል nágr<sup>w</sup>otāl, „ „ him.

ነግረታል nágrōātāl, „ „ her.

ነግረናል nágr<sup>w</sup>onnāl, „ „ us.

ነግረችኋል nágrōāč(č)yuhāl, „ „ you (pl.)

ነግረቸዋል nágrōāč(č)auāl, „ „ them (him, pol.)

<sup>1</sup> or ሰጥቼኻላሁ satijčč<sup>y</sup>exálla<sup>h</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> or ሰጥቼዎታላሁ satijčč<sup>y</sup>e<sup>w</sup>otálla<sup>h</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> or ሰጥቻታላሁ satijččātálla<sup>h</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> or ሰጥቻችኋላሁ satijččāč(č)yuhálla<sup>h</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> or ሰጥቻቸዋላሁ satijččāč(č)auálla<sup>h</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> or -ኻል -χāl. <sup>7</sup> or ነግረዎታል nágr<sup>w</sup>o<sup>w</sup>otāl (-r<sup>w</sup>ōt-).



*The Demonstrative Pronoun.*

§13a

The demonstrative pronouns are, for near objects :

- sg. nom. m. **ꞑꞑ** yŋhe (yŋh, yáhe)<sup>1</sup> this, that,  
                   f. **ꞑꞑꞑ** yŋhič (-čč) or **ꞑꞑ** yŋč (yŋčč)<sup>2</sup>,  
                   acc. m. **ꞑꞑꞑ** yŋhän (-nn § 6) or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** yŋhännän,  
                   f. **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** yŋččĭn,  
 pl.     nom. **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** (i)nnázzíh (-áz-, -ŋh ; § 8)<sup>3</sup> or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ**  
                   (i)nnýčĭh<sup>4</sup> (§ 8),  
                   acc. **ꞑꞑꞑꞑꞑ** (i)nnázzíhĭn (-áz-, -ŋh-), **ꞑꞑꞑꞑꞑ**  
                   (i)nnýčĭhĭn.

For distant or absent objects :

- sg. nom. m. **ꞑ** yǎ, that, that other,  
                   f. **ꞑꞑ** yǎč (-čč),  
                   acc. m. **ꞑꞑ** yǎn or **ꞑꞑꞑ** yǎnnän,  
                   f. **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** yǎččĭn.  
 pl.     nom. **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** (i)nnázzýǎ (-áz- ; § 8)<sup>5</sup>, or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ**  
                   (i)nnýǎ (§ 8),  
                   acc. **ꞑꞑꞑꞑꞑ** (i)nnázzýǎn (-áz- ; § 8), or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑꞑ**  
                   (i)nnýǎn (§ 8).

<sup>1</sup> § 7d; also written **ꞑꞑ**; G. **ꞑꞑ** ŋhe.

<sup>2</sup> G. **ꞑꞑꞑ** ŋhič (-ičč), yŋčč, ičč.

<sup>3</sup> or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** ŋlázzih (-áz-, -ŋh ; § 8).

<sup>4</sup> or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** ŋlýčĭh, **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** (i)nníh (-ŋh ; § 8), **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** ŋllíh (-ŋh).

<sup>5</sup> or **ꞑꞑꞑꞑꞑ** ŋllázziǎ (-áz-), **ꞑꞑꞑꞑ** ŋllyǎ.

## After prefixes

**ይህ** becomes **-ዚህ** -zzih (-zi-).

**ይህች** „ **-ዚች** -zzič (-čč).

**ያ** „ **-ዚያ** -zzyä<sup>1</sup>.

**ያች** „ **ዚያች** -zzyäč (-čč).

[**የ**]**ወዲህኛው** (yä)w<sup>o</sup>dih<sup>o</sup>ññáu (-dih-; § 8), the nearer (of two), nearest (of several),

[**የ**]**ወደያኛው** (yä)w<sup>o</sup>dyánñáu (-w<sup>o</sup>dä- Š.; § 8), the further (of two), furthest (of several);

in these forms **-ው** is inflected like the article (§ 11).

All the above refer to animate or inanimate objects, and may be used substantivally or adjectivally.

**ያ**- may be prefixed to its noun.

E.g. **ይህ : ይበቃል** :: y<sup>o</sup>he y<sup>o</sup>ḅáqāl, this is enough.

**ያች : ምስቱ : ናች** :: yáčč<sup>o</sup> ( § 7d) m<sup>o</sup>ṣtu nāt, this is (that's) his wife.

**ይህ : ፈረስ** : y<sup>o</sup>he fáraṣ, this horse, that (near) horse.

**ያዛፍ** : yāzāf, that (distant) tree.

**ያን : ዛፍ : አትቀረጠው** :: yan zāf attiqwúraṭau, don't cut that other tree down (that tree we saw, were speaking about, etc.).

**እኔህ : መጣፎች : የማን : ናቸው** :: nn<sup>v</sup>ēh maṭáf<sup>w</sup>ōč yāmán náččau?, whose are these books?

**እነዚህ : ይበልጣሉ : ተነዚያ** :: nnäzzih y<sup>o</sup>ḅaltállu ta<sup>n</sup>-názzya ( § 7a), these are more than those (others).

---

<sup>1</sup> but **ተያ** táyā ( § 8) or **ተዚያ** tázzya ( § 8), from, than, in or on that; there.

**ስለዚህ** : *silázzíh* (§ 8), because of this, therefore.

**የዚች ሴት** : *yázzíččǐ* (§ 7d) *sʷēt*, of this woman.

**እስከዚያ** : *iskázzya* (§ 8), as far as that, up to there.

**ይህ ፡ ይሻላል ፡ ተዚያ ።** *yíhe yíššálāl tázzya*, this is better than that other.

**የወዲህኛው ፡ ፈረክ** : *yäwɔdihǐnnâu fâraş*, the nearer (-est) of those horses.

**የወደያኛይቱ ፡ ናት** : *yäwɔdyānnâitu nāt*, she is the further (-est) of those.

### ነው

The demonstrative particle \***ነ**- *na-* (*nä-*), look!, § 13b see! (not found alone), takes the pers. suff. conjunctive with verbs (§ 12c), and expresses the present tense of the verb 'to be' (§ 40):

sg. 1st	<b>ነኝ</b>	<i>nāñ</i> ( <i>nāñ</i> § 7d),	I am.
2nd m.	<b>ነህ</b>	<i>nāh</i> ( <i>nāh</i> ),	you are.
2nd f.	<b>ነሽ</b>	<i>nāš</i> ,	you are.
2nd pol.	<b>ነዎ</b>	<i>nā<sup>w</sup>o</i> ,	you are.
3rd m.	<b>ነው</b>	<i>nāu</i> ,	he (it) is.
3rd f.	<b>ናት</b>	<i>nāt</i> ,	she (it) is.
pl. 1st	<b>ነን</b>	<i>nān</i> ,	we are.
2nd	<b>ናችሁ</b>	<i>náč(č)ihu</i> ( <i>náč(č)yuh</i> ),	you are.
3rd	<b>ናቸው</b>	<i>náč(č)au</i> ,	they are, he (pol.) is.

The monosyllables above are enclitics (§ 8) and cause a preceding word to be accented on the last syllable.

E.g. አኔ : ነኝ :: in<sup>ye</sup> nāñ, it is I.

አንተ : ማን : ነህ ::<sup>1</sup> ántä mǎn nāh ?, who are you?

የኔ : ነው :: yān<sup>ye</sup> nāw, it's mine.

ራስ : ደኅና : ናቸው :: rās dāhnǎ náččāw ?, is the Rās well?

## § 14

*The Relative Pronoun.*

The relative pronoun, which is always prefixed to a verb (§ 34), is, for all numbers, genders, cases and persons:

የ- yä-	pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25),	} who, which, what ; see § 62.
የም- yämm- or አም- ämm-	imm- pref. to cont. (§ 26)	

የም- is yämmi- and አም- is ämmi- before a consonant (which, if t, becomes tt, § 5); አም- is mm(i)- after a vowel.

አለ állä (§ 32), he is present, there is, and the neg.

የለም (§ 39), አይደለም (§ 40) take የ-, making

ያለ yǎllä (§ 7a), he who is present, that which there is,

የሌለ yǎllǎllä, he who (that which) is absent,

ያይደል yǎidäl (§ 7a, -ll § 6), he who (that which) is not.

The neg. pref. አል- al- (§ 37) comes between the rel. and the verb.

The relative refers to animate and inanimate objects.

The antecedent, if expressed, usually follows the

---

<sup>1</sup> also written ማነህ :: mǎnnāh ?

verb to which the relative is attached. If no antecedent is expressed the rel. implies one of any number, gender, case or person, according, if it is in the nom., to that of the verb to which it is attached.

The rel. + verb, being tantamount to a noun, may take the -ን -n of the acc. (§ 9c) and the article (§ 11)<sup>1</sup>.

E.g. የመጣ : yāmāṭṭa, he who (that which) came.

የመጣ : ሰው : yāmāṭṭā (§ 8) sāu, a man who came.

የመጣህ : yāmāṭṭāh, you who came.

የምንመጣ : yāmmīnnimāṭa, we who are coming.

የሚመጣ : ሰው : yāmmimāṭā (§ 7a; § 8) sāu, a man who is coming.

የምትመጡ :: yāmmittmāṭu, you (pl.) who are coming.

እርሱ : ነው : እሚመጣ :: irsú nāu mmimāṭa, it is he who is coming.

አንተ : ነው : እምትመጣ :: antā nāu mmittmāṭa?, is it you who are coming?

ያለ : ይበቃል :: yällä yijəqāl, what there is is enough.

የማልፈልገው : ፈረስ :: yāmmalfālligāu (§ 7a) fāraṣ, the horse which I do not want.

<sup>1</sup> Occasionally, especially in G. and Wallo, a pl. in -ውች (§ 9b) of the rel. + verb is heard :

የሄዱት : ናቸው :: yāhād<sup>h</sup>wōč náččāu, they are those who went, = የሄዱ : ናቸው :: yāhādu náččāu.

የሚሄዱት : ናቸው :: yāmmihād<sup>h</sup>wōč náččāu, they are those who are going, = የሚሄዱ : ናቸው :: yāmmihādu náččāu.



**የመጣን : አየህ ::** yāmāttān áyyāh?, have you seen who (what) came?

**የመጣው : ሰው ::** yāmāttāu sāu, the man who came.

**የመጣውን : ሰው : አየህው ::** yāmāttāun sāu áyyāhāu?, have you seen the man who came?

**ያለን : ስጠኝ ::** yállān sītāñ, give me what there is.

**የመጡ : yāmāttu,** they who (those which) came.

**የመጡት : ፈረሶች : yāmāttut fāraṣ<sup>w</sup>ōč,** the horses which came.

**የመጡቱ : ናቸው ::** yāmāttutu náččāu, they are those who (which) came.

**የሚመጡትን : አየህ ::** yāmmimāttutun áyyāh?, have you seen those who (which) are coming?

**ያለበትን : አላውቅም ::** yallábbatīn alāuñqim, I don't know (α) who (what) is in it, (β) the place in which he (it) is.

**ያለችበትቱ : ሴት : yalläččǝbbatitu s<sup>v</sup>ēt,** the woman who is in it.

### *The Interrogative Pronoun.*

§ 15 The interrogative pronouns are,  
referring to persons :

sg. nom. **ማን** mān (-nn § 6)?, who?,

acc. **ማኑን** mánnän?,

pl. nom. **ማን** mān (-nn § 6)?, or **እነማን** (i)nnámán?<sup>1</sup>  
(-nn § 6; § 8),

acc. **ማኑን** mánnän?, or **እነማኑን** (i)nnamánnän?

---

<sup>1</sup> or **እለማን** illámán? (-nn § 6; § 8)



Referring to animate and inanimate objects:

- sg. m. nom. ማናቸው mānnāč(č)au<sup>1</sup>, which? (of two or more), acc. -ቸውን -ččauṇ,  
 f. nom. ማናችዬች mānnāč(č)awoṭu<sup>1</sup>, acc. -ቱን -tun,  
 pl. nom. ማናቸዎች mānnāč(č)au<sup>w</sup>ōč<sup>2</sup> (-ቸዎች -čč<sup>w</sup>ōōč; -čč § 6), acc. -ችን -ččṇ.  
 sg. m. nom. ዩቲ yētu<sup>3</sup>, which? (of two or more), acc. -ቱን -tun,  
 f. nom. ዩትዉ yētwā<sup>4</sup>, acc. -ቱን -twāṇ,  
 pl. nom. እነሱ (i)nn<sup>y</sup>ētu<sup>5</sup>, acc. -ቱን -tun.

<sup>1</sup> or ማንላቸው mānnillāččau<sup>1</sup>, f. ማንላችዬች mānnillāččawoṭu<sup>1</sup>, etc.

<sup>2</sup> or ማናቸዬች mānnāčč<sup>w</sup>ōččū<sup>1</sup>, ማንላቸዬች mānnillāčč<sup>w</sup>ōččū<sup>1</sup>, acc. -ቸን -ččun,

or ማናቸቸው mānn<sup>w</sup>ōččāččau<sup>1</sup>,  
 ማንሉቸቸው mānnill<sup>w</sup>ōččāččau<sup>1</sup>,  
 ማናቸቸው mānnāččāččau<sup>1</sup>,  
 ማንላቸቸው mānnillāččāččau<sup>1</sup>,  
 ማናቸቸው mānnāčč<sup>w</sup>ōččāččau<sup>1</sup>,  
 ማንላቸቸው mānnillāčč<sup>w</sup>ōččāččau<sup>1</sup>,  
 all with acc. -ቸውን -ččauṇ.

<sup>3</sup> also written የቲ etc., G. ሀቲ hātu?

<sup>4</sup> or የቲቲ yētitwā<sup>1</sup> (-tīt-). G. ሀቲቲ hātitu<sup>1</sup>, ሀቲ hātūwā<sup>1</sup>?

<sup>5</sup> or እነቶች (i)nn<sup>y</sup>ēt<sup>w</sup>ōč<sup>1</sup> (-čč; -ቶች -t<sup>w</sup>ōččū), acc. -ቶችን -t<sup>w</sup>ōččṇ (-ቶችን -t<sup>w</sup>ōččun);

G. ሀቶች hāt<sup>w</sup>ōč<sup>1</sup> (-čč), acc. -ቶችን -t<sup>w</sup>ōččṇ, or እነሀቲ (i)nnahātu<sup>1</sup> acc. -ቱን -tun.

**ዩትኛው** *yětṭññau*?<sup>1</sup> (§ 8), which?, what kind of?, of which **-ው** is inflected like the art. (§ 11)<sup>2</sup>.

**ስንት** *sint*?, how much?, how many?, is indecl., and usually constr. with a sg. noun or verb, sometimes with the pl.

All the above are used substantivally or adjectivally, except **ምንድር**, **ማንናማን** and **ምንናምን**, which are only used substantivally.

E.g. **ማን : ነው** :: *mān nau*?<sup>3</sup>, who is it?

**ማንን : አየሀ** :: *mānnān áyyäh*?, whom did you see?

**ለማን : ሰጠህ** :: *lamān sāttäh*?, whom did you give it (them) to?

**ማን : ሰው : ነው : እሚያደርገው** :: *mān säu nau mmyā-dārgäu*?, what man is it that will do it? (who is the man that ...?).

**እነማን : ናቸው** :: *nnamān náččäu*?, who are they?

**ማን : ናችሁ** :: *mān náččyuh*?, who are you (pl.)?

**ማን : አሉ** :: *mānn állu*?, who are present?

**ማንናማን : መጣ** :: *mānninnāmān* (§ 8) *mátta*? (or *መጡ* *mátṭu*), who have come?

**ማንናማንን : አየሀ** :: *mānninnāmānnān áyyäh*?, what persons did you see?

**ምን : አለ** :: *mīn álla*?, what is there?

**ምን : አለ** :: *mīn ála*?, what did he say?

<sup>1</sup> also written **የትኛው**.

G. **ሀትኛው** *hätṭññau*? (§ 8).

<sup>2</sup> it may be dropped in the pl. **የትኞች** *yětṭññōč* (-čč)?, acc. **-ኞችን** *-ññōččṅ*.

<sup>3</sup> also written **ማነው**.



ምን : ጊዜ : ላምጣው ። mīn gíz<sup>ve</sup> lántau? (§ 7d), what time shall I bring it?

ይህ : ለኔ : ምኒ : ነው ። yíhe lan<sup>vé</sup> mīn<sup>vé</sup> nāu?, what use is this to me?

ምንን : ላምጣ ። mīnun lánta?, what shall I bring?

ምንድር : ነው ። mīndīr (§ 8) nāu?, what is it?

ምንድን : ነበር ። mīndīn nábbär?, what was it?

ምንድን : አየህ ። mīndīn áyyäh?, what have you seen?

ምንድርኝን : አየህ ። mīndīr<sup>wó</sup>ččīn áyyäh?, what objects did you see?

ገበያ : እሑዳለኝ ፤ ምንናምን : ልግዝ ። gáyajā ihādállau<sup>h</sup> : mīnīnnāmīn līgza?, I am going to market: what things shall I buy?

የማናቸው : ፈረስ : ነው ። yāmānnāččau (§ 47a) fāras (§ 8) nāu?, which man's horse is it?

ማንላቸው : ፈረስ : mānnillāččau fāras?, which horse?

ማናቸዬ : በቅሎ : ናት ። mānnāčč<sup>wó</sup>ītu yaql<sup>wó</sup> (§ 8) nāt?, which (she-) mule is it?

የቱ : ነበር ። yētu nábbär?, which was it?

የቱ : ሰው : ነበር ። yētu sāu nábbär?, which man was it?

የየቷ : ሴት : ልጅ : ነው ። yäyētwá (§ 8) s<sup>yē</sup>t lij nāu?, which woman's child is it?

ቤቱ : የትኛው : ነው ። b<sup>yē</sup>ētu yetīññāu (§ 8) nāu?, which is his house?

የትኛው : ፈረስ : yetīññāu (§ 8) fāras?, which horse?, what kind of horse?

ስንት : አለ ። sīnt állä?, how much is there?

ስንት : አሉ ። sīnt állu?, how many are there?

ስንት : ገንዘብ : ነበር ። sīnt gánzay nábbär?, how much money was there?



ስንት : ፈረስ : መጣ :: sɨnt fǎras máttǎ ?, or

ስንት : ፈረሶች : መጡ :: sɨnt fǎras<sup>wōč</sup> máttu?, how many horses have come?

ምንኛ mɨnǐŋñǎ?, prop. what kind of?, is generally used as an intensive adv., how! **ምን** may also be used in this way (§ 77; s.v. **አከለ**):

e.g. **ምንኛ** : **ሞኝ** : ነው :: mɨnǐŋñǎ m<sup>wō</sup>ññǐ nǎu!, how foolish he is!

**ምን** : ትልቅ : ነው :: mɨn tiŋlǐq nǎu!, how big it is!

### *The Indefinite Pronoun.*

The indefinite pronouns are,

§ 16

referring to animate objects :

sg. nom. **ማንም** mánnɨm (-mm § 6), some(-body), any (-body),

acc. **ማንንም** mánnänɨm (-mm),

pl. nom. **እነማንም** (i)nnamánnɨm (-mm),

acc. **እነማንንም** (i)nnamánnänɨm (-mm).

Referring to persons :

sg. nom. **እንተን** (i)ntǎn (-än)<sup>1</sup>, what's-his-name,

acc. **እንተንን** (i)ntänɨn<sup>2</sup>,

pl. nom. **እንተኖች** (i)ntǎn<sup>wōč</sup> (-tä-; -čč § 6)<sup>3</sup>,

acc. **እንተኖችን** (i)ntǎn<sup>wōčč</sup>ɨn (-tä-);

these forms may take the art. (§ 11).

<sup>1</sup> or **እንቶ** (i)nt<sup>wō</sup>, **እንቶን** (i)nt<sup>wō</sup>n.

<sup>2</sup> or **እንቶን** (i)nt<sup>wō</sup>n.

<sup>3</sup> or **እንንተን** (i)nnántǎn (-än), with art. **-ኑ** -nu, acc. **እንንተንን** (i)nnántänɨn, with art. **-ኑን** -nun; this pl. is also used of inanimate objects.



sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳች** ándáč (-čč § 6; § 8)<sup>1</sup>, some (-body); any (-body); one of the.

sg. nom. **አንዳቸው** andáč(č)ä<sup>u</sup><sup>2</sup>, some (-body); any (-body); one of the,

acc. **አንዳቸውን** andáč(č)ä<sup>u</sup>n.

sg. nom. & acc. **አንዳንድ** ándánd (§ 8), some, a few, several,

pl. nom. **አንዳንዶች** andánd<sup>w</sup>ōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አንዳንዶችን** andand<sup>w</sup>óčč<sup>i</sup>n.

sg. nom. **አያሌ** ayyál<sup>ye</sup><sup>3</sup>, several; much, a good deal, a great many; what a lot!, how many!

acc. **አያሌን** ayyál<sup>ye</sup>n,

pl. nom. **አያሎች** ayyál<sup>w</sup>ōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **አያሎችን** ayyál<sup>w</sup>óčč<sup>i</sup>n.

**አያሌ** is constr. with a sg. or pl. noun.

sg. nom. & acc. **ሌላ** lélā, other, another, different,

pl. nom. **ሌሎች** lél<sup>w</sup>ōč (-čč § 6),

acc. **ሌሎችን** lél<sup>w</sup>óčč<sup>i</sup>n;

with the art. (§ 11), **ሌላው** lélāu, the other.

<sup>1</sup> or **አንዳችም** andáčč<sup>i</sup>m (-mm § 6).

<sup>2</sup> or **አንድላቸው** andilláč(č)ä<sup>u</sup>, acc. **-ቸውን** -č(č)ä<sup>u</sup>n,  
**አንዳቸውም** andáč(č)ä<sup>u</sup>m (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም**  
 -č(č)ä<sup>u</sup>nn<sup>i</sup>m (-mm),  
**አንድላቸውም** andilláč(č)ä<sup>u</sup>m (-mm), acc. **-ቸውንም**  
 -č(č)ä<sup>u</sup>nn<sup>i</sup>m (-mm).

<sup>3</sup> or **አያሌ** áyyál (§ 8).

**ሁሉ** hull-, all, every,

with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*), in addition to which it may take **-ም** -m (-mm § 6);

with **-u** it may be constr. with pl. noun;

it generally follows a noun it qualifies.

Of the above,

**እንተን**, **እገሌ**, **ምንም**, **ምንምን**, **እንትን** are used substantivally,

**አያሌ** is used adjectivally,

and the rest are used in either way.

**አንዳች**, **አንዳቸው** and the forms in **-ም** are generally (**ምንም**, **ምንምን** always) followed by a neg. verb (§ 37), which drops its own final **-ም**, if the pron. has one.

E.g.

**ለማንም : ስጥ ::** lamānnīm (§ 8) siṭ, give it to somebody.

**ማንም : የለ ::** mānnimm yällä (-mm<sup>y</sup>ällä § 7*d*), there isn't anybody.

**ማንም : ፈረሰ : አይሒድ ::** mānnim fāraṣ <sup>ā</sup>ihid, no horse is to go, (lit. any horse let-it-not-go).

**ማንንም : አላየህ ::** mānnänimm aláyyäh?, didn't you see anybody?

**ምንም : አላየሁ ::** mīnnimm aláyyäuh, I didn't see anything.

**ምንምን : አልነበር ::** mīnnimmīn alnābbär, it (there) wasn't anything at all.

**እንትን : አምጣ ::** ስጥን ልጥጥ, fetch a what's-its-name, (e.g. something for the name of which one does not know the Amharic).

**ለገሌ : ስጥ ::** laḡál<sup>ve</sup> (§ 7a) siṭ, G. **ለከሌ : ስጥ ::** laḡál<sup>ve</sup> siṭ, give it (them) to so-and-so.

**ለማናቸውም : አትስጥ ::** lamānnáččā<sup>um</sup> áttist, don't give it (them) to anyone (of them).

**ማንላቸውንም : አላየሁ ::** mānnillāččā<sup>um</sup> aláyyāu<sup>h</sup>, I didn't see anyone (of them).

**ማንላቸውንም : ፈረሶች : [or ፈረስ :] አላየሁ ::** mānnillāččā<sup>wóččijim</sup> fāras<sup>wóčč</sup> (or fāras) aláyyāu<sup>h</sup>, I didn't see any of the horses.

**ለማናቸውም : አሸከር : ስጥ ::** lamānnáččā<sup>um</sup> askár (§ 8) siṭ, give it (them) to one of the servants.

**አንዳት : አላየሁም ::** andáčč aláyyāhum, or

**አንዳትም : አላየሁ ::** andáččijim aláyyāu<sup>h</sup>, I didn't see any.

**አንዳቸውን : ጥራ ::** andáččāun íra, call one of them.

**አንዳቸውን : አሸከር : ጥራ ::** andáččāun áškär tíra, call one of the servants.

**አንዳንድ : ሰው : ::** andánd sāu, a few people.

**አንዳንድ : አየሁ ::** andánd áyyāu<sup>h</sup>, I saw some.

**አንዳንዶች : ሴቶች ::** andánd<sup>wóč</sup> svét<sup>wóč</sup>, several women.

**አያሌ : አቃ : ::** ayyál<sup>ve</sup> íqa, a good deal of baggage.

**አያሌ : ሰዎች : ናቸው ::** ayyál<sup>ve</sup> sāu<sup>wóč</sup> náččāu, they are a good many men, what a lot of men there are!

**ሌላ : ጥራ ::** léla tíra, call another.

**ሌላውን : ጥራ ::** lélaun tíra, call the other.



ሌላ : ፈረስ : አላየኝ :: léla fāras asáyyāñ, show me another horse.

ሌላውን : ፈረስ : አምጣ :: lélaun fāras ánta (§ 7d), bring the other horse.

ሁሉ : húllu, all of it.

ሁሉም : húllum, everything.

የህ : ሁሉ : ነው :: yíhe húllu nāu, this is all.

ተሁሉም : አገር : ነው :: taḥúllumm agár nāu, it is everywhere, (in every part of the country).

ሁሉን : አልፈልግም :: húllun alfálligim, I don't want it all.

ሁሉንም : አልፈልግ :: húllunimm alfállig, I don't want any of it.

ሁሉን : ስጠው :: húllun síṭāu, give him all of it.

ሁሉንም : ስጠው :: húllunim síṭāu, give him everything.

ገንዘብ : ሁሉ :: gánzayū húllu, all the money.

ሳጥኖችን : ሁሉ : አምጣ :: sāṭṭin<sup>w</sup>óččṇ húllu ánta (§ 7d), bring all the boxes.

ሁላችን : አለን :: hulláččṇn állān, we are all here.

ሐዱ : ሁላችሁ :: hídu hulláččyuh, go away, all of you.

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሐዱ :: wottáddär húllu hádä, or

ወታደር : ሁሉ : ሐዱ :: wottáddär húllu hádu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁሉ : ሐዱ :: wottáddar<sup>w</sup>óč húllu hádu, or

ወታደሮች : ሁላቸው : ሐዱ :: wottáddar<sup>w</sup>óč hulláččāu hádu, all the soldiers have gone.

*The Reflexive Pronoun.*

For the reflexive pronoun the words

§ 17

ራስ rās, lit. head,

ነፍስ nāfs (nā-, -vs), lit. soul,

ባለቤት bālab<sup>y</sup>ēt (-ay-), lit. householder,

ሰውነት sāunnat (-ät), lit. person,

and the phrase

በገዛ : እጅ : bağazzájj (§ 8), lit. with what the hand  
has in its power (s.v. ገዛ)

are used with the pers. suff. (§ 12*b*) to express 'self', when it is not expressed with sufficient clearness or emphasis by the reflexive form of the verb (§ 21).

The above refer only to persons, and are used substantively or adjectively :

e.g.

ራሱን : ገደለ :: rāsun gáddala, he killed himself.

የህንንስ : እርሰዎ : ራሰዎ : ይፈልጉታል :: yihännäniss iṛ-  
sā<sup>w</sup>o rāsā<sup>w</sup>o yifálligutāl, but you (pol.) will want  
this yourself.

ይህ : ለራሳችን : ነው :: yīhe laṛāsāččēn (§ 8) nāu, this  
is for us ourselves.

ነፍሴን : እላጫለሁ :: nāvs<sup>y</sup>en ilāččállāu<sup>h</sup>, I shave my-  
self, (or ሰውነቴን : እላ- sāunnät<sup>y</sup>en ilā-).

ራስ : ባለቤታቸው : አልነበሩም :: rās yālay<sup>y</sup>ētāččāu al-  
nābbarum, the Rās himself wasn't there.

በገዛ : እጄ : እመጣለሁ :: bağazzájj<sup>y</sup>e imatállāu<sup>h</sup>, I will  
come myself.

**በገዛ : እጃቸው : አደረጉት ::** baḡazzajjǎččau adárragut,  
they did it themselves.

**በገዛ : እጅ-** is perhaps an emphatic personal rather than a true reflexive pronoun.

*The Distributive Pronoun.*

§ 18 The distributive pronouns are :

**አንዳንድ** ándánd (§ 8), indecl., each, one by one, (cp. § 83a),

**እየ-**...-u, iyyä<sup>-1</sup>...-u (written **-ው** after a vowel), indecl., each; -u is dropped after numerals, or may be replaced by pers. suff. (§ 12b).

The above refer to animate or inanimate objects; they are used adjectivally<sup>2</sup>; they may take the pers. suff. of the 1st and 2nd pl. (§ 12b, -u disappearing), in which case **አንዳንድ** may be used substantively. They do not always logically refer to the noun with which they are constructed.

E.g. **ለሁሉ : አንዳንድ : ብር : ስጣቸው ::** lahúllu andándǐ (§ 7d)  
yǐrr siṭáččau, give them all a dollar each.

**ላንዳንድ : ወታደር : አምስት : ጥይት : አካፍል ::** landánd (§ 7a) wottáddär ámsa tíyyit akkáḥil, distribute fifty cartridges to each soldier.

**አንዳንዳችንን : ጠየቁ ::** andandáččǐnin táyyäqunna, they questioned each of us.

**አንዳንዳችው : ሐ.ዱ ::** andandáččyuh hídu, go one at a time.

<sup>1</sup> also written **አ.የ-**

<sup>2</sup> i.e. in constr. : logically they may be substantival.





እርስ : በርሳችሁ : አተጣሉ ። *irs yärsäččyuh attatálu*,  
don't quarrel with each other.

ሳጥኖች : እርስ : በርሳቸው : ይጋጫሉ ። *sätin<sup>w</sup>ōčč ǵrsä  
bärsäččäu yiggäččällu*, the boxes knock against  
each other.

እነዚህ : በነዚህ : ተጋብተዋል ። *nnäzzih yannäzzih ta-  
gäytauäl*, these and those are connected with  
each other by marriage.

### THE NUMERAL.

#### *The Cardinal Numeral.*

§ 20a The cardinal numerals are :

Cypher

፩	አንድ and <sup>1</sup> ,	1.
፪	ሁለት <i>húlatt</i> (-ätt),	2.
፫	ሶስት <i>s<sup>w</sup>ōst</i> ,	3.
፬	አራት <i>árätt</i> (§ 8),	4.
፭	አምስት <i>ámmist</i> ,	5.
፮	ስድስት <i>síddist</i> ,	6.
፯	ሰባት <i>sábát</i> (-áṽ-; § 8),	7.
፰	ስምንት <i>símmint</i> ,	8.
፱	ዘጠኝ <i>záṭaṅ</i> (-äṭä-),	9.
፲	አሥር <i>ássir</i> ,	10.
፲፩	አሥራ : ሐንድ <i>asrāhánd</i> <sup>2</sup> ,	11.
፲፪	አሥራ : ሁለት <i>asrāhúlatt</i> (-ätt),	12.
፳	ሀያ <i>háṽā</i> ( <i>háā</i> ) <sup>3</sup> ,	20.

<sup>1</sup> f. አንዲት *ándit*.

<sup>2</sup> or አሥራንድ *asránd*.

<sup>3</sup> Š. ሀያ *háṽa*, *háā*, ሃ *hā*.



ᐱᐱ	ሀያ : ᐱᐱᐱᐱ ስላላሰᐱᐱ <sup>1</sup> ,	21.
ᐱᐱ	ሠላሳ ሰላሳ፤,	30.
ᐱᐱ	አርባ ሳርባ፤ (-ሳር-),	40.
ᐱᐱ	አምሳ ሳምሳ፤,	50.
ᐱᐱ	ስልሳ ሰፍሳ፤ <sup>2</sup> ,	60.
ᐱᐱ	ሰባ ሰላሳ፤ (-ሳር-),	70.
ᐱᐱ	ሰማንያ ሰማንያ፤,	80.
ᐱᐱ	ዘጠና ሳጠና፤ (፳-; § 8),	90.
ᐱᐱ	መቶ ሳጠና፤,	100.
ᐱᐱ	ሁለት : መቶ ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤,	200.
ᐱᐱ	ሺህ ሳጠና፤ <sup>3</sup> ,	1000.
ᐱᐱ	አልፍ ሳጠና፤,	10,000.
ᐱᐱ	አሥር : አልፍ ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤,	100,000.
ᐱᐱ	መቶ : አልፍ ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤,	1,000,000.

ተ- ta- may be used to join numbers above 99:

መቶ : ታንፍ፤<sup>4</sup> ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤ or መቶ : አንፍ፤<sup>5</sup> ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤  
and, 101.

መቶ : ተስልሳ ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤ or መቶ : ስልሳ ሳጠና፤ ሳጠና፤  
160.

The cardinals are used substantively or adjectively.

With animate objects they take the sg. or pl. from 2. to 99, usually the sg. above 99; with inanimate

<sup>1</sup> or ሀያ : አንፍ፤ ስላላሰᐱᐱ፤, (-ሳጠና፤).

<sup>2</sup> or, occasionally, the T. forms ስልሳ ሰፍሳ፤, ስላ ሰፍሳ፤.

<sup>3</sup> or ሺ ሳጠና፤. <sup>4</sup> or ተአንፍ፤ ሳጠና፤. <sup>5</sup> or አንፍ፤ ሳጠና፤.

objects the sg. or pl. from 2 to 9, usually the sg. above 9:

e.g. ሁለት : ፈረስ : húlätt fáraṣ, or ሁለት : ፈረሶች : húlätt fáraṣ<sup>wōč</sup>, 2 horses.

ሁለት : ልጅ : አላት :: húlätt (§ 8) lij állāt, she has two children.

ስልሳ : ሰው : silsá (§ 8) saū, or ስልሳ : ሰዎች : silsa saū<sup>wōč</sup>, 60 men.

መቶ : በቅሎ : máṭ<sup>wo</sup> yáql<sup>wo</sup>, 100 mules.

አምስት : ሳጥን : ámmist sätjīn, or አምስት : ሳጥኖች : ámmist sätjīn<sup>wōč</sup>, 5 boxes.

አምስ : ሳጥን : ámsa sätjīn, 50 boxes.

### *The Ordinal Numeral.*

§ 20b The ordinal numerals are formed from the cardinals by the suffix -፳<sup>1</sup> -፳፻፲፭፻፳ (-፳፻፲፭፻፳) :

e.g. ሁለተኛ hulat፳፻፲፭፻፳ (-lä-, -፳፻፲፭፻፳)<sup>2</sup>, 2nd,

ሶስተኛ s<sup>wō</sup>st፳፻፲፭፻፳ (-፳፻፲፭፻፳), 3rd,

ሃያኛ ha፳፻፲፭፻፳<sup>3</sup>, 20th, etc.

1st is ፊተኛ fit፳፻፲፭፻፳ (fi-, -፳፻፲፭፻፳), or

መጀመሪያ majammáry፳፻፲፭፻፳ (-ár-) ; but

አሥራ : ሐንጻኛ asrahand፳፻፲፭፻፳ (-፳፻፲፭፻፳), 11th.

In compound numbers only the last takes the ordinal form :

e.g. ሠላሳ : አምስተኛ salása ammist፳፻፲፭፻፳, 35th.

<sup>1</sup> or -ኛ -፻፲፭፻፳.

<sup>2</sup> or ሁለተኛ hulat፳፻፲፭፻፳ (-lä-), ሶስተኛ s<sup>wō</sup>st፳፻፲፭፻፳, etc.

<sup>3</sup> or ሃያኛ ha፳፻፲፭፻፳.

All ordinals commonly take the art. (§ 11), and **ፊተኛ** and **መጀመሪያ** also the pref. **የ-** *yä-*:

e.g. **የፊተኛው ሰው** :: *yäfitännāu* (§ 8) *saū*, the first man.

**የመጀመሪያው ነበር** :: *yämäjammāryāu nābbär*, he (it) was the first.

Another ordinal form is in **-ያ** *-(í)yyä*<sup>1</sup>:

**ሁለትያ** *hulattíyyä* (-lä-), 2nd, etc.

### *The Fraction.*

Fractions are expressed by the ordinals, usually § 20c by the form in **-ያ**:

e.g. **ሁለት ሶስትያ**<sup>2</sup>: *hulätt s<sup>w</sup>ōstíyyä*,  $\frac{2}{3}$ .

<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> is **አኩል** *ikkul* (*ük-*), usually adj., or

**አኩሌታ** *ikkul<sup>y</sup>étä* (*ük-*), s.

<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub> is **ፋብ** *rub* (*ruy*), or **አራትኛ** *arättínnä*.

Fractions are joined to whole numbers by **ተ-**:

e.g. **አንድ ተኩል** and *tákkul*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .

## THE VERB.

### *Primitive Form of Verb (Root).*

The primitive verb in its simplest form, which is § 21 the third person singular of the past<sup>3</sup>, consists in three radicals or root-letters<sup>4</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> or *sālīs* + **ያ** (§ 7a), **ሁለተያ**, etc.

<sup>2</sup> or **-ኑያ**.

<sup>3</sup> called simple perfect (§ 24).

<sup>4</sup> using 'letter' in the Am. sense of a consonant, single or double (§ 5), with its following vowel (§ 4a).

ለቀመ ለ፩-ባባ-ማ<sup>1</sup>, to pick<sup>2</sup>, gather.

ፈለገ ፈ፩-ለ፩-ገ፩, to seek, want.

The consonant of the 2nd<sup>3</sup> radical is doubled (§ 5). In some verbs (type A § 34) it remains single in certain parts of their conjugation; in others (type B § 35) it is doubled throughout<sup>4</sup>.

Some verbs, e.g. መሰለ, follow both types, but with a different meaning in each case; others, e.g. ተቀመ, follow either type without change of meaning.

The trilateral is the commonest root-form, but there are also quadrilateral verbs<sup>5</sup>:

መነዘረ ማ፩-ነ፩-ረረ, to change;

ከለከለ አ፩-ለ፩-ከከ-ላ, to hinder,

with 3rd rad. doubled: and numerous biliteral verbs,

<sup>1</sup> corresponding in form but not in force with Ar. فَعَّلَ. A perf. corresponding with فَعَّلَ does not occur in Amharic, unless in such biliterals as ዘረ z<sup>w</sup>óra (for \*ዘወረ záwara) to revolve, which has caus. ዘወረ záwwara (záuwwara), to cause to revolve. See Guidi, Coniug. pp. 246—251.

<sup>2</sup> lit. 'he picked'; this root-form being, so to speak, the 'name' of the verb is conveniently represented by our infinitive, which is the Eng. 'name' of a verb.

<sup>3</sup> rarely the 3rd: ዘገደ zagáyyä, to be late.

<sup>4</sup> There is nothing, on the face of it, to show which type a verb follows in its conjugation; type B. is commonly transitive (Guidi, Coniug. p. 247); type A may be either transitive or intransitive.

<sup>5</sup> A few verbs have more than four radicals,

e.g. አወደለደለ ሳወላ፩ደደላ, to be idle.



most of which are trilateral roots which have lost a rad.:

- ጣፈ** tā-fa, to write, (cp. Eth. **ጸሐፈ**),  
**መጣ** mā-ttā, to come, (cp. Eth. **መጽከ**),  
**ሰማ** sā-mmā, to hear, (cp. Eth. **ሰምዐ**).

*Derived Forms of Verb.*

From the primitive form others are derived<sup>1</sup>, of § 22a which the commonest are:

(α) Passive or Reflexive, formed by prefixing  
**ተ**- tā-<sup>2</sup>:

- ተለቀመ** taláqqama, to be picked,  
**አጠበ** áttaba (-ya), to wash, **ተጠበ** táttaba (-ya; § 7a),  
 to be washed, wash oneself,  
**ተመነዘረ** tamananázzara, to be changed,  
**ተጣፈ** tatáfa, to be written,  
**ተሰማ** tasámmā, to be heard.

(β) Causative formed by prefixing **አ**- a-, expressing causation or effectuation of the action or state of the primitive verb:

- አለቀመ** aláqqama, to take (animals) to pasture;  
 from **ቀረበ** qárraba (-ya), to be near,  
**አቀረበ** aqárraba (-ya), to bring near;  
 from **ለሰለሰ** lasállasa, to be soft,  
**አለሰለሰ** alasállasa, to render soft;  
**አመጣ** amáttā, to fetch, bring.

<sup>1</sup> No single verb occurs in all the possible derived forms; some verbs occur only in certain derived forms, the primitive form not occurring.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. **تَقَرَّلَ**.



(γ) Causative formed by prefixing **ኣኡ** as-, expressing causation, effectuation, or permission of the action or state, usually by the employment of other persons (§ 68):

**ኣኣለቀመ** aslāqqama, to cause or allow to pick or be picked, have (a thing) gathered;

**ኣኣከለከለ** askalākkala, to cause or allow to hinder or be hindered;

**ኣኣመጣ** asmátṭä, to cause or allow to come, import.

The causative of verbs with 1st rad. **ኣ** is formed by **ኣኡ**:

**ኣለፈ** állafa, to pass,

**ኣኣለፈ** asállafa, to cause or allow to pass.

*Less Common Derived Forms of Verb.*

§ 22b (δ) A form with **ኣ** preceding the doubled rad.<sup>1</sup>:

**ኣመጠ** dámmaṭa, to gin (cotton);

**ቀለቀለ** qalāqqala, and

**ቀላቀለ** qalāqqala, to mix;

**ለጩ** láččä, to shave.

(ε) Passive or reflexive of (δ): this often has a relative or reciprocal force<sup>2</sup>:

**ተዳመጠ** taḍámmaṭa, to be ginned;

**ወደደ** wóddada, to like,

**ተዋደዱ** tawáddadu<sup>3</sup>, to like each other, agree;

**ተቀላቀለ** taqalāqqala, to be mixed;

<sup>1</sup> Cp. **تَجَلَّى**; but in Am. this form has a primitive not a derived force; see Guidi, Coniug. p. 252.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. **تَعَالَى**. <sup>3</sup> pl. (§ 34), as commonly used.

**ተላጪ** taláččä, to be shaved, to shave oneself;

or indicates a habit:

**ነከሰ** nákkasa, to bite,

**ተናከሰ** tanákkasa, to have or acquire the habit of biting.

(ζ) Causative (γ) of (δ) in **ከሰ-** of which s is assimilated to the next consonant: often with relative or distributive force:

**ከላቀመ** alláqqama<sup>1</sup>, pick with others, help to pick;

**ከፈለ** káffaḷa, to divide,

**ከካፈለ** akkáffaḷa<sup>2</sup>, to divide among others, distribute;

**ሰነበተ** sanábbata, to remain,

**ከሰናበተ** assanábbata, to dismiss<sup>3</sup>.

(η) Reiterative, (and thence Intensive or the reverse), formed by interposing the single consonant of the doubled rad., with the vowel ä, before that rad.:

**ለቃቀመ** laqáqqama, to pick a little here and there, pick out, select;

**ፈላለገ** faḷállaga, to make a slight search for;

**ሰበረ** sábbara, to break,

**ሰበረ** sabäbbara (-ayä-), to break to pieces, smash;

**ገለበጠ** gaḷábbata, to turn over,

**ገለበጠ** gaḷabäbbata (-ayä-), to turn right over, turn over and over;

<sup>1</sup> for **ከሰላ-** aslä-.

<sup>2</sup> for **ከሰካ-** askä-.

<sup>3</sup> here, as in other cases, the connection between the forces of the primitive and derived forms is not clear.

**ፈጅ** fǎjjä, to destroy,

**ፈጅጅ** fǎjjǎjjä, to destroy utterly.

(θ) Passive or reflexive of (η) :

**ተለቃቀመ** taläqäqqamä, be picked out here and there, selected,

**ተሰበሰበ** tasäbäbbarä (-äyǎ-), be broken to pieces, smashed,

**ተገለበበ** tagäläbbäbatä (-äyǎ-), be turned over and over, completely disarranged.

(ι) Causative of (η) in **ኣ-** :

**ኣለቃቀመ** alaqqäqqamä, cause to pick a little, send to pasture.

(κ) Causative of (η) in **ኣስ-** of which s is assimilated to the next consonant; cp. (ζ), to which this form is often equivalent :

**ኣለቃቀመ** allaqqäqqamä, pick with others, help to pick,

**ኣገለበበ** aggaläbbäbatä (-äyǎ-), to cause or allow to be completely disarranged, (§ 68).

(λ) Causative of passive or reflexive<sup>1</sup>, usually in verbs with 1st rad. 'a' or 'ha' :

**ኣወቀ** äuwəqä, to know,

**ኣስታወቀ** astäuwəqä, to inform.

(μ) A form (usually quadriliteral) with pref. **ኣን-** an- (active) :

**ኣንጠለጠለ** antälättälä, to suspend.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. اسْتَقْتَلَ but see Guidi, Coniug. pp. 259, 260.

(ν) Reflexive or passive (usually of quadrilateral root), in ተገ- *taṅ-*:

ተገጠጠጠ *taṅṭaláttala*, to be suspended.

### Voice.

There are no special forms for the voices other § 23a than the derived forms given in § 22.

If an English transitive verb is rendered by an Amharic verb in its primitive form, a passive is supplied by the derivative in ተ- (§ 22a, α); if the Am. verb is in a causative form (§ 22a, β), a passive may generally be supplied by its primitive form:

e.g.       to seek: ፈለገ *fállaga*,  
              to be sought: ተፈለገ *tafállaga*;  
              to bring: አመጣ *amáttä*,  
              to be brought: መጣ *máttä*.

### Mood.

The verb in all its forms, primitive and derived, § 23b has the following moods:

Indicative (stating):

ይለቅጣል *yiláqmāl*, he is picking.

Contingent<sup>1</sup> (supposing):

ይለቅም *yiláqm*, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.

---

<sup>1</sup> called the simple imperfect by Guidi because of its form; but Isenberg's term 'contingent', considering the use of this form, seems more appropriate. It does not distinguish any tense, but is used to express both perf. and imperf.



Jussive (ordering):

**ይለቀም** yílqam, let him pick.

Imperative<sup>1</sup> (ordering):

**ለቀም** líqam, pick.

It also has the:

Gerund (a dependent clause in itself):

**ለቅም** láqm<sup>w</sup>o, he picking, he having picked.

Infinitive (the action):

**መለቀም** málqam, to pick, picking.

Participle (the agent):

**ለቃሚ** laqámi, one that picks, picker.

### *Tense.*

§ 24a Tenses are distinguished in the indicative only, which has the following:

Perfect:

(α) Simple<sup>2</sup>: **ለቀመ** láqqama, he picked or has picked.

(β) Compound<sup>2</sup>: **ለቅሚል** láqmōāl, he has picked.

Imperfect:

(α) Simple<sup>2</sup>, only in the neg.<sup>3</sup>: **አይለቅምም** aйлáq-mim, he is not picking.

(β) Compound<sup>2</sup>: **ይለቅማል** yíláqmāl<sup>4</sup>, he is picking.

<sup>1</sup> The imperative and jussive are the same mood; I have retained the time-honoured term imperative for the 2nd person of the jussive.

<sup>2</sup> referring to the form.

<sup>3</sup> this is the cont. with neg. pref. and suff. (§ 37); also expresses: he does not pick, he will not pick.

<sup>4</sup> also expresses: he picks, he will pick.



*Composite Tenses.*

By means of auxiliaries the following tenses are § 24b formed from the contingent and gerund:

Pluperfect:

**ለቅጥ፡ ነበር፡** lāqm<sup>w</sup>o nābbar<sup>1</sup>, he had picked.

Past Imperfect:

**ይለቅጥ፡ ነበር፡** yilāq(ī)m nābbar<sup>2</sup>, he was picking.

Similarly

**ለቅጥ፡ ይሆናል፡** lāqm<sup>w</sup>o yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl, he would pick<sup>3</sup>.

**ይለቅጥ፡ ይሆናል፡** yilāq(ī)m yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl, he may pick<sup>4</sup>.

# THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

## *Formation and Inflexion of Parts.*

The number, person and gender are shown by § 25 adding the following prefixes and suffixes to a stem, which is in the indicative simple perfect the root, in the contingent, jussive and imperative a modification of the root.

---

<sup>1</sup> also expresses: he would have picked.

<sup>2</sup> also expresses: he used to pick, he would pick, he ought to have picked.

<sup>3</sup> or: he must have picked.

<sup>4</sup> or: he probably will pick.

*Indicative Simple Perfect.*

Stem : **ለቀመ** lá-qqa-ma (§ 34), or **ፈለገ** fá-lla-ga (§ 35).

Suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. — (stem),	all three radicals	$\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$ (§ 4a)
3rd f. — <b>ች</b> -č <sup>1</sup>	„ „	$\widehat{g\ddot{u}z}$
2nd m. — <b>ህ</b> -h <sup>2</sup>	last radical	sádis <sup>6</sup>
2nd f. — <b>ኸ</b> -ś	„ „	sádis <sup>6</sup>
1st — <b>ሁ</b> -hu <sup>3</sup>	„ „	sádis <sup>6</sup>
pl. 3rd — u	„ „	$\widehat{káiy}$
2nd — <b>ፈችሁ</b> -áč(č)ihu <sup>4</sup>	„ „	rávi
1st — <b>ኅ</b> -na <sup>5</sup>	„ „	sádis <sup>6</sup> .

§ 26

*Contingent.*

Stem, type A (§ 34) \***ለቀመ** lá-q-m<sup>7</sup>,

type B (§ 35) \***ፈለገ** fá-lli-g.

Prefixes and suffixes :

sg. 3rd m. <b>ይ</b> —	yì —
3rd f. <b>ት</b> —	tì —
2nd m. <b>ት</b> —	tì —
2nd f. <b>ት</b> — i	tì — i
1st <b>እ</b> —	ì —
pl. 3rd <b>ይ</b> — u	yì — u
2nd <b>ት</b> — u	tì — u
1st <b>እኛ</b> —	inni — <sup>8</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6).      <sup>2</sup> also pronounced -ኸ -χ, -ኸ -k, (§ 7d).

<sup>3</sup> or -hū, -uh (§ 7d,  $\widehat{káiy}$ ), **ኸ** -hwū, -uh, **ኸ** -ku, -kū.

<sup>4</sup> or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).      <sup>5</sup> or -ኅ -n.

<sup>6</sup> except in verb with last rad. doubled, which

For the modification of these prefixes by other pref. see § 45.

The vowel **i** of these pref. coalesces with initial **a**- to form **ā**- (§ 7*a*):

e.g. **አጠበ ለጥገላ** (-ba), to wash,

cont. stem \***አጥበ** a-t-y,

cont. sg. 3rd m. **ያጥበ** yāt(**i**)y, (if, etc.) he washes.

The sg. 1st is written **አጥበ ለጥገላ**, not \***አጥበ** (§ 4*b*).

[So in caus. conjug. (§ 41*d, e*) cont. sg. 1st **አለቅም** ālāq(**i**)m, (if, etc.) I take to pasture, **አስለቅም** āslāqqim, (if, etc.) I cause to pick or be picked.]

The suff. -i (sālī § 4*a*) of the sg. 2nd f. modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7*b*):

e.g. **ከፈተ** kāffata, to open,

cont. stem. \***ከፍተ** kaft,

cont. sg. 2nd f. **ተከፍች** tikāfč, (if, etc.) you (f.) open.

In all cases the form given for pl. 3rd is also used for the polite form of the sg. 2nd and sg. 3rd (§ 12*a*).

The above prefixes and suffixes and those of the ger. and inf. given below (§§ 29, 30) are applied to all verbs, primitive and derived alike.

retains its vowel: e.g. **ዘገየህ** zagāyyāh, you were late: and see § 42*a, b*, § 44*b*.

<sup>7</sup> The 2nd rad. sometimes has **i** in slow speech, **lāqim**, in cases which can hardly be pronounced without it, e.g. when the word ends with the two consonants.

<sup>8</sup> or **inn** —.

## § 27

*Jussive.*

Stem, type A (§ 34): \***ልቀም** l-qä-m,

type B (§ 35): \***ፈልግ** fä-llī-g (same as cont.).

The pref. and suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26).

The 2nd person is only used in the formation of the neg. imperative (§ 37), and the sg. 1st not without pref. **ል-** (§ 48a).

The vowel **ī** of the pref. coalesces with initial **ī** to form **ī** (§ 7a):

e.g. **አጠቢ**, juss. stem \***አጠብ** īṭay,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ይጠብ** yīṭay, let him wash.

## § 28

*Imperative.*

Stem, type A: **ልቀም** lī-qä-m,

type B: **ፈልግ** fä-llī-g.

The suff. are the same as those of the cont. (§ 26). There are no pref.<sup>1</sup>

In the neg. (§ 38) the corresponding persons of the juss. are used for the imp.

---

<sup>1</sup> Verbs with 1st rad. **ፈ** or **ፋ** are sometimes pronounced, especially in the imp., with an initial **አ**; but this is not confined to the imp. See § 7d, under **sādīs**.

*Gerund.*

§ 29

Stem, type A (§ 34): \***ΛΦ῞** laqm, sg. 1st láqimm,type B (§ 35): \***ΛΛ῞** fállig, sg. 1st fálligg.

Suffixes:

sg. 3rd m. — <sup>w</sup>o3rd f. — <sup>ã</sup>2nd m. — **ᵃᵁ** -**ᵃᵁ** (-äh)<sup>1</sup>2nd f. — **ᵃḥ** -**ᵃḥ**1st — <sup>ye</sup>pl. 3rd — **ᵃᵂ** -**ᵃᵂ**2nd — **ᵃḥᵂ** -**ᵃḥ(č)**ᵃḥu (-**ᵃḥčyuh**)1st — **ᵃḥ** -**ᵃḥ** (-än).

The suff. <sup>ye</sup> of the sg. 1st modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **hᵃḥ**ger. sg. 1st stem \***hᵃḥḥ** káfitt,ger. sg. 1st **hᵃḥḥ** káfíčč<sup>ye</sup>.*Infinitive.*

§ 30

Stem, type A: \***ΛΦ῞** lqam,type B: \***ΛΛ῞** fállag.Prefix: **ᵃᵂ** — **ma** —.

The inf. is a substantive, and as such may take the **-ḥ** of the acc. (§ 9c), the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b):

e.g. **ᵃᵂᵃᵂᵃḥḥᵂḥ** : **ᵃᵂᵃᵂᵃḥḥᵂḥ** :: **maḥállagᵃḥčḥun aláúḥqim**,

I am not aware of your (pl.) seeking.

---

<sup>1</sup> or **-ᵃḥ** -**ᵃḥ**, -**äḥ** (§ 7d).



## § 31

*Participle.*

Stem, type A: \***ለቃ** *laqqām*,

type B: \***ፈለግ** *fallāg*.

Suffix: -i (*sālis* § 4a), which modifies certain preceding consonants (§ 7b):

e.g. **ከፈተ**

part. stem, \***ከፋት** *kafāt*,

part. **ከፋች** *káfáč* (§ 8), one that opens.

The part. is a noun, and as such may take the -ን of the acc. (§ 9c) the art. (§ 11), and the pers. suff. (§ 12b), and forms a pl. in -ውች (§ 9b).

## § 32a

*Compound Tenses.*

*Compound Perfect and Imperfect; አለ* *állä*.

The auxiliary verb **አለ** *állä*, to be, is attached to the ger. (§ 29) to form the compound perfect, and to the cont. (§ 26) to form the compound imperfect.

**አለ**, though imperf. (present) in sense, is in form a simp. perf. (§ 25, note 6; § 42b), and is conjugated thus<sup>1</sup>:

sg. 3rd m.	<b>አለ</b>	<i>állä</i> , he (it) is.
3rd f.	<b>አለች</b>	<i>álláč</i> <sup>2</sup> , she is.
2nd m.	<b>አለህ</b>	<i>álläh</i> , you are.
2nd f.	<b>አለሽ</b>	<i>állăș</i> , you are.
1st	<b>አለሁ</b>	<i>állāu</i> <sup>h3</sup> , I am.
pl. 3rd	<b>አሉ</b>	<i>állu</i> , they are.
2nd	<b>አላችሁ</b>	<i>alláččihu</i> ( <i>-áččyuh</i> § 7d), you are.
1st	<b>አለን</b>	<i>állän</i> , we are.

<sup>1</sup> **አለ** only occurs in this tense.

<sup>2</sup> -áč (§ 6).

<sup>3</sup> § 7d, under *kāi*<sup>h</sup>; also written **አለኑ**.

In all the persons of the comp. perf. except the sg. 3rd f. and sg. 1st, and also in the sg. 3rd m. of the comp. imperf. the aux. is shortened to -ā~~Δ~~ -āl.

Thus

ለቅሻ~~Δ~~ lāqmōāl<sup>1</sup>, he has picked,

= ለቅጥ lāqm<sup>w</sup>o + -ā~~Δ~~ -āl (§ 7b);

ትለቅምያለሽ tīlāqmyālläś, you (f.) are picking,

= ትለቅሚ tīlāqmi + አለሽ älläś (§ 7b).

A single word is formed by verb and aux., between which, however, a pronominal pers. suff. (§ 12c), alone or with a preposition (§ 47a), or the conjunction -ም (§ 48b) may be interposed:

e.g. ለቅጥታ~~Δ~~ lāqm<sup>w</sup>otāl, he has picked it;

ለቅጥለታ~~Δ~~ lāqm<sup>w</sup>ollatāl (§ 8), he has picked it for him;

ለቅጥማ~~Δ~~ lāqm<sup>w</sup>ommāl, and he has picked.

In the comp. imperf.

§ 32b

pl. 3rd ይለቅማሉ yilāqmallū, they are picking.

pl. 2nd ትለቅማላችሁ tīlāqmallāččyuh, you are picking, the suff. -u of the cont. (§ 26) disappears.

But when anything is interposed between verb and aux. -u reappears, and -ā~~Δ~~ -āllu is shortened to -ā~~Δ~~ -āl:

e.g. ይለቅሙልኛ~~Δ~~ yilāqmalliññāl, they are picking for me;

ትለቅሙታላችሁ tīlāqmutallāččyuh, you (pl.) are picking it.

---

<sup>1</sup> also written ለቅምዋ~~Δ~~ (§ 4b).

*Alternative Form of Compound Perfect.*

§ 32c An alternative form of the comp. perf., common in G., consists in the simp. perf. (§ 25) with the suff. -ኛል -nnāl<sup>1</sup> for all numbers and persons, the pers. suff. (§ 12c), etc. being interposed between verb and aux. as in § 32a:

e.g.

ለቀመኛል lāqqamānnāl, [= ለቅማል] he has picked ;

ለቀመችኛል lāqqamäččinnāl (§ 6 ; § 8), [= ለቅማለች] she has picked ;

ለቀመውኛል lāqqamāunnāl, [= ለቅሞታል] he has picked it ;

ለቀመለትኛል lāqqamallattinnāl, [= ለቅሞለታል] he has picked it for him ;

ለቀመምኛል lāqqamamminnāl, [= ለቅሞማል] and he has picked.

*Independent Use of አለ ällä.*

§ 32d አለ ällä when used independently, i.e. not as an aux., means to exist, be present<sup>2</sup>, rather than to be, which is rendered in this tense (present) by ነው näw (§ 13b):

ውሃ : አለ :: wüha ällä?, is there any water?

ውሃ : ነው :: wühá (§ 8) näw?, is it water?

ወታደር : አለ :: wottäddär ällä, there is a soldier, there are some soldiers.

ወታደር : ነው :: wottäddär näw, he (it) is a soldier.

<sup>1</sup> a final consonant to which -ኛል is attached receiving i.

<sup>2</sup> = il y a, es gibt, hay, c'è, vi è.

*Composite Tenses.**The Past Imperfect; ʕŋɫ nábbara.*

The aux. verb ʕŋɫ nábbara (-är-), or ʕŋɫ nábbar § 33a (-är), to be<sup>1</sup>, following the cont. (§ 26) forms the past imperf., both affirmative (§§ 34–36) and negative (§ 38).

Either (α) both verb and aux. are conjugated or (β) ʕŋɫ is impersonal and remains invariable, usually in the form ʕŋɫ:

e.g. ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ (ʕŋɫ) m nábbarhwü (-är-, -ruh § 7d),

or ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ (ʕŋɫ) m nábbar (-är), I was picking.  
or, I used to pick.

*The Pluperfect.*

The pluperfect is formed

§ 33b

(α) in the affirmative by the ger. (§ 29) followed by ʕŋɫ (varying as in § 33a):

ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ m nábbärh, or

ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ m nábbar (-är), you had picked;

(β) in the neg. (§ 38), and in the apodosis of a conditional sentence introduced by ʕŋɫ, by the simp. perf. (§ 25) followed by ʕŋɫ (varying as in § 33a):

ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ m nábbar-  
ráč(č)yuh (§ 7d),

or ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ m nábbar (-är), you (pl.) had not picked.

ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ ʕŋɫ : ʕŋɫ : [ʕŋɫ :] báľäñ, báľäqamuh  
(§ 7d) nábbaruh (nábbär), if he had told me I  
should have picked.

<sup>1</sup> conjugated like ʕŋɫ (§ 25, § 34); only occurs in the simp. perf.



*Other Composite Tenses.*

§ 33c In the same way in similar tenses (§ 24b) formed by ይሆናል *yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl* (comp. imperf. sg. 3rd m. of ሆኑ *h<sup>w</sup>óna*, to be, become, happen) the aux. may be conjugated or may be impersonal and remain invariable:

e.g. ይለቅሙ : ይሆናሉ :: *yiláqmu yih<sup>w</sup>onállu*, or

ይለቅሙ : ይሆናል :: *yiláqmu yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl*, they may pick,  
or, they probably will pick;

ለቅመው : ይሆናሉ :: *láqmau yih<sup>w</sup>onállu*, or

ለቅመው : ይሆናል :: *láqmau yih<sup>w</sup>ónāl*, they would  
pick, or, they must have picked.

*Independent Use of ነበረ.*

§ 33d ነበረ when used independently (i.e. not as an aux.) supplies a past both of ነው (§ 13b) and of አለ (§ 32d):

e.g. ውሃ : ነበር :: *wúha nábbär*, (α) it was water, (β) there  
was some water.

ትናንት : ነበር : ዛሬ : የለም :: *tinánt nábbär, zär<sup>ve</sup> yál-  
läm* (§ 39), yesterday he was present, to-day he  
is absent (yesterday there was some, to-day  
there is none).

ፊት : የርሱ : ነበር : አሁን : የኔ : ነው :: *fīt yärsú nábbär,  
áhun yän<sup>ve</sup> näu*, formerly it was his, now it is  
mine.



## PARADIGM OF THE REGULAR TRILITERAL VERB.

## TYPE A.

## § 34

**ለቀመ** láqqama, to pick, gather.

## INDICATIVE.

*Simple Perfect* (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	<b>ለቀመ</b> láqqama,	he (it) picked or has picked.
3rd f.	<b>ለቀመች</b> láqqamáč <sup>1</sup> ,	she picked, etc.
2nd m.	<b>ለቀምህ</b> láqqamh <sup>2</sup> ,	you (m.) picked, etc.
2nd f.	<b>ለቀምሽ</b> láqqamś,	you (f.) picked, etc.
1st	<b>ለቀምሁ</b> láqqamhu <sup>3</sup> ,	I picked, etc.
pl. 3rd <sup>4</sup>	<b>ለቀሙ</b> láqqamu,	they (you, he, pol.) picked, etc.
2nd	<b>ለቀማችሁ</b> láqqamáč- (č)ihu <sup>5</sup> ,	you (pl.) picked, etc.
1st	<b>ለቀምን</b> láqqamna <sup>6</sup> ,	we picked, etc.

<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6).

<sup>2</sup> sometimes láqqamǧh; also **ለቀምኸ** láqqamχ, **ለቀምከ** láqqamk, (§ 7d under **ሀ**).

<sup>3</sup> (-hǔ) or láqqamuh, also **ለቀምኩ** láqqamhwǔ (-muh), **ለቀምኩ** láqqamku, (-kü) (§ 7d, under **ኢ**, **ሀ**).

<sup>4</sup> also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.

<sup>5</sup> or láqqamáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

<sup>6</sup> or **ለቀምን** láqqamn.

*Compound Perfect*<sup>1</sup> (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅጃል	laqmoāḥ, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማለች	laqmalläč <sup>2</sup> ,
2nd m.	ለቅመሃል	laqmaḥāl <sup>3</sup> ,
2nd f.	ለቅመሻል	laqmäsāl,
1st	ለቅምያለሁ	laqimmyālla <sup>h4</sup> ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመዋል	laqmauāl,
2nd	ለቅማችኋል	laqmāč(č)ihwāl <sup>5</sup> ,
1st	ለቅመናል	laqmanāl.

*Compound Imperfect* (§ 32a, b)

sg. 3rd m.	ይለቅማል	yilaqmaḥ, he is picking, picks, or will pick.
3rd f.	ትለቅማለች	tilaqmalläč <sup>6</sup> ,
2nd m.	ትለቅማለህ	tilaqmalläh,
2nd f.	ትለቅምያለሽ	tilaqmyālläš,
1st	እለቅማለሁ	ilaqmallau <sup>h7</sup> ,

<sup>1</sup> Alternative form in G. of comp. perf. (§ 32c):

sg. 3rd m.	ለቀመናል	laqqamannāl, he has picked.
3rd f.	ለቀመችናል	laqqamäččinnāl,
2nd m.	ለቀምህናል	laqqamhinnāl,
2nd f.	ለቀምሽናል	laqqamsinnāl,
1st	ለቀምሁናል	laqqamhunnāl,
pl. 3rd	ለቀሙናል	laqqamunnāl,
2nd	ለቀማችሁናል	laqqamäččihunnāl,
1st	ለቀምንናል	laqqamninnāl.

<sup>2</sup> -čč (§ 6).      <sup>3</sup> or laqmaḥāl, -ሻል -xāl (§ 7d).<sup>4</sup> § 7d, also written -ለኩ.<sup>5</sup> or laqmāč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).<sup>6</sup> -čč (§ 6).      <sup>7</sup> § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

pl. 3rd	<b>ይለቅግሉ</b>	yilāqmállu,
2nd	<b>ትለቅግላችሁ</b>	tīlāqmalláč(č)yuh <sup>1</sup> ,
1st	<b>እንለቅግለን</b>	inn(i)lāqmállän.

*Past Imperfect* (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m.	<b>ይለቅግ</b> : ነበረ	yilāq(ĭ)m nábbbara <sup>2</sup> ,	} he was picking.
	or <b>ይለቅግ</b> : ነበር	yilāq(ĭ)m nábbbar <sup>3</sup> ,	
3rd f.	<b>ትለቅግ</b> : ነበረች	tīlāq(ĭ)m nábbbarač <sup>4</sup> ,	} used to pick.
	or <b>ትለቅግ</b> : ነበር	tīlāq(ĭ)m nábbbar <sup>3</sup> ,	
	etc.		

*Pluperfect* (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅግ : ነበረ	lāqm <sup>w</sup> o nábbbara <sup>2</sup> ,	} he had picked.	
	or	ለቅግ : ነበር		lāqm <sup>w</sup> o nábbbar <sup>3</sup> ,
3rd f.	ለቅግ : ነበረች	lāqmā nábbbarač <sup>4</sup> ,	}	
	or	ለቅግ : ነበር		lāqmā nábbbar <sup>3</sup> ,
	etc.			

## CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	<b>ይለቅግ</b>	yilāq(ĭ)m, (if, when, etc.) he picks, picked, or will pick.
3rd f.	<b>ትለቅግ</b>	tīlāq(ĭ)m,
2nd m.	<b>ትለቅግ</b>	tīlāq(ĭ)m,
2nd f.	<b>ትለቅግ</b>	tīlāqmi,
1st	<b>እለቅግ</b>	ilāq(ĭ)m,
pl. 3rd	<b>ይለቅሙ</b>	yilāqmu,
2nd	<b>ትለቅሙ</b>	tīlāqmu,
1st	<b>እንለቅግ</b>	inn(i)lāq(ĭ)m.

<sup>1</sup> § 7d.<sup>2</sup> or -ära.<sup>3</sup> or -är.<sup>4</sup> -čč (§ 6), -är-.

## JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	ይልቀም	yǫlqam, let him pick.		
3rd f.	ትልቀም	tǫlqam,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)	
2nd m.	[*ትልቀም	tǫlqam,] <sup>1</sup>	ልቀም	lǫqam, pick.
2nd f.	[*ትልቀሚ	tǫlqami,] <sup>1</sup>	ልቀሚ	lǫqami,
1st	[*እልቀም	ǫlqam,] <sup>2</sup>		
pl. 3rd	ይልቀሙ	yǫlqamu,		
2nd	[*ትልቀሙ	tǫlqamu,] <sup>1</sup>	ልቀሙ	lǫqamu.
1st	እንልቀም	innǫlqam.		

## GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ለቅም	lǫqm <sup>wo</sup> , he picking or having picked.
3rd f.	ለቅማ	lǫqmǎ,
2nd m.	ለቅመህ	lǫqmǎh <sup>3</sup> ,
2nd f.	ለቅመሽ	lǫqmǎš,
1st	ለቅሜ	lǫqimm <sup>ye</sup> ,
pl. 3rd	ለቅመው	lǫqmǎu,
2nd	ለቅማችሁ	lǫqmǎč(č)ǫhu <sup>4</sup> ,
1st	ለቅመን	lǫqman <sup>5</sup> .

## INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መልቀም mǎlqam, to pick, picking.

## PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ለቃሚ laqǎmi, one that picks, picker.

<sup>1</sup> only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

<sup>2</sup> only occurs with ል-l- (§ 48a) prefixed: ልልቀም lǫl-qam, let me pick.

<sup>3</sup> or -ǎh, -መሽ -mǎχ, -mǎχ, (§ 7d).

<sup>4</sup> or -ǎč(č)yuh (§ 7d). <sup>5</sup> or -ǎn.

TYPE B.<sup>1</sup>

## § 35

ᐸᐱᐭ fállaḡa, to seek, want.

## INDICATIVE.

*Simple Perfect* (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ᐸᐱᐭ	fállaḡa, he (it) sought, has sought.
3rd f.	ᐸᐱᐭች	fállaḡáč <sup>2</sup> ,
2nd m.	ᐸᐱᐭᐅ	fállaḡh <sup>3</sup> ,
2nd f.	ᐸᐱᐭኸ	fállaḡś,
1st	ᐸᐱᐭᐅ	fállaḡhu <sup>4</sup> ,
pl. 3rd <sup>5</sup>	ᐸᐱᐭ	fállaḡu,
2nd	ᐸᐱᐭችᐅ	fállaḡáč(č)ᐱhu <sup>6</sup> ,
1st	ᐸᐱᐭᐭ	fállaḡnaḡ <sup>7</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> differing from type A in formation of stems but not in inflexion.

<sup>2</sup> -čč (§ 6).

<sup>3</sup> sometimes -gǫh, also fállaḡk (§ 7d, under ᐅ), ᐸᐱᐭኸ fállaḡχ.

<sup>4</sup> or -ghũ, fállaḡuh, fállaḡku (-kü), also written ᐸᐱᐭᐭ, (§ 7d under kâiy, ᐅ).

<sup>5</sup> also sg. 2nd pol. and sg. 3rd pol. (§ 12a) in this and all tenses.

<sup>6</sup> or fállaḡáč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

<sup>7</sup> or ᐸᐱᐭᐭ fállaḡᐱ.



*Compound Perfect*<sup>1</sup> (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈለገል	fálligǝāl, he has sought.
3rd f.	ፈለገለች	fálligǝálläč <sup>2</sup> ,
2nd m.	ፈለገል	fálligǝähāl <sup>3</sup> ,
2nd f.	ፈለገለች	fálligǝäsāl,
1st	ፈለገለሁ	fálligǝgyállau <sup>h4</sup> ,
pl. 3rd	ፈለገላ	fálligǝauāl,
2nd	ፈለገችኋል	fálligǝáč(č)ihwāl <sup>5</sup> ,
1st	ፈለገናል	fálligǝanāl.

*Compound Imperfect* (§ 32a)

sg. 3rd m.	ይፈልጋል	yifálligāl, he is seeking, seeks, will seek.
3rd f.	ትፈልጋለች	tiፍálligǝálläč <sup>6</sup> ,
2nd m.	ትፈልጋለህ	tiፍálligǝálläh,
2nd f.	ትፈልግለሽ	tiፍálligǝyálläs,
1st	እፈልጋለሁ	iፍálligǝállau <sup>h7</sup> ,
pl. 3rd	ይፈልጋሉ	yifálligǝállu,
2nd	ትፈልጋላችሁ	tiፍálligǝalláč(č)yuh <sup>8</sup> ,
1st	እንፈልጋለን	inn(i)ፍálligǝállän.

<sup>1</sup> alternative form in G. (§ 32c) ፈለገናል fállagannāl, conjugated like ለቀመናል (§ 34).

<sup>2</sup> -čč (§ 6). <sup>3</sup> or -gäh-, ገል -χāl (§ 7d).

<sup>4</sup> § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

<sup>5</sup> or -gāč(č)yuhāl (§ 7d).

<sup>6</sup> -čč (§ 6).

<sup>7</sup> § 7d, also written -ለኩ.

<sup>8</sup> § 7d.

*Past Imperfect* (§ 33a)

sg. 3rd m. **ይፈልግ : ነበረ** *yifállig nábbara*<sup>1</sup>, } he was seeking,  
 or **ይፈልግ : ነበር** *yifállig nábbar*<sup>2</sup>, } used to seek.  
 etc.

*Pluperfect* (§ 33b)

sg. 3rd m. **ፈልጎ : ነበረ** *fállig<sup>w</sup>o nábbara*<sup>1</sup>, } he had sought.  
 or **ፈልጎ : ነበር** *fállig<sup>w</sup>o nábbar*<sup>2</sup>, }  
 etc.

## CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. **ይፈልግ** *yifállig*, (if, when, etc.) he seeks,  
 sought, or will seek.

3rd f. **ትፈልግ** *tifállig*,

2nd m. **ትፈልግ** *tifállig*,

2nd f. **ትፈልጊ** *tifálligi*,

1st **እፈልግ** *ifállig*,

pl. 3rd **ይፈልጉ** *yifálligu*,

2nd **ትፈልጉ** *tifálligu*,

1st **እንፈልግ** *inn(i)fállig*.

## JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m. **ይፈልግ** *yifállig*, let him seek.

3rd f. **ትፈልግ** *tifállig*,

2nd m. [**\*ትፈልግ** *tifállig*,]<sup>3</sup>

2nd f. [**\*ትፈልጊ** *tifálligi*,]<sup>3</sup>

1st [**\*እፈልግ** *ifállig*,]<sup>4</sup>

pl. 3rd **ይፈልጉ** *yifálligu*

2nd [**\*ትፈልጉ** *tifálligu*,]<sup>3</sup>

1st **እንፈልግ** *inn(i)fállig*.

## IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

**ፈልግ** *fállig*, seek.

**ፈልጊ** *fálligi*,

**ፈልጉ** *fálligu*.

<sup>1</sup> or -ära.

<sup>2</sup> or -är.

<sup>3</sup> only used to form the neg. imperative (§ 38).

<sup>4</sup> only occurs with **ል-** l- prefixed: **ልፈልግ** *lifállig*, let me seek.

## GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	ፈለገ	fállig <sup>w</sup> o, he seeking or having sought.
3rd f.	ፈለገ	fálligã,
2nd m.	ፈለገህ	fálligah <sup>1</sup> ,
2nd f.	ፈለገሽ	fálligäš,
1st	ፈለገ	fálligge <sup>y</sup> e,
pl. 3rd	ፈለገው	fálligau,
2nd	ፈለጉችሁ	fálligáč(č)ihu <sup>2</sup> ,
1st	ፈለግን	fálligan <sup>3</sup> .

## INFINITIVE (§ 30)

መፈለግ mafállag, to seek, seeking.

## PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

ፈለገ fallági, one that seeks, seeker.

For the principal parts of triliterals with **ቁ**, **ከ**, **ገ**, (§ 4a) as 1st or 2nd rad., with 2nd and 3rd rad. the same, with 1st rad. **ከ**, and other irregular triliterals see table of verbs in the appendix.

## PARADIGM OF REGULAR QUADRILITERAL VERB.

§ 36 The conjugation of verbs with more or less than three radicals and of derived forms differs from that of triliterals in the formation of the stems of the principal parts, but not essentially in the inflexion of those stems (§ 34), nor in any way in the formation of

<sup>1</sup> or -äh, -ገሽ -gaχ, -gäχ, (§ 7d).

<sup>2</sup> or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

<sup>3</sup> or -än.

composite tenses (§ 24*b*). In this and the following paradigms the form of the tense given is the sg. 3rd m. unless otherwise stated.

**መነዘረ** *maṇázzara*<sup>1</sup>, to change.

INDICATIVE.

Simp. perf. **መነዘረ** *maṇázzara*<sup>1</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. **መነዘረች** *maṇázzaräč*<sup>1,2</sup> etc., like **ለዋመ** (§ 34).

Comp. perf.<sup>3</sup> (§ 32*a*) **መንዝረዋል** *mānzirōāl*,

sg. 3rd f. **መንዝረለች** *mānzirālläč*<sup>2</sup>, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) **ይመነዝራል** *yimaṇázzirāl*,

sg. 3rd f. **ትመነዝራለች** *tiṁaṇázzirālläč*<sup>2</sup>, etc.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይመነዝር** *yimaṇázzir*.

JUSS. (§ 27) **ይመንዝር** *yimānzir*.

IMP. (§ 28) **መንዝር** *mānzir*.

GER. (§ 29) **መንዝር** *mānzir*<sup>wo</sup>.

INF. (§ 30) **መመነዝር** *maṁānzar*<sup>1</sup>.

PART. (§ 31) **መንዝረ** *maṇzári*.

The principal parts of some verbs of more than four radicals will be found in the appendix.

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION.

*Formation.*

The negative verb is formed from the affirmative § 37*a* by the addition of the prefix **አል-** *al-* and the suffix **-ም** *-m*.

<sup>1</sup> or **-zä-** (§ 7*d*).

<sup>2</sup> **-čč** (§ 6).

<sup>3</sup> G. also **መነዘረናል** *maṇázzarannāl* (**-är-**; § 32*c*).



For the assimilation of **ል** by a following consonant see § 7c; and for the doubling of m see § 6.

Both **አል-** and **-ም** are added to the

ind. simp. perf. (§ 25) to form the neg. ind. perf.,

cont. (§ 26) „ „ neg. ind. imperf.,

ger. (§ 29) „ „ neg. ger. (not much used).

For the formation of the neg. composite tenses see §§ 33a, b.

**አል-** [without **-ም**] is pref. to the juss. (§ 27) to form the neg. juss. and to the forms of the juss. 2nd (§§ 34, 35) to form the neg. imperative.

**አል- ላላ-** or **ያል- yāla-**<sup>1</sup> [without **-ም**] is pref. to the inf. (§ 30) to form the neg. inf.

The part. (§ 31) has no neg. form.

Nothing comes between **አል-** and the verb.

**-ም** comes after pronouns (§ 12c) or prepositions (§ 47a) which are suff. to the verb, but before other suff.:

e.g. **አልፈለገውምወይ** :: *alfállagāūmmwōī?*<sup>2</sup> (§ 8), didn't he want it?

**የተመኘው : አልሆነለትምና : ሞተ** :: *yätamāññāu alh<sup>w</sup>ónallätimminna m<sup>w</sup>ótā*, his desire was not fulfilled and he died, (lit. what he longed for (it) did not happen<sup>3</sup> to him and ... for **-ና** see § 48b).

<sup>1</sup> G. gen. **ያል-**, Š. gen. **አል-**.

<sup>2</sup> or **-ገውምይ** :: *-gāūmmwī?*, s.v. **ወይ**.

<sup>3</sup> **ሆነ** *h<sup>w</sup>ónā*, it happened.



*Transference of -ም.*

**-ም** may be transferred from the verb to an ad-§ 37b  
jacent<sup>1</sup> word, the negative sense then applying specially  
to that word: (cp. § 62d):

e.g. **ፈረሱን : አልፈልግም** :: fárasun alfálligim, I don't want  
the horse, (opposed to: I do want it);

**ፈረሱንም : አልፈልግ : በቅሎውን : እንጂ** :: fárasunimm  
alfállig, yāql<sup>w</sup>oun injí, I don't want the horse  
but the mule.

**ተከረጠት : አይደለም** :: takarātít āidállām (§ 40), it is  
not in the bag, (opposed to: it is in);

**ተከረጠትም : አይደል** :: takarātítimm āidāl, it is not  
in the bag, (but in something else).

*Omission of -ም.*

When the contingent (§§ 23b, 26, 37a) is used as § 37c  
such, i.e. in dependent clauses, in the neg. it takes  
**አል-** without **-ም**:

e.g. **አይፈልግም** āifálligim, he does not want (seek),

**ባይፈልግ** baifállig (§ 48a), if he does not want,

**የማይፈልግ** yammaifállig (§ 14), he who does not  
want;

**አይፈልግ** āifállig, (juss. § 38), he is not to seek,

**አይፈልግ : እንደሆን** : āifállig īndah<sup>w</sup>on<sup>2</sup>, if he does  
not seek.

<sup>1</sup> gen. preceding, as the natural place of the verb in  
the clause is last (§ 73b).

<sup>2</sup> for **የማይፈልግ : እንደሆን** : yammaifállig īndah<sup>w</sup>on ;  
s.v. **እንደሆን**.

Similarly, when the simp. perf. or ger. are used in a dependent clause in the neg., -**ም** is dropped:

e.g. **አልፈለገም** *alfállagām*, he did not want,

**ባልፈለገ** *balfállagā* (§ 48*a*), if he did not want,

**ያልፈለገ** *yalfállagā* (§ 14), he who did not want,

**አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ** : *alfállagándah<sup>w</sup>on<sup>1</sup>* (§ 8), if he did not want.

**አልፈለገም** *alfállig<sup>w</sup>om*, he not wanting, not having wanted,

**አልፈለገ : እንደሆነ** : *alfállig<sup>w</sup>óndah<sup>w</sup>on* (§ 8), if he had not wanted.

§ 37*d* -**ም** is dropped after an indef. pron. ending in -**ም** (§ 16):

e.g. **ማንም : አልመጣ** :: *mánnimm almátta*, nobody came.

**ምንም : አልሰማ** :: *mínimm alsámma*, he heard nothing.

*Substitution of Conjunction -ም for Negative -ም.*

§ 37*e* The conj. -**ም** and, even, also, (§ 48*b*) may take the place of the neg. -**ም** which has been dropped (§ 37*c*, *d*):

e.g. **ባይፈለግ : አትስጠው** :: *baifállig, attístāu*, if he doesn't want it, don't give it to him,

**ባይፈለግም : ስጠው** :: *baifálligim sítāu*, even if he doesn't want it, give it to him.

**ባልፈለገ : ባልመጣ** :: *balfállagā balmátta*, if he had not wanted to, he would not have come,

**ባልፈለገም : በመጣ** :: *balfállagām bamátta*, even if he had not wanted to, he would have come.

---

<sup>1</sup> for **ያልፈለገ : እንደሆነ** : *yalfállagándah<sup>w</sup>on*.

*Optional omission of -ም.*

**-ም** may be dropped without altering the sense in § 37f **የለም** (§ 39) and **አይደለም** (§ 40), especially in questions:

e.g. **የለችም** :: yálläččim, or **የለች** :: yálläč (§ 6), she is not present.

**ይህ : አይደለም** :: yŕhe äidálläm?, or **ይህ : አይደል** :: yŕhe äidäl?, isn't it this?

**ያለ : አይደለም** :: yällä<sup>1</sup> äidállwŕ?<sup>2</sup>, isn't he (it) here (there)?

## PARADIGM OF NEGATIVE VERB.

## INDICATIVE

## § 38

*Perfect*

sg. 3rd m. **አልለቀመም** alläqqamam<sup>3</sup>, he did not pick, has not picked.

3rd f. **አልለቀመችም** alläqqamäččim,

2nd m. **አልለቀምህም** alläqqamhŕm<sup>4</sup>,

2nd f. **አልለቀምሽም** alläqqamsŕim,

1st **አልለቀምሁም** alläqqamhum<sup>5</sup>,

pl. 3rd **አልለቀሙም** alläqqamum,

2nd **አልለቀማችሁም** alläqqamäč(č)ihum,

1st **አልለቀምንም** alläqqamnəm<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> = የ- (§ 14) + አለ (§ 32d, § 7a).

<sup>2</sup> § 6, § 8; s.v. ወይ.

<sup>3</sup> here and throughout the conjug. -mm (§ 6).

<sup>4</sup> or -ሽም -χim, -kim.

<sup>5</sup> or -ኩም -kum.

<sup>6</sup> or -ንም -nim.

*Imperfect*

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅምም  $\widehat{\text{aïlâqumim}}$ , he is not picking, does  
(will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅምም  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâqumim}}$ ,

2nd m. አትለቅምም  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâqumim}}$ ,

2nd f. አትለቅሟም  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâqumim}}$ ,

1st አልለቅምም  $\text{allâqumim}^1$ ,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙም  $\widehat{\text{aïlâqumum}}$ ,

2nd አትለቅሙም  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâqumum}}$ ,

1st አንለቅምም  $\text{ann(i)lâqumim}$ .

*Past Imperfect*

አይለቅምም : ነበረ  $\widehat{\text{aïlâqumim}} \text{ nábbara}^2$ , he was not  
picking, used not to pick.

*Pluperfect*

አልለቀመም : ነበረ  $\text{allâqqamam} \text{ nábbara}^2$ , he had not  
picked.

## CONTINGENT

sg. 3rd m. አይለቅም  $\widehat{\text{aïlâq(ï)m}}$ , (if, when, etc.) he does (did,  
will) not pick.

3rd f. አትለቅም  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq(ï)m}}$ ,

2nd m. አትለቅም  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâq(ï)m}}$ ,

2nd f. አትለቅሟ  $\widetilde{\text{att(i)lâqmi}}$ ,

1st አልለቅም  $\text{allâq(ï)m}^1$ ,

pl. 3rd አይለቅሙ  $\widehat{\text{aïlâqmu}}$ ,

2nd አትለቅሙ  $\widetilde{\text{att(ï)lâqmu}}$ ,

1st አንለቅም  $\text{ann(ï)lâq(ï)m}$ .

<sup>1</sup> the  $\text{ä-}$   $\text{ï-}$  of the affirmative disappearing both in writing and pronunciation.

<sup>2</sup> or  $\text{-är-}$ ; or  $\text{ነበር}$ , as in affirmative conjug. (§ 33a, b).



## JUSSIVE

sg. 3rd m. አይልቀም ሳብላም, let him not pick.

3rd f. አትልቀም ሳትብላም,

1st አልልቀም ለብላም,

pl. 3rd አይልቀሙ ሳብላሙ,

1st አንልቀም ለንብላም.

## IMPERATIVE

sg. 2nd m. አትልቀም ሳትብላም, do not pick.

2nd f. አትልቀሟ ሳትብላሙ,

pl. 2nd አትልቀሙ ሳትብላሙ.

## GERUND

sg. 3rd m. አልለቅኩም ለላቅም<sup>w</sup>ሙ, he not picking, not  
having picked.

3rd f. አልለቅማም ለላቅም፤ም,

2nd m. አልለቅመህም ለላቅም፤ከም<sup>1</sup>,

2nd f. አልለቅመኸም ለላቅም፤ከም,

1st አልለቅሜም ለላቅም፤ከም<sup>em</sup>,

pl. 3rd አልለቅመውም ለላቅም፤ሙ,

2nd አልለቅማችሁም ለላቅም፤ሙ(ሮ)ከም,

1st አልለቅመንም ለላቅም፤ከም.

## INFINITIVE

አለመልቀም ለለማልቀም<sup>2</sup>, not to pick.

## PARTICIPLE

none<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> or -ኸም -ኸም.

<sup>2</sup> G. ያለመልቀም ያለማልቀም.

<sup>3</sup> expressed by rel. (§ 14): የማይለቅም ያማይለቅ(ኸ)ም,  
one that does not pick.



§ 39a The neg. of አለ *állä* (§ 32a, *d*) is

sg. 3rd m.	የለም	yálläm, he (it) is not present, there is not.
3rd f.	የለችም	yálläččim,
2nd m.	የለህም	yállähim,
2nd f.	የለሽም	yálläšim,
1st	የለሁም	yállāhum,
pl. 3rd	የሉም	yállum,
2nd	የላችሁም	yálläč(č)ihum,
1st	የለንም	yällänim.

§ 39b When የለም loses its -ም in the cases mentioned in § 37b, *d, f*, i.e. in which it remains in the indicative, it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	የለ	yállä,
3rd f.	የለች	yálläč <sup>1</sup> ,
2nd m.	የለህ	yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ (§ 32a):
e.g.	ትላቅም : የለ ::	tǝlliqimm (§ 6) yállä, there is not a large one.
	ምንም : የለ ::	mǝnimm yállä, there is nothing.
	የሉ ::	yällu ?, aren't they here (there)?

But in dependent clauses (§ 37c) it becomes

sg. 3rd m.	-ሉለ	-l'yállä,
3rd f.	-ሉለች	-l'yálläč <sup>1</sup> ,
2nd m.	-ሉለህ	-l'yálläh, etc., conjug. like አለ, always with pref. (rel. የ- (§ 14) before አንደሆን):

<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6).

e.g. **በሌለ** ba<sup>y</sup>állä or **እንደሌለ** (i)nda<sup>y</sup>állä, if he is not present, if there is not.

**የሌለ : እንደሆነ** : ya<sup>y</sup>állándah<sup>w</sup>on (§ 8), if he were not present, if there were not.

The neg. conjug. of **ነበረ** (§ 33) is regular: § 39c

**አልነበረም** alnábbara<sup>m</sup> (-är-), etc. (§ 38).

A neg. conjug. is supplied for **ነው** (§ 13b) by § 40a

sg. 3rd m. **አይደለም** aïdálläm<sup>1</sup>, he (it) is not<sup>2</sup>,

3rd f. **አይደለችም** aïdálläččim<sup>1</sup>,

2nd m. **አይደለህም** aïdállähim<sup>1</sup>,

etc., conjug. like **የለም** (§ 39a):

e.g. **አኔ : አይደለሁም** :: iñ<sup>y</sup>é aïdállāhum, it is not I.

**የኔ : አይደለም** :: yän<sup>y</sup>é aïdálläm, it is not mine.

**ራስ : ደኅና : አይደሉም** :: rās dāhna aïdállum, the Ras is not well.

When **አይደለም** drops -ም (§ 37b, c, d, f), it becomes § 40b

sg. 3rd m. **አይደል** aïdäl<sup>3</sup>,

3rd f. **አይደለች** aïdálläč<sup>1,4</sup>,

2nd m. **አይደለህ** aïdálläh,

etc., conjug. like **አለ** (§ 32a):

e.g.

(§ 37b) **ትልቅም : አይደል** :: tǝlǝqimm aïdäl, it is not large.

(§ 37c) **ያይደላችሁ** yaïdálläččyuh, you (pl.) who are not.

(§ 37d) **ምንም : አይደል** :: mǝnǝmm aïdäl, it is nothing.

**አይደል** is not constr. with **እንደሆነ**, but takes **እንደ-** (q.v.):

e.g. **እንደይደል** : (i)ndaïdäl, if he (it) is not.

<sup>1</sup> or ad-, -dä- (§ 7d).      <sup>2</sup> also used as neg. particle, no, not.      <sup>3</sup> -ll (§ 6).      <sup>4</sup> -čč (§ 6).

With **በ-** (§ 47a, § 48a) the **-ል** of **አይደል** becomes **ገዢ** (§ 4a), and it has the meaning of a neg. of **አለ** (§ 32d):

e.g. **በይደለ : መንገድ : ሐደኝ ::** baïdállä mǎngǎd hádnǎ,  
we went where there is no road, (= **በሌለበት :**  
**መንገድ :** baľfállábbat mǎngǎd, etc.)

Before the art. (§ 11) the **-ል** of **አይደል** becomes **ገዢ**:

e.g. **የርሱ : ያይደለው : ፈረሰ :** yǎrsú yaïdállǎu fáras, the  
horse which is not his.

#### CONJUGATION OF DERIVED FORMS OF VERB.

§41a See § 36, initial remarks.

#### PARADIGM OF PASSIVE OR REFLEXIVE FORM OF VERB.

TYPE A. **ተለቀመ** taláqqama, to be picked, (§ 22a, a).

IND. Simp. perf. **ተለቀመ** taláqqama,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቀመች** taláqqamäč<sup>1</sup>, etc., like **ለቀመ**  
(§ 34).

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ተለቅማል** taláqmqā<sup>2</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. **ተለቅማለች** taláqmqālläč<sup>1</sup>, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ይለቀማል** yilláqqamāl<sup>3</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. **ትለቀማለች** tillaqqamālläč<sup>1,3</sup>, etc.

<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6).

<sup>2</sup> G. also **ተለቀመናል** taláqqamānnāl (§ 32c).

<sup>3</sup> (§ 7c) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

CONT. (§ 26) ይለቀም yilláqqam<sup>1</sup>.

JUSS. (§ 27) ይለቀም yilláqqam<sup>1,2</sup>.

IMP. (§ 28) \*ተለቀም taláqqam<sup>2,3</sup>.

GER. (§ 29) ተለቅሞ taláqm<sup>wo</sup>.

INF. (§ 30) መለቀም malláqqam.

PART. (§ 31) ተለቃሚ talaqámi.

TYPE B. ተፈለገ tafállaga, to be sought,

§ 41b

differs from type A only in the formation of the stems of the

GER. (§ 29) ተፈልጎ tafállig<sup>wo</sup>, whence (§ 32a)

IND. Comp. perf. ተፈልጎል tafálligōāl,

and of the

PART. (§ 31) ተፈለገ tafaállagi.

For principal parts of passive form of verbs with § 41c  
1st rad. **h**, e.g. ታጠበ táṭṭaba (-ya), to be washed, and  
other irregular verbs, e.g. ተነፈሰ taṇáffaṣa, to breathe,  
and of verbs with more or less than three rad., see  
appendix.

<sup>1</sup> (§ 7c) the 1st rad. is doubled throughout the tense.

<sup>2</sup> 2nd rad. single throughout the tense.

<sup>3</sup> given as a paradigm; the meaning of this particular verb precludes its having a passive or reflexive imperative.



## PARADIGM OF CAUSATIVE FORM OF VERB.

§ 41*d* CAUSATIVE in ኡ-:

ኡለቀመ aláqqama, to take to pasture.

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) ኡለቀመ aláqqama.

Comp. perf. (§ 32*a*) ኡለቅሻል álqimôál<sup>1</sup>.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32*a, b*) ያለቅማል yāláqmāl<sup>2</sup>,

sg. 1st ኡለቅማለሁ ālaqmállau<sup>h3</sup>.

CONT. (§ 26) ያለቅም yāláq(ǝ)m<sup>2</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. ታለቅም táláq(ǝ)m<sup>2</sup>.

JUSS. (§ 27) ያልቅም yálqim<sup>2</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. ታልቅም tálqim<sup>2</sup>.

IMP. (§ 28) ኡልቅም álqim.

GER. (§ 29) ኡልቅሞ álqim<sup>wo</sup>.

INF. (§ 30) ማልቀም málqam<sup>2</sup>.

PART. (§ 31) ኡልቃሚ alqāmi.

§ 41*e* CAUSATIVE in ኡስ-:

ኡስለቀመ asláqqama, to cause to pick or be picked.

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25) ኡስለቀመ asláqqama.

Comp. perf. (32*a*) ኡስለቅሻል asláqqimôál<sup>4</sup>.

Comp. imperf. (32*a, b*) ያስለቅማል yāsláqqimāl<sup>2</sup>,

sg. 1st ኡስለቅማለሁ āslaqqimállau<sup>h3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> G. also ኡለቀመናል aláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).

<sup>2</sup> § 7*a*.

<sup>3</sup> § 26.

<sup>4</sup> G. also ኡስለቀመናል asláqqamānnāl (§ 32*c*).



CONT. (§ 26) ያስለቅም yāslāqqim<sup>1</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. ታስለቅም tāslāqqim<sup>1</sup>.

JUSS. (§ 27) ያስለቅም yāslāqqim<sup>1</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. ታስለቅም tāslāqqim<sup>1</sup>.

IMP. (§ 28) አስለቅም aslāqqim.

GER. (§ 29) አስለቅም aslāqqim<sup>wo</sup>.

INF. (§ 30) ማስለቅም māslāqqam<sup>1</sup>.

PART. (§ 31) አስለቃሚ aslaqqāmi.

Some causatives in **አ-** are conjugated like a caus. § 41*f* in **አስ-**, e.g. አበደረ abāddara (ay-, āddā-), to lend. For this and other causatives, and the conjug. of other derived forms (§ 22*b*) see appendix.

#### CONJUGATION OF BILITERAL VERBS.

See § 36, initial remarks.

§ 42*a*

Biliteral verbs are in most cases trilateral roots which have lost a radical. When the lost rad. was the 3rd, the 2nd and now final rad. is (usually, but see § 42*b*) ráyī, -ā (§ 4*a*), and a compensatory *t* appears in the ger. and inf.; -ā is retained as part of the stem of the cont., juss., imp. and inf. but disappears before a suff. -i or -u (§§ 25-28, §§ 30, 31):

---

<sup>1</sup> § 7*a*.

ሰማ sámmā, to hear, understand, (cp. Eth. ሰምዐ).

## INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m.	ሰማ	sámmā, he heard, etc.
3rd f.	ሰማች	sámmāč <sup>1</sup> ,
2nd m.	ሰማህ	sámmāh,
2nd f.	ሰማሽ	sámmāš,
1st	ሰማሁ	sámmāhu <sup>2</sup> ,
pl. 3rd	ሰሙ	sámmu,
2nd	ሰማችሁ	sámmāč(č)ihu <sup>3</sup> ,
1st	ሰማን	sámmānnā <sup>4</sup> .

Comp. perf. (32a) ሰምቷል sámtōāl<sup>5</sup>, he has heard.

sg. 3rd f. ሰምቷለች sámtāllāč<sup>1</sup>, etc.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) ይሰማል yisámāl, he is hearing,  
etc.

sg. 3rd f. ትሰማለች tiśamāllāč<sup>1</sup>, etc.

## CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m.	ይሰማ	yisámā, (if, etc.) he hears, etc.
3rd f.	ትሰማ	tiśámā,
2nd m.	ትሰማ	tiśámā,
2nd f.	ትሰማ	tiśámi,
1st	እሰማ	iśámā,
pl. 3rd	ይሰሙ	yisámu,
2nd	ትሰሙ	tiśámu,
1st	እንሰማ	inn(i)sámā.

<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6).

<sup>2</sup> or -māhū, -mau<sup>h</sup> (§ 7d, under kǎiy); also written ሰማኑ.

<sup>3</sup> or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d). <sup>4</sup> or ሰማን sámmān.

<sup>5</sup> G. also ሰማናል sámmānnāl (§ 32c).

## JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	<b>ይስማ</b>	yísmā, let him hear.	
3rd f.	<b>ትስማ</b>	tísmā,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	[* <b>ትስማ</b>	tísmā,] <sup>1</sup>	
2nd f.	[* <b>ትስሚ</b>	tísmi,] <sup>1</sup>	
1st	[* <b>እስማ</b>	ísmā,] <sup>2</sup>	
pl. 3rd	<b>ይስሙ</b>	yísmu,	
2nd	[* <b>ትስሙ</b>	tísmu,] <sup>1</sup>	<b>ስሙ</b> símu.
1st	<b>እንስማ</b>	innísmā.	

GER. (§ 29) **ስምቶ** sámt<sup>wo</sup>, he hearing, etc.

sg. 3rd f. **ስምታ** sámtā,

sg. 1st **ስምቼ** sámičč<sup>ve3</sup>, etc.

INF. (§ 30) **መስማት** másmát<sup>4</sup>.

PART. (§ 31) **ስሚ** sámi<sup>5</sup>.

**ስማ** is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems. There are also biliterals inflected like **ስማ** throughout their conjugation but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35); see e.g. principal parts of **ለካ** lákkā, to measure, **ቀማ** qámmā, to rob, in appendix.

<sup>1</sup> only used to form neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ኣትስማ** ättísmā, don't hear.

2nd f. **ኣትስሚ** ättísmi,

pl. 2nd **ኣትስሙ** ättísmu.

<sup>2</sup> only occurs with **ል-** (§ 48a) pref. **ልስማ** lísmā, let me hear.

<sup>3</sup> § 7b.

<sup>4</sup> § 8.

<sup>5</sup> or sámi (§ 7d).

§ 42b See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost 3rd rad. was **፬**, **፭**, in some verbs no trace of it remains in the ind. simp. perf. sg. 3rd m., but the 2nd and now final rad. retains **፳** in the rest of that tense except before the suff. -u of the pl. 3rd and in the inf. In the rest of the conjug. **፳** is lost. A compensatory t appears in the ger. and inf.:

**፳፭** qárra, to remain behind or over, ( $\sqrt{*/፳፭}$ ).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m.	<b>፳፭</b>	qárra,
3rd f.	<b>፳፭፯</b>	qárräč <sup>1</sup> ,
2nd m.	<b>፳፭፱</b>	qárrah <sup>2</sup> ,
2nd f.	<b>፳፭፺</b>	qárräš,
1st	<b>፳፭፻</b>	qárraṁ <sup>h3</sup> ,
pl. 3rd	<b>፳፭፻</b>	qárru,
2nd	<b>፳፭፻፱</b>	qárräč(č)ihu <sup>4</sup> ,
1st	<b>፳፭፻፺</b>	qárrana <sup>5</sup> .

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **፳፭፻፺፻** qártöäl<sup>6</sup>.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **፳፭፻፺፻** yiqárrāl<sup>7</sup>.

CONT. (§ 26) **፳፭፻፺፻** yiqárr<sup>7</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. **፳፭፻፺፻** tiqárr<sup>7</sup>, etc.

<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6). <sup>2</sup> or -äh.

<sup>3</sup> § 7d under **kāy**; also written **፳፭፻፺፻**.

<sup>4</sup> or -áč(č)yuh (§ 7d).

<sup>5</sup> or **፳፭፻፺፻** qárran (-än).

<sup>6</sup> or qá-. G. also **፳፭፻፺፻** qárrannāl (§ 32c).

<sup>7</sup> or -qá-.

JUSS. (§ 27)			
sg. 3rd f.	<b>ṛḥC</b>	yíqir <sup>1</sup> ,	IMPERATIVE (§ 28)
2nd m.	<b>ṛḥC</b>	tíqir, <sup>2</sup>	
2nd f.	<b>[*ṛḥC]</b>	tíqri, <sup>2</sup>	
1st	<b>[*ḥC]</b>	íqir, <sup>3</sup>	
pl. 3rd	<b>ṛḥC</b>	yíqru,	
2nd	<b>[*ṛḥC]</b>	tíqru, <sup>2</sup>	<b>ḥC</b> qíri,
1st	<b>ḥC</b>	inníqir <sup>4</sup> .	
GER. (§ 29)		<b>ḥC</b>	qárt <sup>wo</sup> 5,
sg. 3rd f.	<b>ḥC</b>		qártā <sup>5</sup> ,
sg. 1st	<b>ḥC</b>		qáričč <sup>ve</sup> 5,6 etc.
INF. (§ 30)		<b>ḥC</b>	máqrāt <sup>7</sup> .
PART. (§ 31)		<b>ḥC</b>	qári <sup>5</sup> .

**ḥC** is analogous with type A (§ 34) in the formation of its stems; for verbs inflected like **ḥC** but forming stems analogous with type B (§ 35), e.g. **ḥC** bájjā (bá-), to be good, **ḥC** qwóyyä, to await, wait, see appendix.

<sup>1</sup> In some verbs the 1st rad. loses its vowel throughout the juss., e.g. **ḥC** sáttā, to give,

juss. sg. 3rd m. **ḥC** yist,

3rd f. **ḥC** tist, etc.

<sup>2</sup> only used to form the neg. imp. (§ 37)

sg. 2nd m. **ḥC** ättíqir,

2nd f. **ḥC** ättíqri,

pl. 2nd **ḥC** ättíqru;

**ḥC** makes sg. 2nd m. **ḥC** ättíst (§ 8).

<sup>3</sup> only in (§ 48a) **ḥC** líqir, let me remain behind.

<sup>4</sup> or innqir.

<sup>5</sup> or qá-.

<sup>6</sup> § 7b.

<sup>7</sup> or -ät.



§ 42c See § 42a, initial remarks.

When the lost rad. was the 2nd, the 1st rad. is (§ 4a) ráy<sub>o</sub> -ā, hām<sub>o</sub> yě, or sáy<sub>o</sub> wō, according as **h** [**o**, **u**, **h**, **ʔ**], **ʔ** or **w** respectively has disappeared:

**ጣፈ** tāf<sub>o</sub>, to write, (cp. Eth. **ጸሐፈ**)  
**ጤስ** tṽēs<sub>o</sub>, to smoke, to be enraged, (✓ **ጠየስ**)  
**ቆመ** q<sup>w</sup>ōm<sub>o</sub>, to stand, (✓ **ቀመ**)

IND. Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. **ጣፈ** tāf<sub>o</sub>,

2nd m. **ጣፍህ** tāf(ī)h<sup>1</sup>.

**ጤስ** tṽēs<sub>o</sub>

**ጤስህ** tṽēs(ī)h<sup>2</sup>.

**ቆመ** q<sup>w</sup>ōm<sub>o</sub>,

**ቆምህ** q<sup>w</sup>ōm(ī)h<sup>3</sup>.

Comp. perf. (§ 32a)

**ጥፋል** tiffōāl<sup>4</sup>.

**ጠቧል** tísōāl<sup>5, 6</sup>.

**ቁማል** qúmōāl<sup>7</sup>.

Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b)

**ይጥፋል** yitiffāl.

**ይጤስል** yitṽēsāl.

**ይቆማል** yiq<sup>w</sup>ōmāl.

CONT. (§ 26) **ይጥፍ** yitiff.

**ይጤስ** yitṽēs.

**ይቆም** yiq<sup>w</sup>ōm.

JUSS. (§ 27)

**ይጣፍ** yitāf<sup>8</sup>.

**ይጤስ** yītis<sup>9</sup>.

**ይቁም** yiqum.

IMP. (§ 28) **ጣፍ** tāf.

**ጤስ** tīs<sup>5</sup>.

**ቁም** qum.

GER. (§ 29) **ጥፎ** tiff<sup>w</sup>o,

sg. 1st **ጥፌ** tiff<sup>e</sup>.

**ጠሶ** tís<sup>w</sup>o<sup>5, 10</sup>,

**ጠሼ** tíšš<sup>e</sup><sup>11</sup>.

**ቁሞ** qúm<sup>w</sup>o,

**ቁሜ** qúmm<sup>e</sup>.

INF. (§ 30) **መጣፍ** mātāf<sup>8</sup>.

**መጤስ** mātṽēs<sup>8</sup>.

**መቆም** māq<sup>w</sup>ōm<sup>8</sup>.

PART. (§ 31) **ጣፈ** tāfi.

**ጠያሽ** tyās<sup>12</sup>.

**ቁሟ** qwámi.

<sup>1</sup> or tāf<sub>χ</sub>, tāfk (§ 7d, under **u**).

<sup>2</sup> or tṽēs<sub>χ</sub>, tṽesk. <sup>3</sup> or q<sup>w</sup>ōm<sub>χ</sub>, q<sup>w</sup>ōmk.

<sup>4</sup> G. also **ጣፈናል** tāfannāl (§ 32c). <sup>5</sup> or tī- (§ 7d).

<sup>6</sup> Š. **ጠቧል** tṽēsōāl, G. also **ጤስናል** tṽēsannāl (§ 32c).

<sup>7</sup> G. also **ቆመናል** q<sup>w</sup>ōmannāl (§ 32c).

<sup>8</sup> § 8. <sup>9</sup> or -tīs. <sup>10</sup> Š. **ጤስ** tṽēs<sup>w</sup>o.

<sup>11</sup> § 7b. <sup>12</sup> or tās; for \***ጠያሰ**. (§ 7b).

For the principal parts of various anomalous and § 42d derived forms (§ 22) of biliterals see appendix.

*The Impersonal Verb.*

Impersonal verbs are only used in the sg. 3rd m., § 43a expressing number, person and gender by means of the pers. suff. (§ 12c):

e.g. ḥ-nw- rābāu (-āy-), to be or become hungry (§ 63d).

IND. Simp. perf.

sg. 3rd m. ḥ-nw- rābāu<sup>1</sup>, he (it) was or is hungry.

3rd f. ḥ-nt- rābāt, she was or is „

2nd m. ḥ-nu- rābah<sup>2</sup>, you (m.) were or are „

2nd f. ḥ-nt- rābās, you (f.) „ „ „

2nd pol. ḥ-np- rāba<sup>w</sup>o<sup>3</sup>, you (pol.) „ „ „

1st ḥ-ni- rāban<sup>4</sup>, I was or am „

pl. 3rd ḥ-ntw- rābāc(č)au, they were or are „

2nd ḥ-ntw- rābāc(č)yuh<sup>5</sup>, you „ „ „

1st ḥ-ni- rāban<sup>6</sup>, we „ „ „

Comp. perf. ḥ-np-ā rābā<sup>w</sup>ōtāl<sup>7, 8</sup>, he (it) is hungry,

sg. 3rd f. ḥ-nt-ā rābā<sup>w</sup>ōtāl<sup>7</sup>, she is hungry, etc.

Comp. imperf. ḥ-np-ā yīrbāuāl<sup>9</sup>, he will be hungry.

CONT. ḥ-nw- yīrbāu<sup>9</sup>, (if, when) he is hungry.

JUSS. ḥ-nw- yīrābāu<sup>1</sup>, let him be hungry.

<sup>1</sup> or -āy- (§ 7d) throughout the tense.

<sup>2</sup> or -āh. <sup>3</sup> or ḥ-np-nt- rāba<sup>w</sup>ot.

<sup>4</sup> or -bā-; -nñ (§ 6). <sup>5</sup> § 7d.

<sup>6</sup> or -bā-; -nn (§ 6); or ḥ-ni- rābanna.

<sup>7</sup> or -īy-. <sup>8</sup> § 8. <sup>9</sup> or -ry-.

IMP. ይረብህ *yirābīh*<sup>1</sup>, be hungry.

GER. ረብኑ *rīb<sup>w</sup>ōt*<sup>2</sup>, he being hungry.

INF. መረብ *márāb*<sup>1, 3</sup>, to be or become hungry.

PART. none.

Aux. verbs like ነበር (§ 33) do not take the pers. suff. when used impersonally.

§ 43b The contraction of adjacent vowels described in § 7a has been frequently exemplified in the preceding paragraphs.

The modification of consonants by a following i (y) or e described in § 7b occurs in the conjugation of verbs whose final radical is one of the letters there specified :

e.g. ከፈለ *káffala* (§ 34), to divide or pay, ሰጠ *sátta*, (like ቀረ § 42b), to give.

Ind. comp. perf.

sg. 1st. ከፍጸህ *kafiyǎllau*<sup>h4</sup>, ሰጥጸህ *saṭiçčállau*<sup>h4</sup>.

Ind. comp. imperf.

sg. 2nd f. ትከፍጸህ *tikafyálläs*<sup>4</sup>, ትሰጥጸህ *tisaçyálläs*<sup>4</sup>.

Cont. sg. 2nd f. ትከፍይ *tikáfī*, ትሰጥ *tisáč*<sup>5</sup>.

Imp. sg. 2nd f. ከፈይ *kífaī*, ሰጥ *siç*.

Neg. imp. sg. 2nd f. አትከፈይ *ättíkfaī*, አትሰጥ *ättísč*<sup>3</sup>.

Ger. sg. 1st ከፍዬ *káfiye*, ሰጥኛ *sátiçč<sup>ve</sup>e*.

Part. ከፋይ *káfáī*<sup>3, 6</sup>, ሰጥ *saç*<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> or -āy-, throughout the tense.

<sup>2</sup> or -íy-.

<sup>3</sup> § 8.

<sup>4</sup> § 7a.

<sup>5</sup> or -sá-, -čī.

<sup>6</sup> -áyy (§ 6).

<sup>7</sup> or sáč, ሰጠ, sáčī (sá-; § 7b).

## COMMON ANOMALOUS BILITERALS.

**አለ** **álā**, to say, (s.v.  $\sqrt{\text{ለ}}$ , cp. Eth. **ላለ**):

§ 44a

## INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. <b>አለ</b>	<b>álā</b> ,	pl. 3rd <b>አሉ</b>	<b>álu</b> ,
3rd f. <b>አለች</b>	<b>áläč</b> <sup>1</sup> ,	2nd <b>አላችሁ</b>	<b>ālāč(č)ihu</b> <sup>5</sup> ,
2nd m. <b>አላህ</b>	<b>ālh</b> <sup>2</sup> ,	1st <b>አለን</b>	<b>álnä</b> <sup>6</sup> .
2nd f. <b>አለኽ</b>	<b>āls</b> <sup>3</sup> ,		
1st	<b>አላሁ</b>	<b>ālu</b> <sup>4</sup> .	

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **በላለ** **bflōāl**<sup>7</sup>,sg. 3rd f. **በላለች** **bilāläläč**<sup>1</sup>,sg. 1st **በያለሁ** **biyyällāu**<sup>h8</sup>, etc.Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) **ያለ** **yflāl**,sg. 3rd f. **ትላለች** **täläläläč**<sup>1</sup>, etc.

## CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. <b>ያለ</b>	<b>yfl</b> ,
3rd f. <b>ትለ</b>	<b>tfl</b> ,
2nd m. <b>ትለ</b>	<b>tfl</b> ,
2nd f. <b>ትይ</b>	<b>tiy</b> <sup>9</sup> ,
1st	<b>አለ</b> <b>il</b> ,
pl. 3rd	<b>ያሉ</b> <b>yflu</b> ,
2nd	<b>ትሉ</b> <b>tflu</b> ,
1st	<b>አንል</b> <b>innfl</b> .

## JUSSIVE (§ 27)

**ያበል** **yfbal**<sup>10, 11</sup>.sg. 3rd f. **ትበል** **tfbal**<sup>10, 11</sup>, etc.

## IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. **በል** **bal**<sup>11</sup>,2nd f. **በይ** **bäi**<sup>12</sup>,pl. 2nd **በሉ** **bälu**.<sup>1</sup> -čč (§ 6).<sup>2</sup> or **álīh**, **አለኽ** **ālχ**, **አለክ** **ālk**, (§ 7d).<sup>3</sup> or **ālīs**.<sup>4</sup> or -hū, **āluh**, **አለኩ** **āku** (-kü); also **አለኩ** **ālw(ü)**, (§ 7d).<sup>5</sup> or -äč(č)yuh (§ 7d).<sup>6</sup> or **አለን** **áln**, **ālñ**.<sup>7</sup> G. also **አለናል** **ālannāl** (§ 32c).<sup>8</sup> (§ 7d); or **-ለኩ**.<sup>9</sup> or **tī**.<sup>10</sup> or -īy-.<sup>11</sup> or -äl.<sup>12</sup> § 7b.



GERUND (§ 29)	INFINITIVE (§ 30)
<b>ብሎ</b> bīl <sup>wo</sup> ,	<b>ማለት</b> mālāt <sup>2</sup> .
sg. 3rd f. <b>ብላ</b> bīlā,	PARTICIPLE
1st <b>ብዬ</b> bīyye <sup>1</sup> , etc.	none in use.

§ 44b      **አየ** äyyä, to look, see, like **ቀረ** (§ 42b):

## INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. <b>አየ</b> äyyä,	
sg. 3rd f. <b>አየች</b> äyyäč <sup>3</sup> ,	
2nd m. <b>አየህ</b> äyyäh, etc.	
Comp. perf. (§ 32a) <b>አይቷል</b> äйтōāl <sup>4</sup> ,	
sg. 3rd f. <b>አይቷለች</b> äйтālläč <sup>3</sup> ,	
sg. 1st <b>አይቻለሁ</b> äйččällau <sup>h5</sup> , etc.	
Comp. imperf. (§ 32a, b) <b>ያያል</b> yäйāl <sup>6</sup> ,	
sg. 3rd f. <b>ያያለች</b> täйälläč <sup>3,7</sup> ,	
sg. 1st <b>ያያለሁ</b> täйällau <sup>h7,8</sup> , etc.	

## CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. <b>ያይ</b> yäй,	pl. 3rd <b>ያዩ</b> yäйu <sup>9</sup> ,
3rd f. <b>ያይ</b> täй,	2nd <b>ያዩ</b> täйu <sup>9</sup> ,
2nd m. <b>ያይ</b> täй,	1st <b>አናይ</b> innäй.
2nd f. <b>ያዩ</b> täй,	
1st <b>አይ</b> äй,	

<sup>1</sup> § 7b.      <sup>2</sup> or -ät.      <sup>3</sup> -čč (§ 6).

<sup>4</sup> G. also **አየናል** äyyännäl (§ 32c).

<sup>5</sup> or **-ችዩ** -ččyā- (§ 7a); **-ለኑ**.

<sup>6</sup> or yäyāl (§ 7d, under የ).

<sup>7</sup> or -äyā- (§ 7d, under የ).

<sup>8</sup> § 26.

<sup>9</sup> or -äyü.



## JUSSIVE (§ 27)

sg. 3rd m.	<b>ይይ</b>	yīy <sup>1</sup> ,
3rd f.	<b>ትይ</b>	tīy <sup>2</sup> ,
1st	<b>[እይ]</b>	iyy, <sup>3</sup>
pl. 3rd	<b>ይዩ</b>	yīyu <sup>4</sup> ,
1st	<b>እንይ</b>	innīy <sup>5</sup> .

## IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m.	<b>እይ</b>	iyy <sup>6</sup> ,
2nd f.	<b>እዩ</b>	īyi <sup>7</sup> ,
pl. 2nd	<b>እዩ</b>	īyu <sup>8</sup> .

## NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE (§ 38)

sg. 2nd m.	<b>አትይ</b>	āttīy <sup>9</sup> ,
2nd f.	<b>አትዩ</b>	āttīyi <sup>10</sup> ,
pl. 2nd	<b>አትዩ</b>	āttīyu <sup>11</sup> .

## GERUND (§ 29)

sg. 3rd m.	<b>አይቶ</b>	āit <sup>w</sup> o,
3rd f.	<b>አይታ</b>	āitā,
1st	<b>አይቼ</b>	āiččye <sup>12</sup> , etc.

## INFINITIVE (§ 30)

**ማየት** māiät<sup>13</sup>.

## PARTICIPLE (§ 31)

**†አዩ** āyyi.

<sup>1</sup> or yī, yī.

<sup>2</sup> or tī, tī.

<sup>3</sup> only with **ል**- (§ 48b) **ልይ** liy, lī, lī.

<sup>4</sup> or yīu, yīu.

<sup>5</sup> or -nī, -nī.

<sup>6</sup> or ī, ī.

<sup>7</sup> or īi, īi.

<sup>8</sup> or īu, īu.

<sup>9</sup> (§ 8); or -tī, -tī.

<sup>10</sup> or -tīi, -tīi.

<sup>11</sup> or -tīu, -tīu.

<sup>12</sup> § 7b.

<sup>13</sup> or māyāt (§ 7d, under የ).

§ 44c **ያዝ** yáza, to seize, take hold (of), like **ጣፈ**. (§ 42c):

## INDICATIVE

Simp. perf. (§ 25)

sg. 3rd m. <b>ያዝ</b>	yáza,	pl. 3rd <b>ያዙ</b>	yázu,
3rd f. <b>ያዝች</b>	yázäč <sup>1</sup> ,	2nd <b>ያዝችሁ</b>	yázäč(č)ihu <sup>5</sup> ,
2nd m. <b>ያዝህ</b>	yāzh <sup>2</sup> ,	1st <b>ያዝኑ</b>	yázna <sup>6</sup> .
2nd f. <b>ያዝሽ</b>	yāzs <sup>3</sup> ,		
1st <b>ያዝሁ</b>	yāzhu <sup>4</sup> ,		

Comp. perf. (§ 32a) **ይዟል** yízōāl<sup>7</sup>,

sg. 3rd f. **ይዟለች** yizálläč<sup>1</sup>,

sg. 1st **ይዝለሁ** yizállau<sup>h 8</sup>.

Comp. imp. (§ 32a, b) **ይይዟል** yi(y)ízāl, or **ይዟል** yízāl,

sg. 3rd f. **ትይዟለች** ti(y)izálläč<sup>1</sup>, or **ተዟለች** tizálläč<sup>1</sup>,  
etc.

## CONTINGENT (§ 26)

sg. 3rd m. <b>ይይዝ</b>	yi(y)íz,	or <b>ይዝ</b>	yīz,
3rd f. <b>ትይዝ</b>	ti(y)íz,	„ <b>ተዝ</b>	tīz,
2nd m. <b>ትይዝ</b>	ti(y)íz,	„ <b>ተዝ</b>	tīz,
2nd f. <b>ትይዝ</b>	ti(y)íz <sup>9</sup> ,	„ <b>ተዝ</b>	tīz <sup>9</sup> ,
1st <b>እይዝ</b>	i(y)íz,	„ <b>ኢዝ</b>	īz,
pl. 3rd <b>ይይዙ</b>	yi(y)ízu,	„ <b>ይዙ</b>	yīzu,
2nd <b>ትይዙ</b>	ti(y)ízu,	„ <b>ተዙ</b>	tīzu,
1st <b>እንይዝ</b>	inni(y)íz <sup>10</sup> ,	„ <b>እኒዝ</b>	innīz.

<sup>1</sup> čč (§ 6). <sup>2</sup> or yázih, yāsh, **ያዝክ** yāzχ, yāsχ, **ያዝክ** yāzk (-sk), (§ 7d, under **ዘ**). <sup>3</sup> or yázış, yāśś (§ 7d).

<sup>4</sup> or -sh-, hū, yāzuh, **ያዝኩ** yāzku (-sk-, -kü), **ያዝኩ** yāzhw(ū), (-sh-), (§ 7d, under **ኢ**, **ሀ**, **ዘ**).

<sup>5</sup> or -äč(č)yuh (§ 7d). <sup>6</sup> or **ያዝን** yāzn, yāžn.

<sup>7</sup> G. also **ያዝናል** yāzannāl (-zä-; § 32c).

<sup>8</sup> (§ 7d); or **-ለኩ**. <sup>9</sup> or -ži (§ 7b). <sup>10</sup> or inniyz.

## JUSSIVE (§ 27)

ይያዝ  $yí(y)á\check{z}^1$ ,sg. 3rd f. ትያዝ  $tí(y)á\check{z}^1$ , etc.

## IMPERATIVE (§ 28)

sg. 2nd m. ያዝ  $yāz$ ,2nd f. ያዝ  $yā\check{z}^2$ ,pl. 2nd ያዙ  $yāzu$ .

## NEG. IMP. (§ 38)

አትያዝ  $ā\check{t}tyā\check{z}^1$ ,አትያዝ  $ā\check{t}tyā\check{z}^{1,3}$ ,አትያዙ  $ā\check{t}tyāzu$ .

## GERUND (§ 29)

ይዞ  $yí\check{z}^{w0}$ ,sg. 3rd f. ይዛ  $yí\check{z}ā$ ,1st ይዢ  $yí\check{z}\check{z}^e^4$ , etc.INFINITIVE (§ 30) መያዝ  $máyā\check{z}^{1,5}$ .PARTICIPLE (§ 31) ያዝ  $yā\check{z}^6$ .*Prefixing of Conjunctions to Contingent.*

§ 45

ለ-, ስ- ብ-, etc. (§ 48a), when pref. to the cont. (§ 26) modify its prefixes thus (§§ 5, 6, 7a):

sg. 3rd m.	በለቅም	$biláq(i)m^7$ , if he picks,
3rd f.	ብትለቅም	$bitt(i)lāq(i)m^8$ , if she picks, etc.
2nd m.	ብትለቅም	$bitt(i)lāq(i)m^8$ ,
2nd f.	ብትለቅሚ	$bitt(i)lāqmi^8$ ,
1st	ብለቅም	$bilāq(i)m$ ,
pl. 3rd	በለቅሙ	$bilāqmu^7$ ,
2nd	ብትለቅሙ	$bitt(i)lāqmu^8$ ,
1st	ብንለቅም	$binn(i)lāq(i)m$ .

<sup>1</sup> § 8.      <sup>2</sup> or - $\check{z}i$  (§ 7b).      <sup>3</sup> or  $ā\check{t}tyā\check{z}i$ .      <sup>4</sup> § 7b.

<sup>5</sup> or  $mā\check{z}iā\check{z}$ ,  $mā\check{z}yā\check{z}$  (§ 7d, under የ).

<sup>6</sup> or ያዢ  $yā\check{z}i$  (§ 7b).

<sup>7</sup> or  $bil-$  (§ 7d).

<sup>8</sup> or  $bittl-$  (seldom in G.).

sg. 3rd m. **ሲያጥብ** syát(ǝ)y, when he washes.

3rd f. **ስታጥብ** sittát(ǝ)y,

2nd m. **ስታጥብ** sittát(ǝ)y,

2nd f. **ስታጥቢ** sittátɣi,

1st **ሳጥብ** sāt(ǝ)y,

pl. 3rd **ሲያጥቡ** syátɣu,

2nd **ስታጥቡ** sittátɣu,

1st **ስናጥብ** sinnát(ǝ)y.

#### THE ADVERB.

§ 46 Adverbs have no special form :

**ገና** gánǎ, yet.

**አሁን** áhun (-wn), now.

**አወን** áwω(n) (áú-), yes.

Substantives, alone or with a preposition, adjectives, pronouns with a preposition, and the gerund (§ 29) are used as adverbs :

e.g. **ውስጥ** wüst, s. interior,

**ውስጥ**, or **በውስጥ** báúúst (§ 8), adv. inside.

**ፊት**, **፲፫**<sup>1</sup>, s. face,

**ፊት** or **በፊት** báfít<sup>1, 2</sup>, adv. in front, formerly.

**መልክም** málkám<sup>2</sup>, adj. beautiful, adv. well.

**ከዚህ** kázzih<sup>2, 3</sup> (§ 47a, § 13a), at or from this (one);  
adv. here, hence.

**እንደምን** (ǝ)ndámín?<sup>4, 2</sup>, like what?; adv. how?

<sup>1</sup> or -ít.

<sup>2</sup> § 8.

<sup>3</sup> or há-, -áz-, -íh, § 7d.

<sup>4</sup> or -dǎ-; § 8.

**፩፻፹፱** dágm<sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-), ger. he (it) repeating; adv. again.

Some adverbial particles are suffixes, s.v. **-፯**, **-ከ**, **-ወይ**.

### THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions are of two kinds, simple and com-§ 47a posite.

The simple prepositions are prefixes:

e.g. **ለ**- la-, for, to,

**በ**- ba-, by means of, with, at, in,

**ተ**- ta-, or **ከ**- ka-, at, in, from,

**የ**- yä-, of,

**ስለ**- silä<sup>-1</sup>, because of,

**ያለ**- yälä<sup>-2</sup>, without

**እንደ**- (i)nda<sup>-3</sup>, like,

**እስተ**- istä-, or **እስከ**- iska-, as far as, up to.

When these are attached to a pers. pron. they take the disjunctive form (§ 12a).

E.g. **ለፈረከ : ነው** :: lafarás<sup>†</sup> näu, it is for the horse.

**ለኔ : ነው** :: lan<sup>፻፪</sup> näu, it is for me.

**በካራ : ቀረጠው** :: bakarra qwūrātäu, cut it with a knife.

**ተቤት : ነው** :: ta፻፶፪t näu, he (it) is in the house.

**ከቤት : ወጣ** :: ka፻፶፪t wótta, he came out of the house.

**ያንተ : ነው** :: yantá<sup>5, 4</sup> näu, it is yours.

<sup>1</sup> or silä.

<sup>2</sup> G. **ከለ**- älä- (cp. § 37a).

<sup>3</sup> or (i)ndä.

<sup>4</sup> § 8.

<sup>5</sup> § 7a.



ስለገምብ : ነው ። silazǝmbǝ nāw, it is because of the flies.

ያለገንዘብ : ሐደ ። yālagánzay hǎdä, he went without money.

እንደፈረስ : ነው ። ndafarás<sup>1</sup> nāw, it is like a horse.

እስተቤት : መጣ ። ǝstəy<sup>2</sup>ét máttä, he (it) came as far as the house.

ለ-, በ- are also attached with the pers. suff. (§ 12c) to a verb, or interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32). In these positions their consonants are doubled (§ 5), and they become -ል- -llǝ-, -በ- -bbǝ- before -ኝ, -ህ [-ኸ], ኸ, -ኅ [-ኝ]; with the sg. 3rd they make m. -ለት- -llät- (-ät-), f. -ላት- -llät-, m. -በት- -bbät- (-ät-), f. -በት- -bbät-:

e.g. ላከ láka, he sent:

ላከልኝ	lákallǝ <sup>2</sup> ,	he sent to or for me.
ላከህ	lákallǝh,	” ” you.
ላከህኸ	lákallǝš,	” ” you (f.).
ላከለዎ	lákallǝ <sup>w</sup> o <sup>3</sup> ,	” ” you (pol.).
ላከለት	lákallät <sup>4</sup> ,	” ” him.
ላከላት	lákallät,	” ” her.
ላከልን	lákallǝ <sup>5</sup> ,	” ” us.
ላከላችሁ	lákallǝč(č)yuh <sup>6</sup> ,	” ” you (pl.).
ላከላቸው	lákallǝč(č)äw,	” ” them (him, pol.).

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> -ññ (§ 6); this and the next six forms are also accented -ká- (§ 8).

<sup>3</sup> or -ለዎት -lla<sup>w</sup>ot.

<sup>4</sup> or -ät.

<sup>5</sup> or -ልን -llinna.

<sup>6</sup> § 7d.



or consists in a simp. prp. and an adv. of that type :

e.g. ከ- [ተ-] ... : በውስጥ ka- (ta-) ... bāuúst<sup>1</sup>, inside.

ተኔ : ጋር : መጣ :: taṇ<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>1</sup> gār máttā, he 'came with me.

በቤት : ውስጥ : baṇ<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>1</sup> wüst, inside the house.

በቤት : ፊት : baṇ<sup>y</sup>ét<sup>1</sup> fit<sup>2</sup>, in front of the house.

ከቤት : በውስጥ : ነው :: kaṇét ṽauústǝ<sup>3</sup> nāu, he (it) is inside the house.

### THE CONJUNCTION.

§ 48a Conjunctions are of three kinds, prefixes, suffixes, and unattached.

Prefixed conjunctions, which<sup>4</sup> introduce dependent clauses, include several particles also used as prepositions (§ 47a) ;

e.g. pref. to simp. perf. (§ 25) :

በ- ba-, when, if,

ተ- ta-, or ከ- ka-, since, as, seeing that,

ስለ- sila- (-lä-), because,

እንደ- (ǝ)nda- (-dä-), as, in the same way that,

እስተ- ista- or እስከ- iska-, until ;

pref. to cont. (§§ 26, 45) :

ለ- l(i)-, to, that ; also pref. to juss. sg. 1st (§ 27),

ስ- s(i)-, when, while ; with neg. cont. (§ 38) before,

ብ- b(i)-, if, when,

ከ- k(i)-, than that,

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> or fit.

<sup>3</sup> § 7d.

<sup>4</sup> except ለ- with juss. (§ 27).

**ስለም**- siḷamm- (i.e. **ስለ**- + rel. § 14), because,

**እንደ**-, (**፲**)nd(**፲**)-, in order that,

**እስት**- iṣt(**፲**)-, or **እስክ**- iṣk(**፲**)-, until.

E.g. **በሰማ** : baṣámma, if he had heard, when he heard,

**ቢሰማ** : biṣáma<sup>1</sup>, if he hears.

**ከሰማ** : kaṣámma, as (or, since) he heard,

**ኪሰማ** : kiṣáma<sup>1</sup>, than that he should hear.

**ስለሰማሁ** : siḷasámmau<sup>h</sup>, because I heard,

**ስለምሰማ** : siḷammisiṣáma, because I shall hear.

**እንደነበር** : ndänábbär, as he (it) was,

**እንዲሆን** : ndih<sup>w</sup>ón<sup>2</sup>, in order that he (it) may be,

**እንዳለ** : ndállä<sup>3</sup>, as he (it) is, if (whether) he (it) is present (§ 32*d*).

**እስተሔደ** : iṣtahádä, until he went,

**እስተሔድ** : iṣtihád<sup>2</sup>, until he goes.

**ልመጣ** : ለፈልጋለሁ :: liṃáṭa ifálligállau<sup>h</sup>, I want to come,

**ልምጣ** :: líṃṭa, let me come; or, líṃṭa?, am I to come?

**ስትመጣ** : siṭtiṃáṭa<sup>4</sup>, when you come (or, came),

**ሳትመጣ** : sattiṃáṭa<sup>5</sup>, before you come (or, came).

<sup>1</sup> or -iṣ-.

<sup>2</sup> or -iḥ-.

<sup>3</sup> § 7*a*.

<sup>4</sup> or siṭm- (§ 45).

<sup>5</sup> or sātm- (§ 45).



## § 48b

*Suffixed Conjunctions.*

-ም -m (-mm § 6), and, even, also, too,

-ም ....-ም, both .... and,

-ና -nnā, and,

-ስ -ss, but.

These come after other suff., and -ም and -ስ are interposed between the verb and the aux. አለ (§ 32).

E.g. ፈረሰቱንም : ያዙ :: fāṛasitunimm yāzu, they caught the mare too.

ፈረሰንና : በቅሎውን : አምጣ :: fāṛasuninna yāql<sup>w</sup>oun ánta<sup>1</sup>, bring the horse and the mule.

በልቶጣል : bált<sup>w</sup>ommāl, and he has eaten.

መጣስ :: máttass, but he has come.

ይመጣሳል :: yimátassāl, but he will come.

ይህንንስ : አላወቅሁም :: yihännäniss aláuw<sup>w</sup>qhum, but I didn't know this.

## § 48c

*Unattached Conjunctions.*

ግን : gñ (q.v.) but ; gen. comes second in its clause ;

እንጂ (i)njí (q.v.), indeed, but ; ends its clause.

E.g. ሌላ : ግን : አውቃለኝ :: lēlá<sup>2</sup> gñ auqállau<sup>b</sup>, but I know another.

ይህንን : አልፈልግም : ሌላውን : እንጂ :: yihännän alfálligim, lēlaun injí, I don't want this one, but the other.

<sup>1</sup> § 7d.

<sup>2</sup> § 8.



## THE INTERJECTION.

Interjections need no remark :

§ 49a

አሺ ፍሸሽ!<sup>1</sup>, good!, all right!

ዝም ጊም!, hush!

አረግ ሳገግ!<sup>2</sup>, nonsense!

ቀስ ባስ!, softly!, gently!

For the use of interj. with አለ ልላ (§ 44a), and § 49b  
አሰኘ assāññä, s.v. ላለ, ላሰኘ.

## FORMATION OF NOUNS.

From a given root, existing or theoretical, various § 50  
nouns both substantive and adjective are formed by  
means of prefixes, suffixes, and modification of vowels.  
In dictionaries words are grouped under such roots.

Taking the roots ለቀመ (type A § 34), ፈለገ (type B  
§ 35), the following derivatives are formed :

\*ለቂም ለባባሽ<sup>3</sup> (-im<sup>4</sup>),

adj.

ከበጊ አባባልጋ, to be heavy,

ከበ.ጊ አባባልፈ<sup>5</sup>, adj. heavy.

አገሰ ለወደደ, to renew,

አገ.ሰ ለወደደ, adj. new.

\*ለቃም ለባባሽ<sup>3</sup>,

adj.

ጠበበ ተሰባሳቢ<sup>6</sup>, to be narrow,

ጠበ.በ ተሰባሳቢ<sup>7,3</sup>, adj. narrow.

<sup>1</sup> or -ሸ። (§ 7d).

<sup>2</sup> § 7d; or ሳገገግ!

<sup>3</sup> § 8.

<sup>4</sup> § 7d.

<sup>5</sup> or -ባደ.

<sup>6</sup> or -ሃጋ.

<sup>7</sup> or -ሰሃ.

\***ልቁም** līgum,

\***ፍለግ** fíllúg<sup>1</sup>,

adj. (passive), also used as s.

**ክበረ** kábbara<sup>2</sup>, to be rich,

**ክቡር** kǐbur<sup>3</sup>, adj. honoured, exalted.

✓**ቀደስ**

**ቅዱስ** qíddús<sup>1</sup>, adj. holy; s. saint.

\***ልቅም** līg(i)m,

\***ፍልግ** fíllig,

s. and adj.

**ደረቀ** dárraqa, to be dry,

**ድርቅ** dirq, s. dryness; adj. dry.

**ለበሰ** lábbasa, to wear,

**ልብስ** lǐbs<sup>4</sup>, s. dress; lǐbbis, adj. worn.

**ቀቀለ** qáqqala, to boil,

**ቀቅል** qíqqil, boiled.

\***ትልቃም** tǐlqām<sup>1</sup>,

s. abstract.

**አዘዘ** ázzaza, to command,

**ትእዛዝ** : [ትዛዝ] tǐzāz<sup>1</sup>, s. order.

\***መልቀም** málqam, (inf. § 30),

s. of place or instrument.

**ነገደ** nággada, to traffic,

**መንገድ** māngad, road.

**ሰቀለ** sáqqala, to suspend,

**መስቀል** másqal, cross.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> or -är-.

<sup>3</sup> or -ǐv-.

<sup>4</sup> or -ys.

\* **መልቀጊያ** malqámyã,

\* **መፈለጊያ** mafallágyã,

adj. relative to or instrumental in effecting the action or state; commonly used as s.

**ከደጎ** káddana, to cover,

**መከደኛ** makdánã<sup>1</sup>, lid.

**ቁጠረ** qwóttara<sup>2</sup>, to count,

**መቀጠሪያ** maqwütáryã<sup>2</sup>, s. instrument for counting.

**ጀመረ** jámmara<sup>2</sup>, v.t. to begin,

**መጀመሪያ** majámmáryã<sup>2</sup>, adj. initial; s. beginning.

**ቁፈረ** qwóffara<sup>2</sup>, to dig,

**መቁፈሪያ** maqwóffáryã<sup>2</sup>, spade, hoe.

\* **ልቀማን** líq(i)mán<sup>3</sup>,

s. abstract.

(√በረሀ) **በረ** bárrã, to shine,

**ብርሃን** bírhán<sup>3</sup>, s. light; adj. light.

**ረገመ** rággama, to curse,

**ርግማን** rígmán<sup>4</sup>, s. curse.

Analogous formations are derived from roots of less or more than three letters and from derived verbal forms (§ 22):

e.g. **ገባ** gábbã, to enter,

**መግቢያ** mágbyã<sup>5</sup>, s. entrance.

<sup>1</sup> for \* **መከደኒያ** § 7b.

<sup>2</sup> or -är-.

<sup>3</sup> § 8.

<sup>4</sup> or **ኦርግማን** irgímán (§ 7d, § 8).

<sup>5</sup> or -gṽ-.

caus. አገባ agábbā, to put in.

ማገቢያ mágbyā<sup>1</sup>, instrument for putting in.

ገለበጠ galábbatā, to invert,

ግልበተ gílbit<sup>2</sup>, adj. inverted.

ጠመጠመ ጠጠጣጠጣ, to wind, twine,

መጠምጠሚያ maṭamṭamyā, s. turban.

ተቀመጠ taqámmatā, to sit,

መቀመጫ maqqamāččā<sup>3</sup>, seat.

አበሰለ abássalā<sup>4</sup>, to cook,

ማበሰያ mābsáyā<sup>5</sup>, oven.

# Suffixes:

-ām -ām,

adj. full of.

መልክ malk, form, colour,

መልካም málkām<sup>6</sup>, beautiful, excellent.

-mmā, connected<sup>7</sup> by -i-,

adj. resembling.

አመድ āmad, ash,

አመድማ amadímmā<sup>8</sup>, ash-coloured, grey.

-tā, connected<sup>7</sup> by -i-,

s. abstract.

ዝግ zigǵ!, interj. slowly!, gently!

ዝግታ zigǵítā<sup>6</sup>, patience, inexcitability.

<sup>1</sup> or -gy-.

<sup>2</sup> or -ly-; also gílbbīt.

<sup>3</sup> for \*መተቀመጢያ (§ 7b, c).

<sup>4</sup> or ay-.

<sup>5</sup> or -ys-, -āiā; for \*ማበሰልያ (§ 7b).

<sup>6</sup> § 8.

<sup>7</sup> with a final consonant.

<sup>8</sup> or -ād-.

-ᐱᐅᐅ -ᐱᐅᐅ (-ät),

s. abstract.

ᐱᐅᐅᐅ muq, adj. hot,

ᐱᐅᐅᐅᐅ múqat, s. heat.

-ᐅᐅᐅ -nnat (-nnät), connected<sup>1</sup> by -ᐅᐅᐅ,

s. abstract.

ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ wottáddar<sup>2</sup>, soldier,

ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ wottaddarínnat<sup>2,3</sup>, being a soldier, military service.

-ᐅᐅᐅ -ññã, connected<sup>1</sup> by -ᐅᐅᐅ or -ᐅᐅᐅ (-ä-),

adj. relating to;

s. agent.

ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ amárã<sup>4</sup>, Amhara,

ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ amāríññã<sup>4</sup>, adj. and s. Amharic.

ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ fáras, s. horse,

ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ fárasáññã<sup>5</sup>, adj. relating to horses; s. horse-man.

<sup>1</sup> with a final consonant.

<sup>2</sup> or -dä-.

<sup>3</sup> or -ät.

<sup>4</sup> or -ᐅᐅᐅᐅᐅ -mhã.

<sup>5</sup> or -sã.



## SYNTAX.

§ 51 *Note.* Various points of syntax have been treated in the Accidence, especially in that of the pronoun, verb and preposition, the accidence and syntax of which are often so intimately connected in this inflectional and synthetic language that they cannot be separated with either convenience or propriety.

Peculiarities of syntax which are not of wide application have usually been relegated to the vocabularies, where they are discussed under the particular words which exhibit or involve them.

## NUMBER.

*Singular for Plural.*

§ 52a The singular is frequently used with a plural force, especially

(α) after numerals (§ 20a).

(β) after ብዙ bǐzu, much, many; ስንት sǐnt?, how many? (§ 15):

e.g. ብዙ ሰው ፈጀ ። bǐzu sǎu fájjä, he (it) destroyed many people.

ብዙ ሰው መጣ ። bǐzu sǎu máttä, many people came.

(γ) of parts of the body of which there are two or more:

e.g. ግድጓ ልሳን, etc., = eye or eyes, etc.

እጅህን፣ እጠባው ። íjjihin ítayäu, wash your hands.

**ጥርሴን : እፍቃላሁ ::** tĩrs<sup>y</sup>en ifiqállau<sup>h</sup>, I brush my teeth.

(δ) of objects not usually occurring or used singly :

e.g. **ጾስጥ : ይበላዋል ::** miṣṭ yiváľauāl, the white ants will destroy it.

**ጫማ : ሰጠኝ ::** čamma sáttāñ, he gave me a pair of shoes.

**ጉድብ** gúdbā (-dŷ-), s., a ditch, channel formed by water: then, in pl. sense, broken ground, e.g. that along a river bank cut up by numerous channels draining into the river (كرب).

### *Plural for Singular.*

In the 'polite' form, i.e. the mode of addressing § 52b or referring to superiors (§ 12a), the plural verb and pers. pron. (§ 12a, b, c) are used with a singular force: (the adj. remains in the sg. § 53b):

e.g. **ያውቃሉ :** yaüñqállu, you (sg. pol.) know, or, he (pol.) knows.

### *Concord in Number.*

The concord in number between substantive, adjective, pronoun and verb is generally maintained except in the following cases: § 53a

A substantive in the pl. may be constr. with an adj. and occasionally (§§ 15, 16) with a pron. in the sg.: e.g. **ወታደሮች : ደገና : ናቸው ::** wottáddar<sup>wōč</sup> dāhná náččau<sup>1</sup>, the troops are in good health.

---

<sup>1</sup> less commonly **ው : ደገናች : ናቸው ::** wō- dāhn<sup>wōč</sup> náččau; **ደገና** (q.v., prob. for **በደገና**) is one of certain adj. which generally remain in the sg.

ክፉ : ልጆች : kǝfu lǝǝwōč, or

ክፍች : ልጆች : kǝf<sup>w</sup>ōč lǝǝwōč, bad children.

ሰራተኞች : ሀሉ : sarrātāññōč húllu, or

ሰራተኞች : ሀላቸው : sarrātāññōč hulláččäu, all the labourers.

§ 53*b* The uses mentioned in § 52 may involve breaches of concord :

e.g. ብዙ : ሰው : መጡ ። bǝzu saü máttu, many people came.

እንፈጃጃዋለን : አዘህህን : ቁንጫጭን ። innifajjajjäuállän ǝlläzzǝhin qunčáččün, we will thoroughly destroy these ants.

አፈ : ንጉሥ : ወፍራም : ናቸው ። áfa nigús wəfrám náččäu, the Chief Justice is stout.

ራስ : አልመጡም ። rās almáttum, the Ras has not come.

## GENDER.

### *Concord in Gender.*

§ 54*a* The concord in gender between substantive, art. pron. and verb is generally maintained, but see § 54*d*.

Substantives denoting male objects are m., female objects f. Other substantives are usually m. but may be made f. (§ 9*a*) :

e.g. ወንድሙ : ነው ። wəndǝmmu näu, it is his brother.

ሴት : ናት ። s<sup>y</sup>ēt nāt, it is a woman.

እናቱ : ነበረች ። nnātu nábbäräč, it was his mother.

*Determination of Gender.*

The gender of words used for both sexes may be § 54b fixed

(α) when the object is determinate, by the art. (§ 11):

e.g. ፈረስ : fārasu, the horse,

ፈረሷ : fārasitu, the mare ;

(β) when the object is indeterminate, by ወንድ wond, male, ሴት s'ēt, female, of persons and<sup>1</sup> animals, and አውራ-ሰው áurá<sup>2</sup>, male, እንስት iníst<sup>2</sup>, female, of animals :

e.g. ወንድ : ልጅ : wóndĩ<sup>3</sup> lij, a boy, son,

ሴት : ልጅ : s'étlij<sup>2</sup>, a girl, daughter.

ወንድ : ፈረስ : wónd(ĩ)<sup>3</sup> fāras, a stallion,

ሴት : ፈረስ : s'ēt fāras, or

እንስት : ፈረስ : iníst fāras, a mare.

ወንድ : ዶሮ : wóndĩ<sup>3</sup> d'wórwó, or

አውራ : ዶሮ : áurá d'wórwó, a cock,

ሴት : ዶሮ : s'ēt d'wórwó, or

እንስት : ዶሮ : inístĩ<sup>3</sup> d'wórwó, a hen.

አውራ : ዘሆን : áurá zóh'wón, a bull elephant,

እንስት : ዘሆን : inístĩ<sup>3</sup> zóh'wón, a cow elephant.

(γ) The gender of a word of indeterminate gender may also be shown by the verb or its equivalent :

e.g. ክፉ : ሰው : ነበረች :: kifu saū nābbarāč, she was a bad lot.

ክፉ : ሰው : ናት :: kifu sāu<sup>2</sup> nāt, she is a bad lot.

<sup>1</sup> not gen. out of Š.

<sup>2</sup> § 8.

<sup>3</sup> § 7d.



## § 54c

*Diminutive Use of Feminine.*

The feminine is used to denote smallness:

e.g. ትንሽ : ትንሽ : ናት :: tǝnniṣ̣ tǝnniṣ̣<sup>1</sup> nāt, it is very small.

አትታይም :: attittáyyim, it (is so small that it) is not seen.

Thus the f. art. (§ 11) or a f. dem. pron. (§ 13a) is added to a word to form a diminutive, the art. in this case often losing its determinative force:

e.g. ቀዳዳ qadādā, a hole,

ቀዳዳይቲ qadādāitu<sup>2</sup>, the (or, a) little hole.

ንዳድ nǝdád<sup>1</sup>, fever,

ንዳዲቲ nǝdádītu<sup>3</sup>, a slight attack of fever.

ያች : መጣፍ : yač mǝtǝf<sup>1</sup>, that little book.

Similarly nouns expressing small objects, especially small animals and insects, are commonly feminine:

e.g. አንቀራሪት : ትዘላለች :: nqwürárit tǝzǝllálläč, the toad hops.

ሸረረት : ትሮጣለች :: šararít tǝr<sup>w</sup>otǝlläč, the spider runs.

§ 54d A diminutive formed by the f. art. (§ 54c) does not always have its verb in the feminine:

e.g. ንዳዲቲ : አለችው :: nǝdádītu álläččyu, and

ንዳዲቲ : አለው :: nǝdádītu állāu, he has a little fever.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> Š. ቀዳዳዋ qadādāuā.

<sup>3</sup> Š. ንዳዲ nǝdádāwā.



*Words of Variable Gender.*

Several substantives, such as

ዝፍ zāf, tree,

ቀን qan, day,

ጊዜ gíz<sup>ve</sup>, time,

though usually m. are occasionally f. without the gender having a diminutive force<sup>1</sup>.

## CASE.

*Position of Nominative.*

The usual position of the nom., which is used to § 55a indicate the subject, is at the beginning of a clause, the acc., indicating the object, coming between it and the verb:

e.g. ሰው : አንበሳ : ገደለ ። sāu ambássa<sup>2,3</sup> gáddala, a man  
has killed a lion.

አንበሳ : ሰው : ገደለ ። ambássa sāu<sup>4</sup> gáddala, a lion  
has killed a man.

*Introductory Nominative.*

A substantive, usually accompanied by a dem. § 55b pron. (§ 13a), may also stand in the nom. in an introductory manner at the head of a clause of which it is not the subject, and in which it may be referred to by

<sup>1</sup> Cp. the large number of diminutive forms in spoken Latin, esp. of the 'Animula vagula blandula' period, which have lost all diminutive force in the Romance languages.

<sup>2</sup> acc. (§ 56a).

<sup>3</sup> § 7d.

<sup>4</sup> § 8.

a pron. amounting to a possessive (genitive § 12*b*) or dative (§ 12*c*) case:

e.g. ይህ ሰው ስላቱ ሞተ ። yihé<sup>1</sup> saū abbātu m<sup>w</sup>óta, this man's father is dead, (lit. this man his father is dead).

ይች ሴት ልጅ የላትም ። yiččī s<sup>y</sup>ēt lij yälläṭim, this woman has no child, (lit. this woman there is not a child to her).

A clause may contain more than one such nom.:

e.g. ይህ ሀገር ስራ ብ ምሆኑ ከፋ ። yḥe ágār ṣṣāy maḥwónu káffa, this country has suffered from famine, (lit. this country famine the happening of it has been harmful).

### *The Accusative.*

§ 56 The accusative is the case of the direct object. For its position in the clause see § 55*a*.

### *Indeterminate Accusative.*

§ 56*a* When the acc. is indeterminate or indefinite the termination -ን (§ 9*c*) is usually dropped:

e.g. ቤት አየ ። b<sup>y</sup>ēt áyyä, he saw a house.

ትልቅ ቤት አየ ። tillíq<sup>1</sup> y<sup>y</sup>ēt<sup>2</sup> áyyä, he saw a large house.

የሹም ቤት አየ ። yäšúm<sup>1</sup> b<sup>y</sup>ēt áyyä, he saw a chief's (§ 47*a*) house.

የወደቀ ቤት አየ ። yäwóddaqqá<sup>1</sup> y<sup>y</sup>ēt<sup>2</sup> áyyä, he saw a fallen house, (lit. which fell, § 14).

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> § 7*d*.

Amharic often uses the indeterminate form where English uses the determinate, i.e. the article (cp. § 59a):

e.g. He filled the skin with water: አቁጣዳውን : ውሃ : መላው :: aqumádaun wúha mállau, or አቁጣዳ : ውሃ : መላ aqumáda wúha (-mādaúha) málla, which last also = he filled a skin with water.

*Determinate Accusative.*

The acc. takes -ን when it is determinate or definite. When it is rendered so by the art., a pron., an epithet or its equivalent, it is these that take -ን and not the acc. which they determine:

e.g. ቤትን : አየ :: bʸétin áyyä, he saw the house.

ቤቱን : አየ :: bʸétun áyyä, he saw the<sup>1</sup> house, or, his house.

ቤቴን : አየ :: bʸétʸen áyyä, he saw my house.

ይህን : ቤት : አየ :: yihán bʸēt áyyä, he saw this house.

ትልቁን : ቤት : አየ :: tǐlǐqún<sup>2</sup> bʸēt áyyä, he saw the large house.

የሹመን : ቤት : አየ :: yäšumún<sup>2</sup> bʸēt áyyä, he saw the chief's house.

የወደቀውን : ቤት : አየ :: yäwóddaḳáun<sup>2</sup> bʸēt áyyä, he saw the house which fell down.

<sup>1</sup> before-mentioned, this.

<sup>2</sup> § 8.

*Adverbial or Specific Accusative.*

§ 56c An acc. specifying or particularizing an action or state is found with verbs which are not transitive in the usual sense of the term, i.e. which do not admit a direct object. The action or state may be specified as cognate or germane to the sense of the verb, or particularized in regard to time, place, direction, manner or degree, or in regard to an object<sup>1</sup>:

e.g. አለቀ ላላቃ, to come to an end,

የህን፡ወር፡ያልቃል :: yihán wör yālqāl, it will come to an end this month.

ያን፡ጊዜ፡ነበር :: yan gíz<sup>e</sup> nábbar, it was at that time.

ዞረ ረወራ, to go round, revolve,

ዙርያውን፡ዞረ :: zuryáun ረወራ, he went right round it, (lit. walked round as regards its circumference).

ገባ ጎጃባ, to go in,

ቤቱን፡ገባ :: b<sup>y</sup>étun ጎጃባ, he went into his house, went home.

<sup>1</sup> When the action may be particularized in regard to a variety of objects one begins to feel that the verb may with some propriety be called transitive, (s.v. ለበሰ). There are grammarians who will distinguish between the accusatives in ባርኒታን፡ለበሰ :: and ባርኒታን፡ሰረቀ :: on the ground that ለበሰ is not a v.t., while admitting that the acc. of the direct object is, ultimately, an adv. acc. The inexpert compiler of a grammar may quote a remark the truth of which he has probably illustrated himself: εἰ μὴ ἰατροὶ ἦσαν, οὐδὲν ἂν ἦν τῶν γραμματικῶν μωρότερον.







*Determinate and Indeterminate Accusative together.*

§ 56e A verb may take a determinate acc. and an indeterminate acc. at the same time<sup>1</sup>:

e.g. ገንዘቤን : ሁሉ : ሰረቀ :: gánzay<sup>en</sup> húllu sárraqa<sup>2</sup>, he has stolen all my money.

*Double Accusative.*

§ 56f Two inco-ordinate accusatives may occur when a verb admits of two inco-ordinate objects (§ 68):

e.g. አሽከሩን : ስራውን : አስደረገ :: áškərun síraun asdārraga, he made his servant do the work.

Or one acc. may be the direct object and the other a specific acc.:

e.g. ፊቱን : ወቱን : አበሰው :: fítun wózun ábbasaū, he wiped the sweat off his face.

One of these acc. may remain when the verb is placed in the passive or reflexive:

e.g. ታበሰ :: tábbasa, he wiped himself.

ወቱን : ታበሰ :: wózun tábbasa, he wiped the sweat off himself.

*Other Accusatives.*

§ 56g The acc. may be used without the word involving its use being expressed by the speaker:

e.g. ፈረሰ : ጫን :: farás (§ 8) čān, saddle a horse.

የትኛውን :: yetīññaun?, which one?

<sup>1</sup> Cp. § 83b. <sup>2</sup> ገንዘቤን : ሁሉን : ሰረቀ :: can hardly be distinguished from the above in Eng.; it approaches the meaning 'all the (that) money I had'; see § 16.

With the impersonal use of ነው ስጋ (q.v.), it is, § 56h with the rel. (§ 14) the antecedent is sometimes placed in the acc. when logically it should be in the nom.:

e.g. የትኛውን : ነው : ያመጣው :: yetiññáun<sup>1</sup> ስጋ yamáttau?,  
which is it he has brought?

አመጣ here has three objects: የትኛውን, የ-<sup>2</sup> and -ው.

## THE ADJECTIVE.

### *Position of Adjective.*

An adjective or its equivalent when used as an § 57a epithet precedes, when used as a predicate follows the substantive it qualifies:

e.g. ትልቅ : ቤት : ነው :: tiḷḷiq<sup>1</sup> ሃጃት ስጋ, it is a large house.

ቤቱ : ትልቅ : ነው :: b'ētu tiḷḷiq<sup>1</sup> ስጋ, the house is large.

የንጨት : ወምበር : ነው :: yāñčät<sup>3</sup> wombär<sup>1</sup> ስጋ, it is a wooden chair.

ወምበር : የንጨት : ነው :: wómbär yāñčät<sup>1</sup> ስጋ, the (§ 59a) chair is (made) of wood.

### *Use of Substantive as Adjective.*

Some substantives denoting abstract qualities are § 57b used as adjectives:

e.g. ብርሃን : ብርሃን : ነው :: bírhán<sup>1</sup>, s. light,

ብርሃን : ስፍራ : የለም :: bírhán<sup>4</sup> sífra yállām, there is not a light place.

For the use of adj. as substantives see § 50, § 59c.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.      <sup>2</sup> in ያ- (§ 7a).      <sup>3</sup> § 70a, § 7a; s.v. አንጨት.

<sup>4</sup> There is probably an ellipse of የ- in this usage.

*Use of Adjective as Adverb.*

§ 57c An adjective may be used as an adverb (§ 46) without any modification of form :

e.g. ግም : ሰው ። ግም ሰው, a bad man,

ግም : አደረገ ። ግም አደረገ, he behaved badly.

*Degrees of Comparison.*

§ 58a There are no forms of the adjective for comparative or superlative, which are expressed by the positive constr. with ከ- ka- or ተ- ta- (q.v.), the Am. preposition rendering the Eng. conjunction 'than'<sup>1</sup>:

e.g. ይህ : ተዚህ : ከባድ : ነው ። yîhe täzzîh kaḅbád nâw, this is heavier than that.

ከሁሉ : ከባድ : ነው ። kaḅúllu kaḅbád nâw, it is the heaviest of all.

§ 58b Similarly verbs expressing the possession of a quality may have the idea of degree imparted to the quality by being constr. with ከ- ka- or ተ- ta- :

e.g. ቀጠለ : ባጥጥና ። to be thin :

ይህ : ተዚህ : ይቀጥናል ። yîhe täzzîh yîqáṭnāl, this is thinner than that.

ነግ ሰጥጥ, to be white :

ከነዚህ : ይህ : ይነግል ። kaṇnâzzîh yîhe yîṇátāl, of these this is the whitest.

§ 58c Another way of indicating degrees of comparison is by such words as (§ 64a) :

---

<sup>1</sup> Cp. use of ablative in Latin and of genitive in Greek.

**ይበልጥ** yibálṭ (-iṽ-, -ál-), more, (s.v. በለጠ),

**ይሻል** yiššál, better, (s.v. ሂሻለ),

e.g. **ተተናንት : ይበልጥ : እንሒድ** :: taṭinánt yiyálṭ inníhíd,  
we must march further than we did yesterday.

**ይበልጥ : ዝለል** :: yiyálṭ zílal, jump higher.

### THE ARTICLE.

#### *Use of the Article.*

The function of the article (§ 11) is to determine (§ 59a (§ 56b)). It is generally only applied to objects that have been mentioned before, or are in the presence of the speaker, and even so is frequently omitted, especially in the pl., in Am. where Eng. requires it:

e.g. **ቤት** b<sup>y</sup>ēt, a house, or, the house.

**ቤቱ** b<sup>y</sup>ētu, the house in question.

He entered the house: **ከቤት : ገባ** :: kaṽ<sup>y</sup>ét gábba.

**ከቤቱ : ገባ** :: kaṽ<sup>y</sup>ētu gábba would usually mean: he entered his (§ 12b) house.

**ስለዝናብ** : siłázínáṽ<sup>1</sup>, because of the rain.

**በጠሐይ : ነው** :: baṭaháṽ<sup>1</sup> nāu, it is in the sun.

**ተምድር** : támdir, on the ground.

**ራስ : አሉኝ** :: rās áluñ, the Ras told me.

**ለፈረሶች : ሰጠሁት** :: laḶáras<sup>w</sup>ōč sāṭṭahut, I gave it to the horses.

**በቅሎች : ሳጥኖችን : ጣሉ** :: báql<sup>w</sup>ōč sāṭṭin<sup>w</sup>ōččṽn ṭálu, the mules have thrown (threw) the boxes off.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.



*Transference of the Article.*

§ 59b When a substantive with the art. is qualified by an adj. or its equivalent the art. passes to the adj. or its equivalent, but still refers to the original substantive:

e.g. ቤት : b<sup>y</sup>étu, the house.

ትልቁ : ቤት : tǝllǝqu y<sup>y</sup>ēt, the large house.

የሹመ. : ቤት : yāšúmu y<sup>y</sup>ēt, the chief's house.

የወደቀው : ቤት : yāwóddaqaǝu<sup>1</sup> y<sup>y</sup>ēt, the house that fell down.

የምትመጣይት : ሴት : yāmmittmaṭaǝitu<sup>1,2</sup> s<sup>y</sup>ēt, the woman who is coming.

§ 59c The art. may be attached to an epithet without its substantive being expressed:

e.g. ትልቁ : ነው : tǝllǝqu<sup>1</sup> nāu, it is the large one.

የወደቀው : ነበር :: yāwóddaqaǝu<sup>3</sup> nábbär, it was the one that fell down.

የምትመጣይት : ናት :: yāmmittmaṭaǝitu<sup>1,3</sup> nāt, it is the (female) one that is coming.

*Generic Use of the Article.*

§ 59d The article is occasionally used generically, i.e. to designate a class of object:

e.g. ልብሱን : የበላሻል :: lǝysun yabbaláššāl, it spoils the (= one's) clothes.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> §§ 14, 45.

<sup>3</sup> § 62a.



## THE PRONOUN.

*The Personal Pronoun.*

The personal pronouns are inherent in the various § 60a persons of a verb, and need not be expressed except to avoid ambiguity:

e.g. አውቃለሁ ::  $\widehat{\text{auũqállau}^h}$ , I know.

እርሰዎ : ያውቃሉ ::  $\text{irsá}^w\text{o } \widehat{\text{yauũqállu}}$ , you (pol.) know.

እርሳቸው : ያውቃሉ ::  $\text{irsáccáu } \widehat{\text{yauũqállu}}$ , they know,  
or, he (pol.) knows.

The 3rd pl. and 3rd sg. pol. cannot be distinguished by pronouns.

*Use of the Disjunctive Personal Pronoun.*

The disjunctive pers. pron. (§ 12a) is generally § 60b used to express emphasis or to distinguish between persons:

e.g. ስጠው ::  $\widehat{\text{sĩtaũ}}$ , give it to him,

ስጠው : ለርሱ ::  $\widehat{\text{sĩtaũ } \text{lársu}}$ , give it to *him* (not to somebody else).

የእያቱን : ትታችሁ : የናንተዎቹን : አምጧት ::  $\text{yān}^{\text{yē}}\widehat{\text{tũtun}}$   
 $\text{tĩtáčcyuh}^{1,2}$   $\text{yānnántāũtun}$   $\text{ántwāt}^1$ , leave (pl.)  
mine (f., e.g. cow) and bring yours.

*Use of Personal Pronouns Conjunctive with Verbs. § 61a*

The pers. suff. conj. with verbs (§ 12c) render both the dative and the accusative:

e.g. ስጠው ::  $\widehat{\text{sāttāũ}}$ , (a) he gave to him,

(β) he gave him (it)—i.e. to somebody else.

<sup>1</sup> § 7d.<sup>2</sup> § 65a.

To avoid ambiguity **ለ-** (§ 47a) may be used to express the dative:

e.g. **ሰጠለት** : *sättallät*, he gave it to him.

A verb cannot take more than one of these suff. at a time; of two cases, one being acc., Am. omits the acc.:

e.g. He gave it to me: **ሰጠኝ** :: *sättāñ*.

I gave them to him: **ሰጠሁት** :: *sättahut*.

Thus **ሰጠው** above ordinarily means: he gave it (them) to him.

Kill him: **ግደለው** :: *gǐdalāu*.

Kill him with it: **ግደለበት** :: *gǐdalibbät*.

Cp. **ሰጠለት** above.

§ 61b The suff. representing the acc. is commonly omitted, especially in the neg. conjug., when the omission does not injure the sense, which remains clear from what has been said before, the attendant circumstances, etc.:

e.g. **ሐድ : አምጣ** :: *hǐd ánta*, go and fetch him (her, it, them).

**አላየሁም** :: *aláyyāhum*, I haven't seen him (her, it, them).

§ 61c As datives, these suff. are attached to intransitive verbs:

e.g. **መሰለ** *mássala*, to seem,

**ይመስለኝል** : *yǐmāslāññāl*, it seems to me, I think.

**መጣ** *mátta*, to come,

**በረደ** *bárrada*, to be cold, (of the temperature),

**ንፋስ : ሲመጣህ : ይበርደሃል** :: *nǐfās ṣimátāh, yǐyárdā-hāl*, when the wind strikes you, you will feel cold.

### *Redundant Personal Pronoun.*

When the direct object is in the determinate acc. § 61*d* (§ 55*b*), the verb, unless it already has another pron. suff., often takes a redundant pron. suff. referring to the object:

e.g. ᄅᆞᆫᆯᆡᆫᆯᆡ : ᆫᆡᆫᆡ :: dũnkwánun tĩkəlu,

or

ፎንኳኑን ፡ ትከሉት ። dñkwanun tɨkalut, pitch (pl.)  
the tent;

but

**፩ገጓገገ ፡ ተክሉ ።** dūñkwán tǫkalu, pitch (pl.) a tent ;

**ᑭᓐᔨᓕᓗᓂ ᓃᓄᓇᓂ** :: dūñkwānun tīkaḷullīñ, please<sup>1</sup>  
pitch the tent.

A redundant  $\text{-}\mathfrak{A}$  (§ 12*c*) is sometimes added in the § 61*e* simp. perf. sg. 1st:

e.g.  $\text{məttəhu}$  ::  $\text{máttahu}$ , =  $\text{məttə}$  ::  $\text{mátta}^{\text{h}^2}$ , I have come.

**ᐅᑕᓂᐃ** :: taráttahuñ, = ᐅᑕᓂᐃ :: taráttau<sup>h2</sup>, I have lost (the game, my case, etc.).

### *Use of the Relative Pronoun.*

See § 14, initial remarks.

§ 62a

If an antecedent to the rel. is expressed, the rel. + verb, as an adjectival clause, amounts to an adj. qualifying that antecedent, and follows the analogy of an adj. (§ 57*a*) as regards position:

e.g. **ወደቀ** : wóddäqä, he (it) fell,

**የወደደ** : yāwōddāqā, he who (that or one which)  
fell or has fallen.

<sup>1</sup> lit. for me (§ 47*a*).

<sup>2</sup> § 7*d*, under  $\widehat{\text{kāiṃ}}$ .

**የወደቀ : ቤት : ነው ።** yäwóddäqá<sup>1</sup> yvet nāu, it is a house which has fallen, a fallen house.

**ቤቱ : የወደቀ : ነው ።** b<sup>y</sup>étu yäwóddäqá nāu, the house is one which has fallen, a fallen one.

§ 62b If no antecedent is expressed, the rel. + verb amounts to a substantive:

e.g. **የወደቀ : ተሰብዷል ።** yäwóddäqä tasäy<sup>r</sup>öäl, what fell down is broken.

§ 62c The rel. + verb takes or drops the art. (§ 59a) and the -ን of the acc. (§ 56a, b) in the same way as a substantive or an adjective.

The rel. የ- and የ- and እ- of የም- and እም- (§ 14) are omitted (not transferred) in the same circumstances as the prp. የ- (§ 70b):

e.g. **የተገደሉ : ናቸው ።** yätagáddälu náččäu, they are some who have been killed.

**የተገደሉቱ : ናቸው ።** yätagáddälutu náččäu, they are those who were killed, the killed.

**ያለን : ስጠኝ ።** yállän síṭāñ, give me what there is.

**የምትለኝን : እሰራለሁ ።** yämmittiláññin isarállau<sup>h</sup>, I will do what you tell me.

**የተወለደበትን : አላውቅም ።** yäta<sup>u</sup>álläḍabbat<sup>i</sup>n<sup>2</sup> aláuuqim, I don't know where he was born, (lit. that which he was born in it).

**የተገደሉቱን : አላውቅም ።** yätagáddälutun aláuuqim, I don't know who were killed.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> § 47a.



ደብዳቤውን : ያመጣውን : ጥራ ። daydəbbv̄eun yāmát-  
ṭaun t̄ira, call the man who brought the letter.

ዩት : አለ : ፈረሱን : የሸጠልኝ : ሰው ። yēt állä fārasun  
yäsátállīn<sup>1</sup> sāu<sup>?</sup>, where is the man who sold me  
the horse to be found?

ጣት : የወሰዱትን : ሳጥን : አምጥተዋል ። ṭwāt yāwóssa-  
dutīn sātīn ántīṭauāl<sup>2</sup>, they have brought back  
the box which they took away early this  
morning.

ቢፈራኝ : እወዳለኩ : ከሚወድኝ ። biḥāraññ iwóddállāu<sup>h</sup>  
kammiwóddāñ, I prefer his fearing me to his  
liking me.

አስታወስኩት : በሰጣ : ተሔደ : ወድያ ። astāuwóskut  
yústa ṭahádä wódyä, I remembered it after the  
post was gone, [(የ)ሔደ = adj. qualifying ጊዜ  
gíz<sup>ve</sup>, time, not expressed].

በወረደው : ይቀመጥ ። baúwórradau yiqqámat, let it  
stay where it came down.

ተወደቀው : ቤት : ወጣ ። ṭauóddaqaú<sup>1</sup> v̄ēt wóṭṭa, it  
came out of the fallen house.

የመጣበት : ቀን : ነበር ። yāmátṭabbát<sup>1</sup> qan nábbär, it  
was the day on which he came.

እስከመጣበት : ቀን : ቁዩ ። iskamátṭabbát qan qwóyyu,  
they waited until the day on which he came.

The rel.+verb may receive the transferred -ም § 62d  
(§ 37b) of the neg.:

e.g. የሚያውቅም : የለ ። yämmýáuüqimm yállä, there isn't  
anybody that knows.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.<sup>2</sup> § 7d.



*Case of the Relative.*

§ 62*e* Though the case of the rel.+verb can be determined (§ 62*c*), that of the rel. in itself, which is indecl. (§ 14), is ambiguous when it is prefixed to a transitive verb of which it may be either the subject or object:  
e.g. १५.८१ yāfāllaga, (α) he who sought,  
(β) whom (or, what) he sought.

The presence of an antecedent may determine the case of the relative:

e.g. ገንዘብን፡የፈለገው፡ሰው፡ gánzayun yäfállagäw (§ 8)  
 säu, the man who looked for the money.

But when no antecedent is expressed the case of the rel. must be decided by the general sense; usually, however, it is that of the rel.+verb:

e.g. የፈለገው ፡ አገኘ ። yäfállagäw agännä, he who sought,  
found.

የፈለገውን ፡ አገኘው ። yäfallägaun agännäu, whom  
(what) he sought he found.

## THE VERB.

*The Indicative: Forces of Tenses.*

§63*a* The simple perfect expresses both our past indefinite and our present perfect: the compound perfect the latter only:

e.g. *መጣ* *mátta*, he came, or, he has come ;

መጥቷል máttōāl, G. መጣናል máttānāl, he has come.

§ 63*b* For variations in force of other tenses see § 24.

The circumstances in which the tense is used generally make its force clear, as they do the meaning of a verb :

e.g. ይታሰር : ነበር :: yittássär nábbär, he (it) was being bound: (s.v. አሰረ).

ይህ : እቃ : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yíhe íqa yittássär nábbär, this baggage ought to have been tied up.

ያ : ሰው : ይታሰር : ነበር :: yā saū yittássär nábbär, that man ought to have been sent to prison.

The imperf. may have a potential force in some § 63c verbs:

e.g. ይጥፋል :: yitífāl, he is writing, writes, or, will write; also, he can write, knows how to write.

አይሰማም :: aïssämmām, he (it) is not, or, cannot be heard.

In verbs expressing a state, process or a mental action the perf. is often used where Eng. uses the present:

e.g. አደረ :: áddafa, or አደፋል :: ádfōāl, he (it) is dirty.

አወቅሁት :: áuwəqhut, or

አውቁዋለኝ :: auūqqewállāu<sup>h</sup>, I know (understand) him (it).

ሰማህ :: sámmāh?, do you hear?

ቁዩ :: qwóyyu, they are late.

ያን : ሰው : ታገር : አወጣሁት : ክፉ : ስለሆነ :: yan saū tāgär auóttahut kífū silāh<sup>w</sup>ónā, I expelled that man from the country because he is wicked.

Similarly, in such verbs, a plup. represents our § 63e imperf., and an imperf. our future:

e.g. አደረ : ነበር :: ádf<sup>w</sup>o nábbär, he (it) was dirty,

ያደፋል :: yádfāl, he (it) will get dirty.

*Use of the Contingent.*

§ 64a The contingent does not stand alone (except in a few stereotyped forms which have lost the rel. pref. (§ 14) and which are practically adverbs, s.v. **ላቀ**, **ላቅላ**, **በለጠ**, **አከለ**, cp. § 58c) but is either used to form composite tenses (§ 24b) or the neg. imperf. (§ 37) or is introduced by a conj. (§ 48a) or the rel. (§ 14).

§ 64b The cont. is occasionally introduced by another verb expressing a state, instead of **ነበረ** (§ 33a) or **ሆነ** (§ 33c):

e.g. **ይዘፍን : ጀመረ** :: *yizáfīn jámmaṛa*, he began to sing.

*Use of the Gerund.*

§ 65a The gerund denotes the attendant circumstances:

e.g. **ዘፍኖ : ሔደ** :: *záfīn<sup>wo</sup> hádä*, he went off singing, he sang as he went.

**ይሰክራሉ : አይሔዱም : ችለው** :: *yisakrállu, āhádum*  
*čīlaü*, they get drunk and then can't walk.

Thus it is constantly used where we use co-ordinated principal clauses (§ 74a).

§ 65b The ger. is sometimes used as a past indicative:

e.g. **ቁጥረህውን** :: *qwótṛähäun<sup>1</sup>?*, have you counted it?

**ዋሽተን** :: *wáššan<sup>2</sup>*, we were telling a lie.

**በችኩላ : ዑነን** :: *bačúkkola<sup>3</sup> húnän<sup>2</sup>*, we were in a hurry.

<sup>1</sup> -ን (q.v.) is here an interrogative particle (adv.).

<sup>2</sup> There is probably an ellipse of **ነበር** (§ 33a).

<sup>3</sup> § 7d, under *kāiy*.

*Construction of the Gerund.*

The construction of the ger. is the same as that § 65c of the indicative, e.g. the ger. of a transitive verb takes an object in the acc.:

e.g. ይህንን ፡ ወስጂ ፡ ልመለስ ። yihānnān wósijj'e liṃmálas?,  
shall I come back when I have taken this away?

The subject of the ger. and that of the main verb § 65d are usually the same logically if not grammatically:

e.g. ተደጃፋ ፡ ተቀምጮ ፡ ጉንፋን ፡ ያዘኝ ። taḍäjjáf taqá-  
mičč'e gumfán yázāñ, I caught cold sitting on  
the verandah, (lit. a cold seized me).

*Use of the Infinitive.*

The infinitive is a verbal substantive (§ 30). It § 66a renders many of our abstract nouns, of which the active and passive senses may be distinguished in Amharic:

e.g. ፈተን fáttana<sup>1</sup>, he tempted,  
መፈተን maḥáttan<sup>1</sup>, to tempt, tempting, temptation;  
ተፈተን taḥáttana<sup>1</sup>, he was tempted,  
መፈተን maḥáttan<sup>2</sup>, to be tempted, being tempted,  
temptation.

*Construction of the Infinitive.*

The constr. of the inf. is the same as that of the § 66b ind., e.g. the inf. of a transitive verb takes an obj. in the acc.:

e.g. መገገያውን ፡ ከፈተ ። māzgyáun káffata, he opened  
the door,

---

<sup>1</sup> or -áttä-.

<sup>2</sup> or -átä-.



መዝጊያውን : መክፈት : አያውቅም ። māzgyáun mákfāt  
aʿáũũqim, he doesn't know how to open the  
door.

ክራዩን : አበለጠ ። kīráiun aḃállatə, he raised the  
rent,

ክራዩን : ማብለጥ : አይቻለውም ። kīráiun máyḃat əjččá-  
ləum, he cannot raise the rent.

### *Use of the Participle.*

§ 67a The participle is a verbal noun (§ 31), prop. an  
adj. but commonly used as a substantive:

e.g. ተቀመጠ taqámmaṭə, to ride,

ተቀማጭ : ሰው : ነው ። taqámmäč səu nəu, or

ተቀማጭ : ነው ። he is a rider, a good horseman.

ሰፋ sáffa, to sow,

ሰፊ sáfi, a tailor.

ፈረ fárra, to fear,

ፈሪ fári, a coward.

### *Force of the Participle.*

§ 67b The part. usually expresses an agent (§ 67a), but  
sometimes it has a sense of obligation or incumbency:

e.g. ተወሳድ : ነው ። təwəssáj nəu, it ought to be re-  
moved, it is to be taken away.

ይህ : ቀሪ : ነው ። yíhe qäri<sup>1</sup> nəu?, is this to stay  
behind?

<sup>1</sup> § 8.



*Construction of the Participle.*

The constr. of the part. is that of a substantive: § 67c

e.g. **የልብስ ሰራ** : yälíys sǎfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,  
**የስሜን ገዢ** : yäsim<sup>yén</sup> gaž, ruler of Simyen.

The part. is also, in certain phrases, constr. with the Eth. acc. in -a (§ 9d):

e.g. **ልብስ ሰራ** : líysa sǎfi, a sewer of clothes, tailor,  
**ሥጋ ሻፑ** : sigá<sup>1</sup> šāč, a seller of meat, butcher.

*Rendering of the English Participle.*

The Eng. part. may be rendered variously, accord- § 67d  
 ing to its force: but hardly ever by the Am. part.:

e.g. I left him, thinking he was dead: **የሞተ መስሎኝ** :  
**ተወሀት** :: yām<sup>w</sup>ótā māsl<sup>w</sup>ōñ tāuhut.

They caught him going into the house: **ተቤት** :  
**ሲገባ ያዙት** :: tay<sup>yét</sup> sigáyā yázut.

You will spoil it using it like that: **እንዲህ** :  
**ብታደርግበት ታበላሽዋለህ** :: ndíh yittadārgibbat  
 tabbalāššāuállāh.

*Use of Causative Form in አስ-* (§ 22a). § 68

When the primitive verb is transitive, the causative in **አስ-** has two meanings<sup>2</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> § 7a, § 8.

<sup>2</sup> arising apparently thus: the causative merely expresses causation of the action: **አስገደለ**, he caused killing; an object, -ወ- him, is naturally (a) the object of -ገደለ, he caused (others) killing him: but is also

( $\alpha$ )<sup>1</sup> to cause or allow the object to suffer the action of the primitive verb:

( $\beta$ ) to cause or allow the object to perform that action:

e.g. ገደለ ḡāddalā, to kill,

አስገደለ asḡāddalā, ( $\alpha$ ) to cause or allow to be killed, put to death, ( $\beta$ ) to cause or allow to kill.

ያዘ yāza, to catch,

አስያዘ asyāza, ( $\alpha$ ) to cause or allow to be caught, ( $\beta$ ) to cause or allow to catch.

When there is one object, it is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. አስገደለው :: asḡāddalāu, he caused him to be killed, put him to death.

ልጁን አስያዘ :: lǝjun asyāza, he had the child caught.

When there are two objects the latter is the object of the action of the primitive verb:

e.g. ልጁን ደመቱን አስያዘ :: lǝjun dǝmmatun asyāza, he made the child catch the cat.

In either case the verb may take a redundant -ው (§ 61*d*) without altering the sense:

e.g. ልጁን አስያዘው :: lǝjun asyāzāu, he had the child caught.

---

taken as ( $\beta$ ) the object of አስገደለ as a whole, he caused him killing (others).

<sup>1</sup> the usual meaning. Cp. faire tuer, far uccidere, töten lassen.

**ልጁን፡ ደመቱን፡ አስያዘው።** *lǝjun dǝmmatun asyázaü,*  
he made the child catch the cat.

‘He made the child catch it’ would be: **በልጁ፡ እጅ፡  
አስያዘው።** *baǝǝju ǝjj asyázaü.*

### THE PREPOSITION.

#### *Construction of the Preposition.*

Prepositions (§ 47) are constr. with the nominative: § 69a  
e.g. **ወደቤት፡ ሔደ።** *woday<sup>y</sup>ét hádä,* he went towards  
the house.

They may be constr. with an adverb:

**የወደብት፡ ነው።** *yäwoday<sup>y</sup>ét nāü?*, where is he (it)  
from?

#### *Position of the Preposition.*

When a substantive with which a prp. is con- § 69b  
structed has an epithet, the prp., or that part of it  
which is a prefix, is pref. to the epithet:

e.g. **እስከቤት፡** *iskáǝ<sup>y</sup>ét* (§ 8), as far as the house;

**እስከትልቁ፡ ቤት፡** *iskatǝllǝqu ǝ<sup>y</sup>ét*, as far as the large  
house;

**በቤት፡ ላይ፡** *baǝ<sup>y</sup>ét laǝ*, above the house,

**በትልቁ፡ ቤት፡ ላይ፡** *batǝllǝqu ǝ<sup>y</sup>ét laǝ*, above the  
large house.

#### *The Preposition የ-.*

The preposition **የ-** *yä-*, of, expresses our possessive § 70a  
case, or with the substantive to which it is attached  
may amount to an adj.:

ሹም šum, a chief,

የሹም yášúm<sup>1</sup>, of a chief, a chief's.

እንጨት nčät, wood,

የእንጨት yänčät<sup>2</sup>, of wood, wooden.

ብረት bǫrat, iron,

የብረት : ሳጥን : yäyǫrat sätǫn, an iron box.

§ 70b    የ- with its substantive occupies the same position as epithet or predicate as an adj. (§ 57a), and receives -ን (§ 56a, b) and the art. (§ 59a) in the same way as an adj.

If another prp. is prefixed, የ- disappears<sup>3</sup>; or if የ- is prefixed to a word already bearing የ-, one የ- disappears:

e.g. የሹም : ቤት : ነው :: yášúm bʸēt nāw, it is a chief's house.

ቤት : የሹም : ነው :: bʸētu yášúm nāw, the house is a chief's.

የሹሙን : ቤት : ያውቃል :: yášumún bʸēt yāuūqāl, he knows the chief's house.

ተሹሙ : ቤት : ወጣ :: tašúmu ʸʸēt wótta, he came out of the chief's house.

ተብረት : ሳጥን : tayǫrat sätǫn, in an iron box.

ወደሹም : ቤት : ሄደ :: wodašúm bʸēt hádä, he went towards the chief's house.

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> § 7a.

<sup>3</sup> In most composite prps. (§ 47b) there is this ellipse of የ-: ቤት : ውስጥ : standing for \*በቤት : ውስጥ :, etc.



If the substantive to which **የ-** is pref. is qualified § 70c by an adj. or its equivalent as an epithet, **የ-** is transferred from the qualified to the qualifying word. If the qualifying word is itself a word with **የ-** pref., the second **የ-** disappears:

e.g. **የትልቅ : ሹም : ቤት : ነው ::** yätilliq šum b<sup>y</sup>ēt nāu, it is the house of an old chief.

**ትልቅ : የሹም : ቤት : ነው ::** tlliq yāšúm b<sup>y</sup>ēt nāu<sup>1</sup>, it is a large chief's house.

**የልጁ : ቤት : ነው ::** yälǝju ɣ<sup>y</sup>ēt nāu, it is his son's house.

**የሹሙ : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው ::** yāšúmu lij ɣ<sup>y</sup>ēt nāu, it is the chief's son's house.

**የትልቁ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ነው ::** yätilliqu šum lij ɣ<sup>y</sup>ēt nāu, it is the old chief's son's house.

**ወደሹሙ : ልጅ : ቤት : ሔደ ::** wodašúmu lij ɣ<sup>y</sup>ēt hādä, he went to the chief's son's house.

**ወደትልቁ : ሹም : ልጅ : ቤት : ሔደ ::** wodašilliqu šum lij ɣ<sup>y</sup>ēt hādä, he went to the old chief's son's house.

**ወደሹሙ : ልጅ : ትልቁ : ቤት : ሔደ ::** wodašúmu lij tilliqu ɣ<sup>y</sup>ēt hādä, he went to the chief's son's large house.

### *The Prepositions ለ- and በ-*

**ለ-** and **በ-** (q.v.), esp. when attached with the pers. § 71 suff. to a verb (§ 47a), often mean

---

<sup>1</sup> or **የሹም : ትልቅ : ቤት :**, which emphasizes **የሹም :** (§ 83c).



**ለ-** to the advantage of,

**በ-** to the disadvantage of<sup>1</sup>:

e.g. **ያንበሳ : ቆርበት : ሰጠልኝ ::** yambāssa q<sup>w</sup>órɣat sātallīñ, he gave him (them) a lion-skin for me.

**ግም : ብር : ሰጠብኝ ::** gīm bīrr sātṭabbīñ, he gave him (them) a bad dollar for me.

But they are also commonly used merely to denote direction or position:

e.g. **ምን : አለበት ::** min állabbat?, what is there in it?

### THE CONJUNCTION.

#### *Use of -ም and -ና.*

§ 72a **-ም** and **-ና** (§ 48b) join substantives, **-ና** being attached to the former of two, **-ም** to both:

e.g. **ው-ግም : ዳቦም : አለ ::** wūham dābb<sup>w</sup>omm (§ 6) állä,

or **ው-ግና : ዳቦ : አለ ::** wūhanna dābb<sup>w</sup>o állä, there is water and bread.

§ 72b They may join sentences, especially if there is a logical change of subject, though asyndeton (§ 74c) is commoner; otherwise the gerund (§ 74a, b) and relative (§ 62) constructions are much commoner:

e.g. **ፈረሰ : ገዛ : ፈረሰ-ም : ሞተ ::** fāraṣ gāzza, fāraṣum m<sup>w</sup>óta, he bought a horse and the horse died.

<sup>1</sup> A good illustration is given in Guidi, Grammatica § 52:

**መስከረለት** maṣākkarallät, he gave evidence for him, was a witness for him, (شهد له).

**መስከረበት** maṣākkarabbät, he gave evidence against him, (شهد عليه).

ፈረሰ : ገዝቶ : ሞተ ። fāraṣ gázt<sup>wo</sup> m<sup>w</sup>óta, would mean  
he bought a horse and died ;—he bought a  
horse and it died : የገዛ : ፈረሰ : ሞተ ። yägázza  
fāraṣ m<sup>w</sup>óta.

-ኛ occasionally joins verbs without there being a § 72c  
change of subject :

ውስደውኛ : ተመለስ ። wúṣadāunna tamālaṣ, take it  
away and come back ; more idiomatically ወስደህ :  
ተመለስ ። wósdāh tamālaṣ.

## THE SENTENCE.

### *The Simple Sentence.*

The simple sentence consists in a verb, which in- § 73a  
cludes a pronominal subject, may in itself express a  
predicate (i.e. an adjectival predicate), or may have  
a pron. object attached to it :

e.g. በልታል ። báltōāl, he has eaten, he has had a meal.

ይነጣል ። yinátāl, it becomes white.

በልቶታል ። bált<sup>w</sup>otāl, he has eaten it.

እሰጠሃለኝ ። isataḥállau<sup>n</sup> (§ 61a), I will give it (them)  
to you.

### *Order of Words in the Simple Sentence.*

When the subject, predicate, or object are expressed § 73b  
separately, the usual order is :

(1) Subject, (2) predicate (§ 73a) or object, (3) verb ;

(ነው (§ 13b), though not etymologically a verb, is  
used as one) :

e.g. ፈረሰ : ውድ : ነው ። fāraṣ wúddī nau, the horse is  
dear.

**ፈረስ ፡ ውሃ ፡ ይፈልጋል ።** fāraṣ wūha yifálligāl, the horse wants water.

**ለንሚ ፡ ለፈረስ ፡ ማሽላ ፡ ይስጥ ።** ləggwāmi lafāraṣ mā-šillā (§ 8) yist<sup>1</sup>, let the groom give the horse some millet.

§ 73c Epithets (§ 57a), adverbs, adverbial expressions and other determinatives are placed before the verb, which comes last:

e.g. **ይህ ፡ ፈረስ ፡ ተዚያ ፡ በብዙ ፡ ይሻላል ።** yīhe fāraṣ tazzyá yayǝzu yiššālāl, this horse is much better than that one.

§ 73d Adverbs, however, and adverbial expressions and even an object may be placed after the verb, being thrown in more or less as after-thoughts, to amplify or explain:

e.g. **አሉ ፡ ከዚህ ።** állu kázzih, there are some, here.

**አምጣው ፡ ፈረሱን ።** ántāu (§ 7d) fāraṣun, bring it, the horse (I mean).

**ስጠው<sup>2</sup> ፡ ለወታደር ።** sítāu la፡wəttáddär, give it to the soldier,

**ይህ ፡ ይሻላል ፡ ተዚያ ።** yīhe yiššālāl tázzya, this is better than that.

<sup>1</sup> or the direct object may precede the indirect:  
**ለንሚ ፡ ማሽላ ፡ ለፈረስ ፡ ይስጥ ።** ləggwāmi māšǝlla lafāraṣ (§ 8) yist, let the groom give some millet to the horse. The word immediately preceding the verb is in the more prominent position.

<sup>2</sup> -ው = to him (§ 61a).

*Co-ordinated Principal Clauses.*

When in English two or more verbs of which the § 74a subject is the same are co-ordinated, in Amharic they are all placed in the gerund except the last; in other words, where Eng. co-ordinates, Am. subordinates:

e.g. ሐዶ : መጣ ። híd<sup>w</sup>o máttä, he went and has come back.

ሐጺ : ጠይቁ : ደርሼ : መጣኑ ። híjj<sup>y</sup>e táyyiqq<sup>y</sup>e dāri-  
šš<sup>y</sup>e máttä<sup>h</sup>, I went and asked and I have got  
back here, (lit. I going, asking, arriving, have  
come).

The gerund assumes the imperative or jussive force § 74b of a final verb in those moods:

e.g. ይህንን : ይዞ : ሐድ ። yihánnän yizáh<sup>1</sup> híd, take this  
and go.

ለወታደር : ሰጥቺው : ልምጣ ። laū<sup>ω</sup>ttáddär sätīčč<sup>y</sup>eu  
līmṭa?, shall I go and give it to the soldier?,  
(lit. giving it...am I to come?).

When there is a change of subject Eng. co- § 74c ordinated clauses may be co-ordinated in Am., but are usually without connectives:

e.g. ይህ : መጣ : ያ : ሐድ ። yíhe máttä yā hādä, this one  
has come and that other has gone away.

Such clauses are less commonly joined by -ም and -ና (§ 72b, c), or rendered by the ger. constr. (§ 65c).

---

<sup>1</sup> § 8.



Clauses are also co-ordinated in this way without there being a change of subject:

e.g. እንሔዳለን : እናያለን ። innhädállän, innajállän, we will go and see; (but ሔደን : እናያለን ። hídän innajállän, is more idiomatic).

### *The Adversative Proposition.*

§ 75 An adversative proposition is indicated by እንጂ or ግን (q.v.):

e.g. አያምጣው : ይውሰደው : እንጂ ። a<sup>v</sup>ántau<sup>1</sup>, yúsadau<sup>1</sup> nji, he is not to bring it, he is to take it away.

ይህ : ያምራል ፤ ይህ : ግን : አያምርም ። yíhe yámral, yíhé<sup>2</sup> gín a<sup>v</sup>ámrim, this is pleasant, that isn't.

### QUESTIONS.

#### *The Direct Question.*

§ 76a Direct questions are introduced by a determinative interrogative adverb or pronoun:

e.g. ዩት : ናችው ። yēt náččau<sup>1</sup>?, where are they?

ምን : ይፈልጋል ። min yifálligāl?, what does he want?

ለምን : መጣ ። lamín máttä?, why has he come?

§ 76b Or they are expressed by an indeterminative inter. particle (adv.) s.v. -ወይ (§ 6), -ክ (§ 6), -ን:

e.g. መጣወይ ። máttawwí?, has he come?

ይመጣሎይ ። yimátállwí?, is he coming?

<sup>1</sup> § 7d.

<sup>2</sup> § 8.



If no interrogative word is used a question is § 76c indicated by the tone of the voice, which is modulated as in English:

e.g. መጣ ። mǎtta?, has he come?

ይመጣል ። yimátāl?, is he coming?

A question may be asked not to elicit a reply but § 77 to express emphasis or surprise (s.v. አከለ):

e.g. ብናየው ፡ አናመጣውም ፡ ይዘን ። binnāiāu, annamǎ-  
ṭaumm yízän?, if we see him (it) shall we not  
catch and bring him (it)?, i.e. we certainly  
will, etc.

ይህ ፡ ሰው ፡ ንግግሩ ፡ ምንድር ፡ ነው ። yihé<sup>1</sup> saü<sup>2</sup> nigíggiru  
mindir<sup>1</sup> naü?, what is this man's pronunciation?,  
i.e. how odd it is!

### *The Indirect Question.*

An indirect question may be left in its direct form § 78a if it is introduced by a determinative inter. adv. or pron.:

e.g. ጠይቀው ፡ ዩት ፡ ናቸው ፡ táyyiqāu yēt náččāu, ask him  
where they are.

ጠይቀው ፡ ምን ፡ ይፈልጋል ። táyyiqāu min yifálligāl,  
ask him what he wants.

አላውቅም ፡ ለምን ፡ መጣ ። aláuŭqim lamín mǎtta, I  
don't know why he has come.

Or, esp. when the principal verb is in the neg., it § 78b may be rendered by a substantival or adjectival clause introduced by the rel. (§ 62):

<sup>1</sup> § 8.

<sup>2</sup> § 55b.

e.g. I don't know where they are: ያሉበትን : አላውቅም ::  
yállubbätin aláuuqim.

They didn't tell me what they want: የሚፈልጉትን :  
አላሉኝም :: yämmifálligutin aláluññim.

I don't know what day I shall go: የምሔድበትን :  
ቀን : አላውቅም :: yämmiháddibbätin qan aláuuqim.

§ 78c Or by the inf. (§ 66):

e.g. It remains to be seen whether he will go: ገኘ :  
መሔዱ : አልታየም :: gána maḥádu altáyyäm, (lit.  
his going has not yet been seen, is not yet  
apparent; s.v. አየ).

§ 79a When no determinative interrogative adverb or pronoun introduces the direct question (§ 76b, c) its indirect form is introduced by እንደሆነ (i)ndah<sup>w</sup>on (-dä-; § 8) q.v., constructed with the gerund or contingent:

e.g. ጠይቀው : መጥቶ : እንደሆነ :: táyyiqāu matt<sup>w</sup>ondah<sup>w</sup>on,  
ask him whether he (it) has come.

ጠይቀው : ይመጣ : እንደሆነ :: táyyiqāu yimata<sup>w</sup>ndah<sup>w</sup>on,  
ask him whether he (it) is coming.

§ 79b For types of indirect question, s.v. how, what, when, where, whether, who, why; እንደ-, እንድ-, እንደሆነ.

### *Indirect Narration.*

§ 80 Indirect narration retains the same form as direct narration (s.v. ላለ):

e.g. ሔዱ : ይላል :: hádu yílāl, he says that they have  
gone.

ተጎንደር : ተነሥተው : መተግ : ገቡ : የሚል : ወሬ : መጣ ።  
 tag<sup>w</sup>óndar tanásta<sup>u</sup> mätámma gábbu yámmil  
 wór<sup>ye</sup> máṭṭa, news has come that they have  
 arrived at Gallabat from Gondar.

ስመጣ : አሳየላሉ ፡ አለ ። si<sup>m</sup>áṭa asayyähállau<sup>h</sup> ála,  
 he said that when he came he would show me.

አያውቅም ፡ ይምላል ። a<sup>y</sup>áuqim yimlāl, he swears he  
 (another) doesn't know.

### *The Conditional Sentence.*

The following are the principal types<sup>1</sup>:

§ 81a

#### I. Possibility:

Protasis ብ- + cont. (§ 45), or ger.

Apodosis comp. imperf., juss. or imp.

- (α) ቢወድ ፡ ይመጣል ። biwódd, yimátāl, if he wishes,  
 he comes.
- (β) ወዶ ፡ ይሄዳል ። wódd<sup>wo</sup> yihádāl, if he wishes,  
 he goes.
- (γ) ቢወድ ፡ ይምጣ ። biwódd, yimṭa, if he wishes,  
 let him come.
- (δ) ወዶ ፡ ይሄድ ። wódd<sup>wo</sup> yihid, if he wishes, let  
 him go.
- (ε) ብትወድ ፡ ና ። bi<sup>tt</sup>wódd, na, if you wish, come.
- (ζ) ወደህ ፡ ሐድ ። wóddāh hid, if you wish, go.

<sup>1</sup> taking Farrar's classification of conditional sentences.

## § 81b II. Probability:

as in I.

- (α) ብትመጡ : ታያላችሁ ። bittmātu, taïalláččyuh, if you come, you will see.
- (β) ከዚያ : ተቀምጠህ : ይበርደሃል ። kăzzyä taqámtäh yïvárdahāl, if you sit there you will catch cold.
- (γ) ብታውቅ : ንገረኝ ። bittáuñq, nígarāñ, if you know, tell me.
- (ε) ባያውቅ : ዝም : ይበል ። baïáuñq, zimm yívaḷ, if he doesn't know, let him be quiet.

The protasis may also be expressed by

- (η) ብ- + cont. followed by እንዳለ (i)ndállä, which may be used personally or impersonally<sup>1</sup>.
- (θ) cont. followed by እንደሆነ (i)ndah<sup>w</sup>on<sup>2,3</sup> or እንደሆነ (i)ndah<sup>w</sup>óna<sup>3</sup>, which may be used pers. or impers.<sup>1</sup>
- (ι) rel. + cont. followed by እንደሆነ [-ሆነ etc.].
- (κ) rel. + cont. followed by ቢሆን bíh<sup>w</sup>ón<sup>2,4</sup>.

Thus ብትመጡ in (α) may be replaced, without changing the sense, by

- (η) ብትመጡ : እንዳለ : bittmātu ndállä,  
or ብትመጡ : እንዳላችሁ : bittmātu ndalláččyuh.
- (θ) ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : tiṃatúndah<sup>w</sup>on,  
ትመጡ : እንደሆነ : tiṃatú ndah<sup>w</sup>óna,  
or ትመጡ : እንደሆኑችሁ : tiṃatú ndah<sup>w</sup>ónáččyuh.

<sup>1</sup> cp. ነበረ (§ 33a).<sup>2</sup> § 8.<sup>3</sup> or -dä-.<sup>4</sup> or bí.



(ι) የምትመጡ : እንደሆን : yāmmittmaṭúndah<sup>w</sup>on,  
etc., as in (θ).

(κ) የምትመጡ : ቢሆን : yāmmittmāṭu yīh<sup>w</sup>on.

### III. Uncertainty:

§ 81c

(λ) Protasis, ብ- + cont.

Apodosis, past imperf.

(λ) ቢመጣ : እከፍለው : ነበር :: bimāṭa, ikáflāu nábbär,  
if he were to come, I should pay him.

The protasis may also be expressed by

(μ) ger. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን [-ሆነ, etc.].

(ν) rel.<sup>1</sup> + cont. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.

(ξ) rel.<sup>1</sup> + simp. perf. followed by ቢሆን or እንደሆን.

Thus ቢመጣ in (λ) may be replaced, without altering the sense, by

(μ) መጥቶ : ቢሆን : māṭṭ<sup>w</sup>o yīh<sup>w</sup>on,

መጥቶ : እንደሆን : māṭṭ<sup>w</sup>óndah<sup>w</sup>on,

or መጥቶ : እንደሆነ : māṭṭ<sup>w</sup>ó ndah<sup>w</sup>óna;

(ν) የሚመጣ : ቢሆን : yāmmimāṭa yīh<sup>w</sup>on,

የሚመጣ : እንደሆን : yāmmimāṭándah<sup>w</sup>on,

or የሚመጣ : እንደሆነ : yāmmimāṭa ndah<sup>w</sup>óna;

(ξ) የመጣ : ቢሆን : yāmāṭṭa yīh<sup>w</sup>on,

የመጣ<sup>2</sup> : እንደሆን : yāmāṭṭándah<sup>w</sup>on,

or የመጣ<sup>2</sup> : እንደሆነ : yāmāṭṭa ndah<sup>w</sup>óna.

<sup>1</sup> the rel. is sometimes dropped before እንደሆን.

<sup>2</sup> sometimes መጣ.



- (o) Protasis, **ብ-** + cont.  
 Apodosis, **ብ-** + simp. perf.
- (o) **ቢወደ : ቢከደ ::** biwódd, baḥádä, if he wished,  
 he would go.

§ 81d IV. Impossibility:

as in III ( $\mu$ ), ( $\xi$ ), ( $\sigma$ ), which also mean:

‘if he had come, I should be paying him’, or,  
 ‘should have paid him’;  
 ‘if he had wished, he would have gone.’

- ( $\pi$ ) Protasis, ger. followed by **ቢሆን**.  
 Apodosis, **ብ-** + simp. perf.
- ( $\pi$ ) **ሰምኛ : ቢሆን : በመጣሁ ::** sámičč<sup>ve</sup> yǝh<sup>w</sup>on, ba-  
 māttāu<sup>h</sup>, if I had heard, I should have  
 come.

The apodosis of ( $\pi$ ) may be expressed by

- ( $\rho$ ) the plup. (§ 33b,  $\alpha$ ).  
 ( $\sigma$ ) **ብ-** + plup. (§ 33b,  $\beta$ ).

Thus **በመጣሁ** in ( $\pi$ ) may be replaced, without changing the sense, by

- ( $\rho$ ) **መጥኛ : ነበር ::** mátičč<sup>ve</sup> nábbär.  
 ( $\sigma$ ) **በመጣሁ : ነበር ::** bamáttāu<sup>h</sup> nábbär.

Finally

- ( $\tau$ ) both protasis and apodosis may be expressed  
 by **ብ-** + simp. perf.
- ( $\tau$ ) **በሰማሁ : በመጣሁ ::** basámmau<sup>h</sup>, bamáttāu<sup>h</sup>, if I  
 had heard, I should have come.

*The Compound Sentence.*

Substantival, adjectival and adverbial clauses take, § 82 in the compound sentence, the places of substantives, adjectives and adverbs, respectively, in the simple sentence (§ 73):

e.g. ትናንት : ወደጎንደር : ልሑድ : ነኝ : ብሎ : የተነሣ : ወንድሜ :

ክፉ : አስቦ : በባቲ : ሳጥን : ያለበትን : ገንዘብ : ተቤት :

ገብቶ : ሰርቆ : ሑደ ። tinánt wɔdag<sup>w</sup>óndär lihád  
yesterday "to Gondar to go

nän yǫl<sup>w</sup>o yätanǫssa wóndimm<sup>e</sup> kǫfu ássi<sup>y</sup>w<sup>o</sup>  
I am" saying who started my brother evilly thinking

yabbát<sup>e</sup> sätin yallábbätin gánzay tay<sup>y</sup>ét  
in my father's box which there is in it money into the house

gáy<sup>t</sup>w<sup>o</sup> sárq<sup>w</sup>o hádä, my brother who started  
entering stealing went

yesterday for Gondar, led by evil thoughts,  
 entered the house, stole the money from my  
 father's box, and went off.

*Emphasis.*

A word may be emphasized by being repeated: § 83a

e.g. ፈልጌ : ፈልጌ : አገኘኩ ። fálligg<sup>e</sup> fálligg<sup>e</sup> agáññäuh,  
 I searched and searched till I found him (her,  
 it, them, § 61b).

እጅግ : እጅግ : እሩቅ : ነው ። ǫjjig ǫjjig ǫrúq näu, it is  
 a very long way off.

But words, especially numerals, may be repeated not for emphasis but in a distributive sense:

e.g. በቅሎች : ስምንት : ስምንት : ነጥር : ይበላሉ ። báql<sup>w</sup>ōč  
símmint símmint nátir yǫǫlálu, the mules eat  
 8 lbs. each.

በመት : በመት : ይሒዳል ። bāmāt yāmāt yihādāl, he goes every year.

§ 83b When the repeated word has the article or the -ን of the acc. (§ 55a), it may drop them the first time it is said:

e.g. ደኅኖ : ደኅኖውን : መርጬ : ነው : ያመጣሁት ። dāhnā dāhnāun mārīččyé nāu yāmāttahut, I selected the very best and brought it (them, § 52a).

§ 83c A word or expression may be emphasized by being placed at the beginning of the sentence:

e.g. ይች : ምንጭ : በታች : ፈይ : ናት ። yiččī minč yatač fāi nāt, this spring is boiling down below;

ፈይ : ናት : ይች : ምንጭ : በታች ። emphasizes 'boiling'.

ይህ : ጩኸት : ዝም : ይበል ። yīhe čühāt zimm yīval, that noise must stop;

ዝም : ይበል : ይህ : ጩኸት ። emphasizes 'stop'.

### *Concrete for Abstract.*

§ 84 Though Amharic is not lacking in abstract terms (§§ 50, 66a) yet it frequently uses the concrete where English uses the abstract:

e.g. A trade route: የነጋዴ : መንገድ : yānaggādye mān-gad.

He suppressed brigandage: ወንበዴ : አቆመ ። wōm-bādye aq'óma, (lit. he caused brigands (§ 52a, δ) to stop).

He (pol.) employed military force against him: ወታደር : ሰደዱበት ። wottáddär (§ 52a, δ) sádda-dubbat.







## APPENDIX.

---

PRINCIPAL PARTS OF VERBS OCCURRING  
IN PARTS I—III.

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ሆነ</b> h <sup>w</sup> ōṇa	be,	i.	<b>ሆኗል</b> húnōāl <b>ሆኗል ሸ.</b> h <sup>w</sup> ōnōāl	<b>ይሆን</b> yih <sup>w</sup> ōn	<b>ይሆናል</b> yih <sup>w</sup> ōnāl
<b>ኅተመ</b> háttama	seal,	t.	<b>ኅተማል</b> háttimōāl	<b>ይኅተም</b> yiháttim	<b>ይኅተማል</b> yiháttimāl
<b>ሐደ</b> háďä (h <sup>y</sup> ě-, háǎ-, -ďa)	go,	i.	<b>ሐደል</b> hídoāl <b>ሐደል ሸ.</b> háďōāl (háǎ-)	<b>ይሐድ</b> yihád (-h <sup>y</sup> ě-)	<b>ይሐዳል</b> yihádāl (-h <sup>y</sup> ě-)
<b>ላለ</b> lállā	be loose, i.		<b>ላለቷል</b> láltōāl	<b>ይላለ</b> yilállā	<b>ይላለል</b> yilállāl
<b>ለመለመ</b> lamállama	be verdant, i.		<b>ለምለማል</b> lamlīmōāl	<b>ይለመልም</b> yilamállim	<b>ይለመልማል</b> yilamállim- māl
<b>ለመነ</b> lámmana	beg,	t.	<b>ለምነል</b> lámminōāl	<b>ይለምን</b> yilámmīn	<b>ይለምናል</b> yilámmīnāl
<b>ለመደ</b> lámmda	learn,	t.	<b>ለምደል</b> lámdōāl	<b>ይለምድ</b> yilámd	<b>ይለምዳል</b> yilámdāl
<b>ለመጠ</b> lámmaṭa	strop,	t.	<b>ለምጠል</b> lámmitōāl	<b>ይለምጥ</b> yilámmiṭ	<b>ይለምጣል</b> yilámmiṭāl
<b>ላሰ</b> lásä	lick,	t.	<b>ላሰል</b> līsōāl	<b>ይላስ</b> yilís	<b>ይላሳል</b> yilísāl
<b>ለሰለሰ</b> lasállasa	be soft, i.		<b>ለስላሰል</b> lāslisōāl	<b>ይለስላስ</b> yilasállis	<b>ይለስላሳል</b> yilasállisāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሁን</b> yihun	<b>ሁን</b> hun	<b>ሁኖ</b> hún <sup>wo</sup> ሆኖ ሹ. h <sup>wo</sup> őn <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሆን</b> máhwőn (§ 8)	<b>ተኋኋ</b> hwāñ (-ññ § 6)
<b>ይካትም</b> yiháttim	<b>ካትም</b> háttim	<b>ካትሞ</b> háttim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መካተም</b> maháttam	<b>ካተሚ</b> hattámi
<b>ይሐድ</b> yihid	<b>ሐድ</b> hid f. ሐድጅ hiĵ (-ĵ § 6)	<b>ሐዶ</b> híd <sup>wo</sup> ሐዶ ሹ. hăd <sup>wo</sup> (hă-)	<b>መሐድ</b> máhád (§ 8; -h <sup>ě</sup> -)	<b>ሐያጅ</b> hááj (§ 8; háĵ, -ጁ -ji)
<b>ይላላ</b> yilálā		<b>ላላቶ</b> lált <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላላት</b> malálát (§ 8)	
<b>ይለምልም</b> yilámlim		<b>ለምልሞ</b> lámlim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለምለም</b> malámlam	<b>ለምላሚ</b> lamlámi
<b>ይለምን</b> yilámmiñ	<b>ለምን</b> lámmiñ	<b>ለምኖ</b> lámmiñ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለመን</b> malámmāñ	<b>ለማኋ</b> lámmāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይልመድ</b> yilməd	<b>ልመድ</b> líməd	<b>ለምዶ</b> lámd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መልመድ</b> maláməd	<b>ለማጅ</b> lámáj (§ 8)
<b>ይለምጥ</b> yilámmiṭ	<b>ለምጥ</b> lámmiṭ	<b>ለምጦ</b> lámmiṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለመጥ</b> malámmaṭ	<b>ለማጭ</b> lámmač (§ 8)
<b>ይላስ</b> ylás (§ 8)	<b>ላስ</b> lās	<b>ልሶ</b> lís <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላስ</b> málás (§ 8)	<b>ላሽ</b> lās (-ሺ -ši)
<b>ይለስልስ</b> yláslis	<b>ለስልስ</b> lásliṣ	<b>ለስልሶ</b> lásliṣ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለስለስ</b> maláslas	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ለቀ</b> láqə	be more, i.	<b>ልቋል</b> líqōāl	<b>ይልቅ</b> yilíq	<b>ይልቃል</b> yilíqāl
<b>ለቀመ</b> láqqəmə	pick, t.	<b>ለቅሻል</b> láqmqōāl	<b>ይለቅም</b> yiláq(ǝ)m	<b>ይለቅማል</b> yiláqmqāl
<b>ለቀቀ</b> láqqəqə	give up, t.	<b>ልቋል</b> láqqōāl	<b>ይለቅ</b> yiláqq	<b>ይልቃል</b> yiláqqāl
<b>ለቃቀመ</b> laqáqqəmə	pick a little, t.	<b>ለቃቅሻል</b> laqáq(ǝ)- mōāl	<b>ይለቃቅም</b> yilaqáqqǝm	<b>ይለቃቅማል</b> yilaqáqqǝ- māl
<b>ለበሰ</b> lábbəsa	dress one- self, i.	<b>ለበሷል</b> lábsōāl (-ys-)	<b>ይለበስ</b> yilábs (-ys)	<b>ይለበሳል</b> yilábsāl (-ys-)
<b>ለበበ</b> lábbəbə (-ya)	put a halter on, t.	<b>ለበበሷል</b> lábbibōāl (-iy-)	<b>ይለበበ</b> yilábbib (-iy)	<b>ይለበበል</b> yilábbibāl (-iy-)
<b>ለካ</b> lákkā	measure, t.	<b>ለካቷል</b> lákkītōāl (lá-)	<b>ይለካ</b> yilákkā	<b>ይለካል</b> yilákkāl
<b>ለከ</b> láka	send, t.	<b>ልኳል</b> líkōāl	<b>ይልክ</b> yilík	<b>ይልካል</b> yilíkāl
<b>ለወጠ</b> láuwəta	alter, t.	<b>ለወጡል</b> láuwūtōāl	<b>ይለውጥ</b> yiláuwūt	<b>ይለውጣል</b> yiláuwūtāl
<b>ለየ</b> láyyä	distinguish, t.	<b>ለይቷል</b> láyyītōāl	<b>ይለየ</b> yiláyy	<b>ይለየል</b> yiláyyāl
2nd <b>ለየህ</b> láyyäh, etc.				

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይላቅ</b> yíláq (§ 8)		<b>ልቆ</b> líq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላቅ</b> maláq (§ 8)	
<b>ይልቀም</b> yílqam	<b>ልቀም</b> líqam	<b>ለቅም</b> láq <sup>mwo</sup>	<b>መልቀም</b> maláqam	<b>ለቃሚ</b> laqámi
<b>ይልቀቅ</b> yílqaq	<b>ልቀቅ</b> líqaq	<b>ለቆ</b> láqq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መልቀቅ</b> maláqqaq	<b>ለቃቂ</b> laqáqi
<b>ይለቃቅም</b> yílaqáqim	<b>ለቃቅም</b> laqáqim	<b>ለቃቅም</b> laqá- q(í)m <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለቃቅም</b> maláqá- qam	<b>ለቃቃሚ</b> laqáqámi
<b>ይልበስ</b> yílbas (-ly-)	<b>ልበስ</b> líbas (-ly-)	<b>ለብሶ</b> lábs <sup>wo</sup> (-ys-)	<b>መልበስ</b> malábas (-ly-)	<b>ለባሽ</b> lábsāš (-áy- ; § 8)
<b>ይለብብ</b> yílabbiḅ (-iy-)	<b>ለብብ</b> labbiḅ (-iy-)	<b>ለብቦ</b> lábbiḅ <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>መለብብ</b> malábbab (-ay)	<b>†ለባቢ</b> labbábi (-yi)
<b>ይለክ</b> yílaḱḱā	<b>ለክ</b> láḱḱā	<b>ለክቶ</b> láḱḱit <sup>wo</sup> (lá-)	<b>መለክት</b> maláḱḱát (§ 8)	<b>†ለክ</b> láḱḱi (lá-)
<b>ይላክ</b> yílák (§ 8)	<b>ላክ</b> lāk	<b>ልክ</b> lík <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላክ</b> malák (§ 8)	<b>ላክ</b> láki
<b>ይለውጥ</b> yílaúwüt	<b>ለውጥ</b> laúwüt	<b>ለውጦ</b> laúwüt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለውጥ</b> maláúwat	<b>ለዋጭ</b> laúwāč (§ 8)
<b>ይለይ</b> yílayy (§ 8)	<b>ለይ</b> láyyi	<b>ለይቶ</b> láyyit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለየት</b> maláyyät	<b>ለይ</b> láyyi



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ለገመ</b> lággwoma	put a bridle on, t.	<b>ለገመል</b> lággwū- mōāl	<b>ይለገም</b> yilággwūm	<b>ይለገማል</b> yilággwū- māl
<b>ላጨ</b> láččä 2nd ላጨህ láččäh, etc.	shave, t.	<b>ላጭቷል</b> láč(ī)tōāl	<b>ይላጭ</b> yiláččē	<b>ይላጭል</b> yiláččēāl
<b>ለፋ</b> láffā	tire oneself, i.	<b>ለፋቷል</b> láftōāl	<b>ይለፋ</b> yiláfā	<b>ይለፋል</b> yiláfāl
<b>መላ</b> mállā	fill, i. & t.	<b>መልቷል</b> mältōāl	<b>ይመላ</b> yimálā	<b>ይመላል</b> yimálāl
<b>ማለ</b> mála	swear, i.	<b>ምለል</b> mǫlōāl	<b>ይምለ</b> yimǫl	<b>ይምላል</b> yimǫlāl
<b>ምላ</b> m <sup>w</sup> óllā	fill, i. & t.	<b>ምልቷል</b> m <sup>w</sup> óltōāl	<b>ይምላ</b> yim <sup>w</sup> ólā	<b>ይምላል</b> yim <sup>w</sup> ólāl
<b>መለሰ</b> mállasa (mǎ-)	return, t.	<b>መልሷል</b> mállisōāl (mǎ-)	<b>ይመልስ</b> yimállis (-mǎ-)	<b>ይመልሳል</b> yimállisāl (-mǎ-)
<b>ማለደ</b> mállada	rise early, i.	<b>ማልደል</b> máldōāl	<b>ይማለድ</b> yimállid	<b>ይማለዳል</b> yimállidāl
<b>መራ</b> márrā	guide, t.	<b>መርቷል</b> mártōāl (mǎ-)	<b>ይመራ</b> yimárá	<b>ይመራል</b> yimárál (-mǎ-)
<b>ማረ</b> mára	forgive, t.	<b>ምረል</b> mǫrōāl	<b>ይምር</b> yimǫr	<b>ይምራል</b> yimǫrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይለጉም</b> yilággwüm	<b>ለጉም</b> lággwüm	<b>ለጉሞ</b> lággwüm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለጉም</b> malágg- gwm	<b>ለገሚ</b> luggwámi (§ 7d)
<b>ይላቅ</b> yiláč (-čč; § 8)	<b>ላቅ</b> láč (-čč)	<b>ላቅቶ</b> láč(ǝ)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላጨት</b> maláč(č)ät	<b>ላጨ</b> láč(č)i
<b>ይለፋ</b> yilfā	<b>ለፋ</b> lifā	<b>ለፋቶ</b> láft <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለፋት</b> málfat (§ 8)	<b>ለፈ</b> láfi
<b>ይምላ</b> yímlā	<b>ምላ</b> mílā	<b>መልቶ</b> mált <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መምላት</b> mámlát (§ 8)	<b>ተመይ</b> mäi (mayy § 6)
<b>ይማል</b> yímāl (§ 8)	<b>ማል</b> māl	<b>ምሎ</b> míl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማል</b> mámāl (§ 8)	<b>ማይ</b> mäi (māyy § 6)
<b>ይመላ</b> yímülā	<b>መላ</b> mülā	<b>ሞልቶ</b> m <sup>wo</sup> ólt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመላት</b> mámülát (§ 8)	<b>ተሞይ</b> m <sup>wo</sup> öi (m <sup>wo</sup> oyy § 6)
<b>ይመልስ</b> yimállis (-mǎ-)	<b>መልስ</b> mállis (mǎ-)	<b>መልሶ</b> mállis <sup>wo</sup> (mǎ-)	<b>መመልስ</b> mamállas (-mǎl-)	<b>መላሽ</b> mállás (mǎ-; § 8)
<b>ይማልድ</b> yímáld (§ 8)	<b>ማልድ</b> māld	<b>ማልዶ</b> máld <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማለድ</b> mamálad	<b>ማላጅ</b> máláj (§ 8)
<b>ይምራ</b> yímrā	<b>ምራ</b> mírā	<b>መርቶ</b> márt <sup>wo</sup> (mǎ-)	<b>መምራት</b> mámrát (§ 8)	<b>መሪ</b> māri (mǎ-)
<b>ይማር</b> yímār (§ 8)	<b>ማር</b> mār	<b>ምሮ</b> mír <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማር</b> mámār (§ 8)	<b>ማሪ</b> māri

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መረመረ marám- mara (-ärámmä-)	examine, t.	መርምሩል mármirōāl (má-)	ይመረምር yimarám- mir (-imä-)	ይመረምራል yimarám- mirāl (-imä-)
መረቀ márraqa	bless, t.	መርቁል márriqōāl (má-)	ይመርቅ yimárriq (-má-)	ይመርቃል yimárriqāl (-má-)
ማረከ márraka	capture, t.	ማርኳል márkōāl	ይማርክ yimárrik	ይማርካል yimárrikāl
ሞረደ m <sup>w</sup> órrada	file, t.	ሞርደል m <sup>w</sup> órridōāl	ይሞርድ yim <sup>w</sup> órrid	ይሞርዳል yim <sup>w</sup> órrid- dāl
መረጠ márrata	choose, t.	መርጧል mártōāl (má-)	ይመርጥ yimárt (-má-)	ይመርጣል yimártāl (-má-)
መስለ mássala	seem, i. resemble, t.	መስሏል más(ǝ)lōāl	ይመስል yimás(ǝ)l	ይመስላል yimás(ǝ)lāl
መስለ mássala	fashion, t.	መስሏል mássilōāl	ይመስል yimássil	ይመስላል yimássilāl
መስከረ masákkara (-ká-)	testify, t.	መስክሩል máskirōāl	ይመስክር yimasákkir	ይመስክራል yimasák- kirāl
መሸ máśśä (má-)	become evening, i.	መሸቷል máštōāl (má-)	ይመሽ yimáš (-má-)	ይመሻል yimášāl (-má-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይመርምር</b> yímármir (-má-)	<b>መርምር</b> mármir (má-)	<b>መርምር</b> mármir <sup>wo</sup> (má-)	<b>መመርመር</b> mamármar (-ármä-)	<b>መርማሪ</b> marmári (mä-)
<b>ይመርቅ</b> yímárriq (-má-)	<b>መርቅ</b> márriq (má-)	<b>መርቅ</b> márriq <sup>wo</sup> (má-)	<b>መመረቅ</b> mamárraq	<b>መራቂ</b> marráqi
<b>ይማርክ</b> yímárk (§ 8)	<b>ማርክ</b> mārk	<b>ማርክ</b> mārk <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማረክ</b> mamārak	<b>ማራክ</b> mārāki
<b>ይሞርድ</b> yím <sup>wo</sup> rrid	<b>ሞርድ</b> m <sup>wo</sup> rrid	<b>ሞርድ</b> m <sup>wo</sup> rrid <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሞረድ</b> mam <sup>wo</sup> - rad	<b>ሞራጅ</b> m <sup>wo</sup> rráj (§ 8)
<b>ይምረጥ</b> yímrät	<b>ምረጥ</b> mírat	<b>መርጦ</b> márt <sup>wo</sup> (má-)	<b>መምረጥ</b> mámrat	<b>መራጭ</b> mārāč (§ 8)
<b>ይምሰል</b> yímsal (-äl)	<b>ምሰል</b> mísal (-äl)	<b>መስሎ</b> mäs(ǝ)l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መምሰል</b> mámsal (-äl)	<b>መሳይ</b> mäsái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይመስል</b> yímássil	<b>መስል</b> mássil	<b>መስሎ</b> mássil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመስል</b> mamással (-äl)	<b>መሳይ</b> mássái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይመስክር</b> yímáskir	<b>መስክር</b> máskir	<b>መስክር</b> máskir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመስክር</b> mamáskar (-kä-)	<b>መስካሪ</b> maskári
	-	<b>መሸቶ</b> máš <sup>wo</sup> (má-)	<b>መምሸት</b> mámšät (-šä-)	



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ሞሽረ</b> m <sup>w</sup> óššara (-šä-)	celebrate a marriage, i.	<b>ሞሽሩል</b> m <sup>w</sup> óšširōāl	<b>ይሞሽር</b> yim <sup>w</sup> óššir	<b>ይሞሽሩል</b> yim <sup>w</sup> óšširāl
<b>ሞቀ</b> m <sup>w</sup> óqa	be warm, i.	<b>ሙቋል</b> múqōāl <b>ሞቋል ሆ.</b> m <sup>w</sup> óqōāl	<b>ይሞቅ</b> yim <sup>w</sup> óq	<b>ይሞቃል</b> yim <sup>w</sup> óqāl
<b>መታ</b> mátta	strike, t.	<b>መትታል</b> máttoāl	<b>ይመታ</b> yimátā	<b>ይመታል</b> yimátāl
<b>ሞተ</b> m <sup>w</sup> óta	die, i.	<b>ሙታል</b> mútoāl <b>ሞ- m<sup>w</sup>ó- ሆ.</b>	<b>ይሞት</b> yim <sup>w</sup> ót	<b>ይሞታል</b> yim <sup>w</sup> ótāl
<b>መነነ</b> mánnana	retire from the world, i.	<b>መንነል</b> mánninōāl	<b>ይመንን</b> yimánnin	<b>ይመንናል</b> yimánnināl
<b>መነዘረ</b> maṇázzara (-zä-)	change, t. (money).	<b>መንዝሩል</b> maṇzirōāl	<b>ይመነዝር</b> yimaṇázzir	<b>ይመነዝሩል</b> yimaṇázzir- rāl
<b>መከረ</b> mákkara (-kä-)	advise, t. reflect, i.	<b>መክሩል</b> mákrōāl	<b>ይመክር</b> yimák(ĭ)r	<b>ይመክሩል</b> yimák(ĭ)rāl
<b>ሞከረ</b> m <sup>w</sup> ókkara (-kä-)	try, t.	<b>ሞክሩል</b> m <sup>w</sup> ókkirōāl	<b>ይሞክር</b> yim <sup>w</sup> ókkir	<b>ይሞክሩል</b> yim <sup>w</sup> ókki- rāl
<b>መዘነ</b> mázzana	weigh, t.	<b>መዝነል</b> mázzinōāl	<b>ይመዝን</b> yimázzin	<b>ይመዝናል</b> yimázzināl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሞሽር</b> yīm <sup>w</sup> óššīr	<b>ሞሽር</b> m <sup>w</sup> óššīr	<b>ሞሽር</b> m <sup>w</sup> óššīr <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መሞሽር</b> məm <sup>w</sup> óššār (-šä-)	<b>ሞሻሪ</b> m <sup>w</sup> óššári
<b>ይሙቅ</b> yīmuq		<b>ሙቅ</b> múq <sup>w</sup> o <b>ሞቆ ሸ.</b> m <sup>w</sup> óq <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መሞቅ</b> məm <sup>w</sup> óq (§ 8)	<b>ተሻቂ</b> mwáqi
<b>ይሞታ</b> yímtä	<b>ሞታ</b> mítä	<b>መትቶ</b> mätt <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መሞታት</b> mámtät (§ 8)	<b>መች</b> mač (mä-, -፲ -čī)
<b>ይሙት</b> yímut	<b>ሙት</b> mut	<b>ሙቶ</b> mút <sup>w</sup> o <b>ሞ- m<sup>w</sup>ó- ሸ.</b>	<b>መሞት</b> məm <sup>w</sup> ót (§ 8)	<b>ሻች</b> mwāč (-፲ -čī)
<b>ይመንን</b> yímánnin	<b>መንን</b> mánnin	<b>መንኖ</b> mánnin <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መመንን</b> məmánnan	<b>መናኝ</b> mánnáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይመንዝር</b> yímánzir	<b>መንዝር</b> mánzir	<b>መንዝር</b> mánzir <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መመንዝር</b> məmánzar (-zä-)	<b>መንዛሪ</b> manzári
<b>ይሞክር</b> yímkar (-kä-)	<b>ሞክር</b> míkär (-kä-)	<b>መክር</b> mákr <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መሞክር</b> mámkar (-kä-)	<b>መክሪ</b> makári
<b>ይሞክር</b> yīm <sup>w</sup> ókkir	<b>ሞክር</b> m <sup>w</sup> ókkir	<b>ሞክር</b> m <sup>w</sup> ókkir <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መሞክር</b> məm <sup>w</sup> ók- kar (-kä-)	<b>ሞክሪ</b> m <sup>w</sup> ókkári
<b>ይመዝን</b> yímázzin	<b>መዝን</b> mázzin	<b>መዝኖ</b> mázzin <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መመዝን</b> məmázzan	<b>መዝኝ</b> mázzáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
መገባ mággaba (-ገፃ)	feed, t.	መገባል mággibōāl (-ገሃ-)	ይመገብ yimággib (-ገሃ)	ይመገባል yimággibāl (-ገሃ-)
መጣ mátṭā	come, i.	መጥቷል mátṭōāl	ይመጣ yimátā	ይመጣል yimátāl
መጠኑ máttana	measure out, t.	መጠኑል máttinōāl	ይመጥን yimátṭin	ይመጥናል yimátṭināl
ሞጃሮረ mōāččära	scratch, t.	ሞጃሮረል mōāččirōāl	ይሞጃሮር yimōāččir	ይሞጃሮራል yimōāččirāl
መጸጸ māssā	come, i. (= መጣ)	መጸቷል māstōāl	ይመጸጸ yimāssā	ይመጸጸል yimāssāl
[ኧ]ረሳ (፲)rássā	forget, t.	[ኧ]ረሳቷል (፲)rástōāl	ይረሳ yirásā	ይረሳል yirásāl
[ኧ]ራሰ (፲)rása	be wet, i.	[ኧ]ርሷል rísōāl (írs-)	ይርሰ yirís	ይርሳል yirísāl
[ኧ]ራቀ (፲)rāqa	be distant, i.	[ኧ]ርቋል ríqōāl (írq-)	ይርቅ yiríq	ይርቃል yiríqāl
[ኧ]ረባ (፲)rābbā	be useful, i.	[ኧ]ረባቷል (፲)rābtōāl (-yt-)	ይረባ yirābā (-ሃፕ)	ይረባል yirābāl (-ሃፕ)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይመግብ</b> yímággib (-iy)	<b>መግብ</b> mággib (-iy)	<b>መግቦ</b> mággib <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>መመገብ</b> mamággab (-ay)	<b>መጋቢ</b> maggábi (-yi)
<b>ይምጣ</b> yímtä	use ና : ነይ : ኑ nä, f. náí, pl. nū neg. አትምጣ ättímtä	<b>መጥቶ</b> mátt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መምጣት</b> mámátät (§ 8)	<b>መጭ</b> mač (mä-, -ጨ-, -čì)
<b>ይመጥን</b> yímáttin	<b>መጥን</b> máttin	<b>መጥኖ</b> máttin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመጠን</b> mamáttan	<b>መጣኝ</b> máttāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይሻጭር</b> yímōäččir	<b>ሻጭር</b> mōäččir	<b>ሻጭሮ</b> mōäččir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሻጭር</b> mamōäččär	<b>ሻጭሪ</b> mōäččäri
<b>ይምጸ</b> yímsä	<b>ና</b> nä, etc.	<b>መጽቶ</b> mást <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መምጸት</b> mámsät (§ 8)	<b>መጭ</b> mač (mä-, -ጨ-, -čì)
<b>ይርሳ</b> yírsä	<b>[ኧ]ርሳ</b> rísä (írs-)	<b>[ኧ]ርስቶ</b> (í)räst <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መርሳት</b> mársät (mā- § 8)	<b>[ኧ]ርሽ</b> (í)ráš (-áš, -ሽ-, -sí)
<b>ይራስ</b> yíräs (§ 8)		<b>[ኧ]ርሶ</b> rís <sup>wo</sup> (írs <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መራስ</b> máräs (mā-; § 8)	<b>[ኧ]ራሽ</b> (í)ráš (-ሽ-, -sí)
<b>ይራቅ</b> yírāq (§ 8)	<b>[ኧ]ራቅ</b> (í)rāq	<b>[ኧ]ርቅ</b> rīq <sup>wo</sup> (írq-)	<b>መራቅ</b> márāq (mā-; § 8)	<b>[ኧ]ራቂ</b> (í)rāqi
<b>ይርባ</b> yírbä (-yā)	<b>[ኧ]ርባ</b> rībä (írb-, -yā)	<b>[ኧ]ረብቶ</b> (í)rābt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መርባት</b> márbät (mā-, -ry-; § 8)	<b>[ኧ]ረቢ</b> (í)rābi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
[አ]ረብው (i)rābaw (-yau; § 43a)	be hungry, i.	[አ]ርብታል rīb <sup>w</sup> ōtāl (i)rb-, -y <sup>w</sup> ō-; § 8)	ይርብው yīrbaw (-ry-)	ይርብዋል yīrbawāl (-ry-)
[አ]ረታ (i)rāttā	overcome, t.	[አ]ረተታል (i)rāttōāl	ይረታ yīrātā	ይረታል yīrātāl
ረዘመ rázzama	be long, i.	ረዘሞል rázmōāl	ይረዘም yīráz(i)m	ይረዘማል yīráz(i)māl
[አ]ረዳ (i)rāddā	help, t.	[አ]ረድታል (i)rādtōāl (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	ይረዳ yīrādā	ይረዳል yīrādāl
[አ]ረጋ (i)rāggā	coagulate, i.	[አ]ረገታል (i)rāgtōāl	ይረጋ yīrāgā	ይረጋል yīrāgāl
ረገመ rággama	curse, t.	ረገሞል rágmōāl	ይረገም yīrág(i)m	ይረገማል yīrág(i)māl
[አ]ሮጠ (i)r <sup>w</sup> ōta	run, i.	[አ]ሩጠል (i)rútōāl -ሮ- r <sup>w</sup> ō- Š.	ይሮጥ yīr <sup>w</sup> ōt	ይሮጣል yīr <sup>w</sup> ōtāl
ረጠበ ráttaba (-ya)	be wet, i. assist, t.	ረጥቧል rát(i)bōāl (-yō-)	ይረጥብ yīrát(i)b [-(i)y]	ይረጥባል yīrát(i)bāl [-(i)y-]
ረፋደ ráfada	be fore- noon, i.	ረፋደል ráfdoāl	ይረፋድ yīráfđ	ይረፋዳል yīráfđāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይረብው</b> yirábaw (-yau)	<b>ይረብህ</b> yirábih (-yi-)	<b>[እ]ርቦት</b> ríf <sup>w</sup> ót (irb-, -y <sup>w</sup> ó-; § 8)	<b>መረብ</b> máráb (má-, -áy; § 8)	
<b>ይርታ</b> yirtā	<b>[እ]ርታ</b> rítā (irt-)	<b>[እ]ረትቶ</b> (i)rát <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መርታት</b> mártát (má-; § 8)	<b>[እ]ረች</b> (i)ráč (-áč, -tē -či)
<b>ይርዝም</b> yirzam		<b>ረዝም</b> rázm <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መርዝም</b> márgam (má-)	<b>†ረዝሚ</b> razámi
<b>ይርዳ</b> yirdā	<b>[እ]ርዳ</b> ridā (ird-)	<b>[እ]ረድቶ</b> (i)rád <sup>t</sup> o (-rárt-, -rárt- § 7d)	<b>መርዳት</b> márdát (má-; § 8)	<b>[እ]ረጅ</b> (i)ráj (-áj, -ጂ -ji)
<b>ይርጋ</b> yirgā	<b>[እ]ርጋ</b> rígā (irg-)	<b>[እ]ረግቶ</b> (i)rág <sup>t</sup> o	<b>መርጋት</b> márgát (má-; § 8)	<b>[እ]ረገ</b> (i)rági
<b>ይርገም</b> yirgam	<b>[እ]ርገም</b> rígam (irg-)	<b>ረገም</b> rágm <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መርገም</b> márgam (má-)	<b>†ረገሚ</b> ragámi
<b>ይሩጥ</b> yirut	<b>[እ]ሩጥ</b> (i)rut	<b>[እ]ሩጦ</b> (i)rút <sup>w</sup> o -ሮ- -r <sup>w</sup> ó- Š.	<b>መሮጥ</b> már <sup>w</sup> ót (má-; § 8)	<b>[እ]ሩጭ</b> (i)rwáč (-ጨ -či)
<b>ይርጠብ</b> yirtab (-ay)	<b>[እ]ርጠብ</b> rítab (irt-, -ay)	<b>ረጥቦ</b> rát(i)b <sup>w</sup> o (-y <sup>w</sup> o)	<b>መርጠብ</b> mártab (má-, -ay)	<b>†ረጣቢ</b> ratábi (-yi)
		<b>ረፍቶ</b> ráf <sup>d</sup> o	<b>መርፈቶ</b> márfad (má-)	



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሳለ sāla	cough, i.	ሰሏል sālōāl	ይሰል yisāl	ይሰላል yisālāl
ሰለለ sāllala (sā-)	be paralysed, i.	ሰሏል sālloāl (sā-)		
ሰለለ sāllala (sā-)	spy on, t.	ሰልሏል sāllilōāl (sā-)	ይሰልል yisāllil (-sā-)	ይሰልላል yisāllilāl (-sā-)
ሰማ sāmmā	hear, t.	ሰምቷል sāmtōāl	ይሰማ yisāmā	ይሰማል yisāmāl
ሰመ sāma	kiss, t.	ሰሞላል sīmōāl	ይሰም yisūm	ይሰማል yisūmāl
ሰራ sārrā (sā-)	work, } build, } t. decree, t.	ሰርቷል sārtōāl (sā-)	ይሰራ yisārā (-sā-)	ይሰራል yisārāl (-sā-)
ሰረሰረ sārāssara (sā-, -āra)	bore through, t.	ሰርሰረል sārsirōāl (sā-)	ይሰረሰር yisārāssir (-isā-)	ይሰረሰራል yisārāssirāl (-isā-)
ሰረቀ sārraqa (sā-)	steal, t.	ሰርቋል sārqōāl (sā-)	ይሰርቅ yisārq (-sā-)	ይሰርቃል yisārqāl (-sā-)
ሣሣ sāssā	be thin, i.	ሣሥቷል sās(i)tōāl	ይሣሣ yisāssā	ይሣሣል yisāssāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሳል</b> yísál (§ 8)	<b>ሳል</b> sāl	<b>ስሎ</b> síl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሳል</b> māsál (§ 8)	<b>ሳይ</b> sái (säyy § 6)
		<b>ስሎ</b> sáll <sup>wo</sup> (sä-)	<b>መስለል</b> máslal (-äl)	
<b>ይሳልል</b> yísállil (-sä-)	<b>ሳልል</b> sállil (sä-)	<b>ስልሎ</b> sállil <sup>wo</sup> (sä-)	<b>መስለል</b> masállal (-sä-, -äl)	<b>ሳላይ</b> sállái (sä-; -äyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይስማ</b> yísmā	<b>ስማ</b> símā	<b>ስምቶ</b> sámt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስማት</b> másmát (§ 8)	<b>ሰሚ</b> sámi (sä-)
<b>ይሳም</b> yísám (§ 8)	<b>ሳም</b> sām	<b>ስሞ</b> sím <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሳም</b> māsám (§ 8)	<b>ሰሚ</b> sámi
<b>ይስራ</b> yísrā	<b>ስራ</b> sírā	<b>ስርቶ</b> sárt <sup>wo</sup> (sä-)	<b>መስራት</b> másrát (§ 8)	<b>ሰሪ</b> sári (sä-)
<b>ይሰርስር</b> yísársir (-isä-)	<b>ስርስር</b> sársir (sä-)	<b>ስርስሮ</b> sársir <sup>wo</sup> (sä-)	<b>መሰርሰር</b> masársar (-ärsä-)	<b>ስርሳሪ</b> sarsári (sä-)
<b>ይስረቅ</b> yísrāq	<b>ስረቅ</b> sírāq	<b>ስርቆ</b> sār <sup>qwo</sup> (sä-)	<b>መስረቅ</b> másrāq	<b>ሰራቂ</b> sarāqi (sä-)
<b>ይሣሳ</b> yísāsā		<b>ሣሥቶ</b> sās(ī)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሣሣት</b> masāsāt (§ 8)	<b>ተሣሽ</b> sāš

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ሣቀ</b> sáqə	laugh, i.	<b>ሥቋል</b> sítqōāl	<b>ይሥቅ</b> yisítq	<b>ይሥቃል</b> yisítqāl
<b>ሰቀለ</b> sáqqalə	suspend, t.	<b>ሰቅሏል</b> sáqlōāl	<b>ይሰቅል</b> yisáq(ǝ)l	<b>ይሰቅላል</b> yisáq(ǝ)lāl
<b>ሰበ</b> sábə (-yə)	draw, t.	<b>ስቧል</b> sǝbōāl (-ǝy-)	<b>ይስብ</b> yisǝb (-ǝy)	<b>ይስበል</b> yisǝbāl (-ǝy-)
<b>ሰበረ</b> sábbərə (-bä-)	break, t.	<b>ሰበረል</b> sábrōāl (-yr-)	<b>ይሰበር</b> yisáb(ǝ)r (-ǝy-)	<b>ይሰበራል</b> yisáb(ǝ)rāl (-ǝy-)
<b>ሰበሰበ</b> səbássəbə (-yássay-)	collect, t.	<b>ሰበሰበል</b> sábsǝbōāl (-ysǝy-)	<b>ይሰበስብ</b> yisəbássiǝb (-yássiǝy)	<b>ይሰበስበል</b> yisəbássiǝbāl (-yássiǝy-)
<b>ሰበበረ</b> səbábbərə (-yá-, -är-)	shatter, t.	<b>ሰበበረል</b> səbábrōāl (-yáy-)	<b>ይሰበበር</b> yisəbábbir (-yá-)	<b>ይሰበበራል</b> yisəbábbirāl (-yá-)
<b>ሰተ</b> sáta	miss, t.	<b>ስቷል</b> sítōāl	<b>ይስት</b> yisít	<b>ይስታል</b> yisítāl
<b>ሰነበተ</b> sənábbəta (-bä-)	remain, i.	<b>ሰነበቷል</b> sánbitōāl (sá-, -ny-)	<b>ይሰነበት</b> yisanábbit	<b>ይሰነበታል</b> yisanábbitāl
<b>ሰነጠቀ</b> sənáttaqa	split, t.	<b>ሰነጠቋል</b> sántǝqōāl (sá-)	<b>ይሰነጠቅ</b> yisanátǝq	<b>ይሰነጠቃል</b> yisanátǝqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሣቅ</b> yísáq (§ 8)	<b>ሣቅ</b> sāq	<b>ሥቆ</b> sísq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሣቅ</b> māsáq (§ 8)	<b>ተሣቂ</b> sáqi
<b>ይስቀል</b> yísqal	<b>ስቀል</b> sísqal	<b>ስቅሎ</b> sáql <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስቀል</b> māsqal	<b>ስቃይ</b> sáqái (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
<b>ይሳብ</b> yísáb (-áy ; § 8)	<b>ሳብ</b> sāb (-āy)	<b>ስቦ</b> síb <sup>wo</sup> (-íy-)	<b>መሳብ</b> māsáb (-áy ; § 8)	<b>ሳቢ</b> sábi (-yi)
<b>ይስቦር</b> yísbar (-sy-, -är)	<b>ስቦር</b> síbar (-íy-, -är)	<b>ስቦር</b> sábr <sup>wo</sup> (-yr-)	<b>መስቦር</b> másbar (-sy-, -är)	<b>ስቦሪ</b> sabári (-ay-)
<b>ይስብስብ</b> yísábsib (-ysiý)	<b>ስብስብ</b> sábsib (-ysiý)	<b>ስብስቦ</b> sábsib <sup>wo</sup> (-ysiý-)	<b>መስብስብ</b> masábsab (-ysay)	<b>ስብሳቢ</b> sabsábi (-ysáy-)
<b>ይስባብር</b> yísabábir (-yáy-)	<b>ስባብር</b> sabábir (-yáy-)	<b>ስባብር</b> sabábr <sup>wo</sup> (-yáy-)	<b>መስባብር</b> masabábbar (-yáy-, -är)	<b>ስባባሪ</b> sabábári (-yáy-)
<b>ይሳት</b> yísát (§ 8)	<b>ሳት</b> sāt	<b>ስቶ</b> sít <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሳት</b> māsát (§ 8)	<b>ሳች</b> sāč (-ṭī -či)
<b>ይስንብት</b> yísánbit (-sá-, -ny-)	<b>ስንብት</b> sánbit (-sá-, -ny-)	<b>ስንብቶ</b> sánbit <sup>wo</sup> (-sá-, -ny-)	<b>መስንብት</b> masánbat (-sá-, -ny-, -ät)	<b>ስንባች</b> sánbáč (-sá-, -ny- ; § 8)
<b>ይስንጥቅ</b> yísántiq (-sá-)	<b>ስንጥቅ</b> sántiq (-sá-)	<b>ስንጥቆ</b> sántiq <sup>wo</sup> (-sá-)	<b>መስንጥቅ</b> masántaq (-sá-)	<b>ስንጣቂ</b> sántáqi (sä-)



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰክረ sákkara (-kā-)	be intoxi- cated, i.	ሰክሩል sákrōāl	ይሰክር yisák(ǝ)r	ይሰክራል yisák(ǝ)rāl
ሰወረ sāuwara	hide, t.	ሰወሩል sāuwūrōāl	ይሰወር yisāuwūr	ይሰወራል yisāuwūrāl
ሰደበ sáddaba (-ya)	abuse, t.	ሰደቧል sád(ǝ)bōāl (-yō-)	ይሰደብ yisád(ǝ)b (-y)	ይሰደባል yisád(ǝ)bāl (-yā-)
ሰደደ sáddada	send, t.	ሰደደል sáddōāl	ይሰደድ yisádd	ይሰደዳል yisáddāl
ሰጋ sággā (sǎ-)	be afraid, i.	ሰገቷል ságtōāl (sǎ-)	ይሰጋ yiságā (-sǎ-)	ይሰጋል yiságāl (-sǎ-)
ሠገረ sággara (-gä-)	amble, i.	ሠገሩል ságrōāl	ይሠገር yiság(ǝ)r	ይሠገራል yiság(ǝ)rāl
ሰገደ sággada (-ággä-)	adore, t.	ሰገደል ságdōāl (sǎ-)	ይሰገድ yiságd (-sǎ-)	ይሰገዳል yiságdāl (-sǎ-)
ሰጠ sátta 2nd ሰጠህ sáttaḥ (-äh), etc.	give, t.	ሰጥቷል sát(ǝ)tōāl	ይሰጥ yisát	ይሰጥል yisátāl
ሰፋ sáfä	(a) sew, t. (b) be broad, i.	ሰፋቷል sáftōāl	ይሰፋ yisáfä	ይሰፋል yisáfāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይስከር</b> yiskar (-kā-)	<b>ስከር</b> sikar (-kā-)	<b>ስከሮ</b> sákr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስከር</b> máskar (-kā-)	<b>ስካሪ</b> sákári
<b>ይሰውር</b> yisáuwür	<b>ሰውር</b> sáuwür	<b>ሰውሮ</b> sáuwür <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሰውር</b> masáuwär	<b>ሰዋሪ</b> sáuwári
<b>ይስደብ</b> yisdab (-ay)	<b>ስደብ</b> sidab (-ay)	<b>ስደብ</b> sád(ī)b <sup>wo</sup> (-y <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መስደብ</b> másdab (-ay)	<b>† ሰዳቢ</b> sadábi (-yi)
<b>ይስደድ</b> yisdad	<b>ስደድ</b> sidad	<b>ስደድ</b> sádd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስደድ</b> másdad	<b>ሰዳጅ</b> sádáj (§ 8)
<b>ይስጋ</b> yisgǎ	<b>ስጋ</b> sigǎ	<b>ስግቶ</b> ságt <sup>wo</sup> (sǎ-)	<b>መስጋት</b> másgát (§ 8)	<b>† ሰገ</b> sági (sǎ-)
<b>ይሥገር</b> yisgar (-gä-)		<b>ሠገሮ</b> ságr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሥገር</b> másgar (-gä-)	<b>ሠጋሪ</b> sagári
<b>ይስገድ</b> yisgad (-gä-)	<b>ስገድ</b> sigad (-gä-)	<b>ስገድ</b> ságd <sup>wo</sup> (sǎ-)	<b>መስገድ</b> másgad (-gä-)	<b>ሰጋጅ</b> ságáj (sǎ-; § 8)
<b>ይስጥ</b> yist	<b>ስጥ</b> sit	<b>ስጥቶ</b> sát(ī)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስጠት</b> mástat (-ät)	<b>ሰጭ</b> sač (sä-, -ፌ, -čī)
<b>ይስፋ</b> yisfǎ	<b>ስፋ</b> sifǎ	<b>ስፍቶ</b> sáft <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስፋት</b> másfát (§ 8)	<b>ሰፊ</b> (a) sáfi (sǎ-) (b) sáffi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ሰፈረ sáffara (-fä-)	measure, t. encamp, i.	ሰፍረል sáffrôāl	ይሰፍር yisáf(ǝ)r	ይሰፍራል yisáf(ǝ)rāl
[አ]ሻ (ǝ)šā (šā § 8)	need, seek, t.	[አ]ሻታል (ǝ)šǝtôāl	ይሻ yisā	ይሻል yisāl
ሾመ š'óma	set in authority, t.	ሾሞል šúmoāl ሾ- š'ó- Š.	ይሾም yis'wóm	ይሾማል yis'wómāl
ሸሸ šǝššā (šǝ-) 2nd -ሸህ -ššāh, etc.	flee from, t.	ሸሸታል šǝšštôāl (šǝ-)	ይሸሽ yisǝšš (-ǝšš)	ይሸሻል yisǝššāl (-šǝš-)
ሸሸገ šǝššaga (-ǝššā-)	hide, t.	ሸሸገል šǝššigôāl (šǝ-)	ይሸሸግ yisǝššig (-šǝš-)	ይሸሸጋል yisǝššigāl (-šǝš-)
ሸበሸበ šǝbǝššǝba (-vǝššǝv-)	plait, t.	ሸበሸበል šǝbǝššibôāl (-vǝššiv-)	ይሸበሸበ yisǝbǝššib (-vǝššiv)	ይሸበሸበል yisǝbǝššibāl (-vǝššiv-)
ሸተተ šǝttata (šǝ-)	smell, i.	ሸተል šǝttôāl (šǝ-)	ይሸት yisǝtt (-šǝš-)	ይሸታል yisǝttāl (-šǝš-)
ሸነ šǝnna 2nd ሸነህ šǝnnah (-āh), etc.	make water, i.	ሸነታል šǝntôāl	ይሸን yisǝn	ይሸናል yisǝnāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይስፈር</b> yísfar (-fä-)	<b>ስፈር</b> sífär (-fä-)	<b>ስፍሮ</b> säfr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መስፈር</b> mäsfar (-fä-)	<b>ስፋሪ</b> safári
<b>ይሻ</b> yışä	<b>[ኢ]ሻ</b> (i)šä (ışä § 8)	<b>[ኢ]ሻቶ</b> (i)šit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሻት</b> mášät (§ 8)	
<b>ይሹም</b> yışum	<b>ሹም</b> šum	<b>ሹም</b> šúm <sup>wo</sup> ሹ- š <sup>wo</sup> - Š.	<b>መሹም</b> máš <sup>wo</sup> m (§ 8)	<b>ሹሚ</b> šwámi
<b>ይሻሽ</b> yışış	<b>ሻሽ</b> šış	<b>ሻሻቶ</b> šáš <sup>wo</sup> (šä-)	<b>መሻሽ</b> mášáš (-ášä-; § 8)	<b>ሻሻ</b> šáš (šä-)
<b>ይሻሻሽ</b> yışáššig (-šä-)	<b>ሻሻሽ</b> šáššig (šä-)	<b>ሻሻሽ</b> šáššig <sup>wo</sup> (šä-)	<b>መሻሻሽ</b> mašáššag (-áššä-)	<b>ሻሻሻ</b> šáššági (šä-)
<b>ይሻሳታ</b> yışäbsib (-yšiy)	<b>ሻሳታ</b> šäbsib (-yšiy)	<b>ሻሳታ</b> šäbsib <sup>wo</sup> (-yšiy-)	<b>መሻሳታ</b> mašäbsab (-yšäy)	<b>ሻሳታ</b> šäbsábi (-yšäy-)
<b>ይሻተት</b> yıştat (-ät)	<b>ሻተት</b> šitat (-ät)	<b>ሻቶ</b> šätt <sup>wo</sup> (šä-)	<b>መሻተት</b> máštat (-ät)	<b>ሻታች</b> šättáč (šä-; § 8)
<b>ይሻን</b> yışin	<b>ሻን</b> šin	<b>ሻንቶ</b> šánt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሻንት</b> mášnat (-ät) <b>መሻን</b> mášán (§ 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ሸኘ</b> šáññä (šá-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	escort, t.	<b>ሸኘቷል</b> šáññitōāl (šá-)	<b>ይሸኘ</b> yışáññ (-šá-)	<b>ይሸኘል</b> yışáññāl (-šá-)
<b>ሸገተ</b> šāggatä	be mouldy, i.	<b>ሸገቷል</b> šāgtōāl	<b>ይሸገተ</b> yışāggit	<b>ይሸገታል</b> yışāggitāl
<b>ሸጠ</b> šátä (šá-)	sell, t.	<b>ሸጠል</b> šitōāl ሹ- šá- ሹ.	<b>ይሸጥ</b> yışát (-šá-)	<b>ይሸጣል</b> yışátāl (-šá-)
<b>ሸፈነ</b> šāffanä (šá-)	wrap, t.	<b>ሸፈነል</b> šāffinōāl (šá-)	<b>ይሸፍን</b> yışāffin (-šá-)	<b>ይሸፍናል</b> yışāffināl (-šá-)
<b>ቀለ</b> qállā	be red, i.	<b>ቀለቷል</b> qáltōāl	<b>ይቀለ</b> yiqállā	<b>ይቀላል</b> yiqállāl
<b>ቀለመ</b> qállama	stain, t.	<b>ቀለሟል</b> qálmōāl qállimōāl	<b>ይቀልም</b> yiqálm yiqállim	<b>ይቀልማል</b> yiqálmāl yiqállimāl
<b>ተቀለቀለ</b> qaláqqalä	mix, t.	<b>ቀለቅለል</b> qálqilōāl	<b>ተይቀለቅል</b> yiqaláqqil	<b>ተይቀለቅላል</b> yiqaláqqilāl
<b>ቀለቀለ</b> qaláqqalä	mix, t.	<b>ቀለቅለል</b> qaláq(ǐ)lōāl	<b>ይቀለቅል</b> yiqáláqqil	<b>ይቀለቅላል</b> yiqaláqqilāl
<b>ቀለጠ</b> qállatä	melt, i.	<b>ቀለጠል</b> qáltōāl	<b>ይቀልጥ</b> yiqált	<b>ይቀልጣል</b> yiqáltāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሰኝ</b> yisáññ (-śá-; § 8)	<b>ሰኝ</b> śaññ (śä-)	<b>ሰኝቶ</b> śáññit <sup>wo</sup> (śá-)	<b>መሰኘት</b> maśáññät (-śá-)	<b>ሰኚ</b> śáññi (śá-)
<b>ይሰግት</b> yiságt		<b>ሰግቶ</b> śágt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሰገት</b> maśágat (-ät)	<b>ሰገኝ</b> śágáč (§ 8)
<b>ይሰጥ</b> yisít (§ 8)	<b>ሰጥ</b> śit	<b>ሰጦ</b> śit <sup>wo</sup> ሹ- śá- Š.	<b>መሰጥ</b> maśát (-śá-; § 8)	<b>ሰጭ</b> śāč (-፪, -č̣i)
<b>ይሰፍን</b> yisáfñ (-śá-)	<b>ሰፍን</b> śáfñ (śá-)	<b>ሰፍኖ</b> śáfñ <sup>wo</sup> (śá-)	<b>መሰፈን</b> maśáfñ (-śá-)	<b>ሰፋኝ</b> śáfñāñ (śá-, -āññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቅላ</b> yiqłā		<b>ቅልቶ</b> qált <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅላት</b> maqłát (§ 8)	<b>ቅይ</b> qáḳi (qayy § 6)
<b>ይቅለም</b> yiqłam	<b>ቅለም</b> qılam	<b>ቅልጥ</b> qálm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅለም</b> maqłam	<b>ቅላሚ</b> qal(l)ámi
<b>ይቅልም</b> yiqállim	<b>ቅልም</b> qállim	<b>ቅልጠም</b> qállim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅለም</b> maqállam	
<b>ይቅልቅል</b> yiqáqlil	<b>ቅልቅል</b> qáqlil	<b>ቅልቅሎ</b> qáqlil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅልቅል</b> maqáqlal	<b>ቅልቃይ</b> qáqláḳi (-áy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቅላቅል</b> yiqaláqlil	<b>ቅላቅል</b> qaláqlil	<b>ቅላቅሎ</b> qaláql(i) <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅላቅል</b> maqaláqlal	<b>ቅላቃይ</b> qaláqláḳi (-áy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቅለጥ</b> yiqłat		<b>ቅልጦ</b> qált <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅለጥ</b> maqłat	<b>ቅላጭ</b> qáláč (§ 8)



Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ቁለፈ</b> qwóllafa	lock, t.		<b>ቁልፉል</b> qwóllifóāl	<b>ይቁልፍ</b> yiqwóllif	<b>ይቁልፋል</b> yiqwóllifāl
<b>ቀማ</b> qámmā	rob, t.		<b>ቀምቷል</b> qámmiṭóāl	<b>ይቀማ</b> yiqámmā	<b>ይቀማል</b> yiqámmāl
<b>ቆመ</b> qʷómā	stand, i.		<b>ቆሟል</b> qúmóāl ቆ- qʷó- Š.	<b>ይቆም</b> yiqʷóm	<b>ይቆማል</b> yiqʷómāl
<b>ቀመሰ</b> qámmasā	taste, t.		<b>ቀምሷል</b> qámsóāl	<b>ይቀምስ</b> yiqáms	<b>ይቀምሳል</b> yiqámsāl
<b>ቀረ</b> qárra 2nd ቀረህ qárrah (-äh), etc.	remain behind, i.		<b>ቀርቷል</b> qártóāl (qá-)	<b>ይቀር</b> yiqár (-qá-)	<b>ይቀራል</b> yiqáral (-qá-)
<b>ቀረበ</b> qárraba (-yā)	approach, i.		<b>ቀርቧል</b> qárbóāl (qá-, -ry-)	<b>ይቀርብ</b> yiqárb (-qá-, -ry)	<b>ይቀርባል</b> yiqárbāl (-qá-, -ry-)
<b>ቀረጠ</b> qárrata	charge dues, i.		<b>ቀርጧል</b> qártóāl (qá-)	<b>ይቀርጥ</b> yiqárt (-qá-)	<b>ይቀርጣል</b> yiqártāl (-qá-)
<b>ቁረጠ</b> qwórrata	cut, t.		<b>ቁርጧል</b> qwórtóāl	<b>ይቁርጥ</b> yiqwórt	<b>ይቁርጣል</b> yiqwórtāl
<b>ቁሰለ</b> qwóssala	be wounded, p.		<b>ቁሰላል</b> qwós(ǝ)lóāl	<b>ይቁስል</b> yiqwós(ǝ)l	<b>ይቁስላል</b> yiqwós(ǝ)lāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይቁልፍ</b> yiqwǎllif	<b>ቁልፍ</b> qwǎllif	<b>ቁልፎ</b> qwǎllif <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቁለፍ</b> maqwǎllaf	<b>ቁለፊ</b> qwǎlláfi
<b>ይቀማ</b> yiqámmā	<b>ቀማ</b> qámmā	<b>ቀምቶ</b> qámmif <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀማት</b> maqámmát (§ 8)	<b>ቀሚ</b> qámmi
<b>ይቁም</b> yiqum	<b>ቁም</b> qum	<b>ቁሞ</b> qúm <sup>wo</sup> ቆ- q <sup>wo</sup> - Š.	<b>መቁም</b> maq <sup>wo</sup> m (§ 8)	<b>ቋሚ</b> qwámi
<b>ይቅመስ</b> yiqmas	<b>ቅመስ</b> qímas	<b>ቀምሶ</b> qáms <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅመስ</b> maqmas	<b>ቀማሽ</b> qámáš (§ 8)
<b>ይቅር</b> yiqir	<b>ቅር</b> qir	<b>ቀርቶ</b> qárt <sup>wo</sup> (qá-)	<b>መቅረት</b> maqrat (-ät)	<b>ቀሪ</b> qári (qá-)
<b>ይቅረብ</b> yiqrab (-ay)	<b>ቅረብ</b> qírab (-ay)	<b>ቀርቦ</b> qárb <sup>wo</sup> (qá-, -ry-)	<b>መቅረብ</b> maqrab (-ay)	<b>ቀረብ</b> qarábi (-yi)
<b>ይቅረጥ</b> yiqrat	<b>ቅረጥ</b> qírat	<b>ቀርጦ</b> qárt <sup>wo</sup> (qá-)	<b>መቅረጥ</b> maqrat	<b>ቀረጭ</b> qaráč (§ 8)
<b>ይቀረጥ</b> yiqwurat	<b>ቀረጥ</b> qwúrat	<b>ቁርጦ</b> qwórt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀረጥ</b> maqwurat	<b>ቁረጭ</b> qwóráč (§ 8)
<b>ይቀሰል</b> yiqwusal (-äl)	<b>ቀሰል</b> qwúsal (-äl)	<b>ቁስሎ</b> qwós(ǝ)l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀሰል</b> maqwusal (-äl)	<b>ቁሰይ</b> qwósái (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ቀሰቀሰ</b> qasáqqasa	rouse, t.	<b>ቀሰቅሷል</b> qásqisōāl	<b>ይቀሰቅስ</b> yiqasáqqis	<b>ይቀሰቅሳል</b> yiqasáqqis- sāl
<b>ቀቀለ</b> qáqqala	boil, t.	<b>ቀቅሏል</b> qáqqilōāl	<b>ይቀቅል</b> yiqáqqil	<b>ይቀቅላል</b> yiqáqqilāl
<b>ቀባ</b> qábbā	anoint, t.	<b>ቀብቷል</b> qábtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይቀባ</b> yiqábā (-áy-)	<b>ይቀባል</b> yiqábāl (-áy-)
<b>ቀበረ</b> qábbara (-bā-)	bury, t.	<b>ቀብሩል</b> qábrōāl (-yr-)	<b>ይቀብር</b> yiqáb(ǝ)r (-áy-)	<b>ይቀብራል</b> yiqáb(ǝ)rāl (-áy-)
<b>ቀበጠ</b> qábbata	play the fool, i.	<b>ቀብጧል</b> qábtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይቀብጥ</b> yiqábt (-yt)	<b>ይቀብጧል</b> yiqábtāl (-yt-)
<b>ቀኖ</b> qánnā	be straight, i. bejealous, i.	<b>ቀንቷል</b> qántōāl	<b>ይቀኖ</b> yiqánā	<b>ይቀኖል</b> yiqánāl
<b>ቀነተ</b> qánnata	put girths on, t.	<b>ቀንቷል</b> qánnitōāl	<b>ይቀንት</b> yiqánnit	<b>ይቀንታል</b> yiqánnitāl
<b>ቁነጠጠ</b> qwonáttata	pinch, t.	<b>ቁንጥጧል</b> qwonṭitōāl	<b>ይቁነጥጥ</b> yiqwonáttit	<b>ይቁነጥጧል</b> yiqwonátti- tāl
<b>ቀዘቀዘ</b> qazáqqaza	be cold, i.	<b>ቀዝቅዷል</b> qázqizōāl	<b>ይቀዝቅዝ</b> yiqazáqqiz	<b>ይቀዝቅዛል</b> yiqazáqqi- zāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle* (§ 31)
<b>ይቀስቅስ</b> yiqásqis	<b>ቀስቅስ</b> qásqis	<b>ቀስቅሶ</b> qásqis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀስቀስ</b> maqásqas	<b>ቀስቃኸ</b> qásqás (§ 8)
<b>ይቀቅል</b> yiqáqqil	<b>ቀቅል</b> qáqqil	<b>ቀቅሎ</b> qáqqil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀቀል</b> maqáqqal	<b>ቀቃይ</b> qáqqái (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
<b>ይቅባ</b> yiqbā (-qy-)	<b>ቅባ</b> qībā (-iy-)	<b>ቀብቶ</b> qábt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መቅባት</b> maqábāt (-qy- ; § 8)	<b>ቀቢ</b> qábi (-áy-)
<b>ይቅበር</b> yiqbar (-qy-, -är)	<b>ቅበር</b> qībar (-iy-, -är)	<b>ቀብሮ</b> qábr <sup>wo</sup> (-yr-)	<b>መቅበር</b> maqabar (-qy-, -är)	<b>ቀባሪ</b> qabári (-yā-)
<b>ይቅበጥ</b> yiqbat (-qy-)	<b>ቅበጥ</b> qībat (-iy-)	<b>ቀብጦ</b> qábt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መቅበጥ</b> maqbat (-qy-)	<b>ቀባጭ</b> qábáč (-áy- ; § 8)
<b>ይቅና</b> yiqnā	<b>ቅና</b> qīnā	<b>ቀንቶ</b> qánt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅናት</b> maqnāt (§ 8)	<b>ቀኝ</b> qañ (-ññ § 6 ; -ኝ -ññi)
<b>ይቀንት</b> yiqánnit	<b>ቀንት</b> qánnit	<b>ቀንቶ</b> qánnit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀንት</b> maqánnat (-ät)	<b>ቀናች</b> qánnáč (§ 8)
<b>ይቁንጥጥ</b> yiqwóntit	<b>ቁንጥጥ</b> qwóntit	<b>ቁንጥጦ</b> qwóntit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቁንጥጥ</b> maqwóntat	<b>ቁንጣጭ</b> qwóntáč (§ 8)
<b>ይቀዝቀዝ</b> yiqázqiz		<b>ቀዝቀዘ</b> qázqiz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀዝቀዝ</b> maqázqaz	<b>ቀዝቃዝ</b> qázqáz (§ 8)



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ቀዘኑ</b> qázzana	have diarrhœa, i.	<b>ቀዘኑል</b> qáz(ĩ)nōāl	<b>ይቀዘን</b> yiqáz(ĩ)n	<b>ይቀዘናል</b> yiqáz(ĩ)nāl
<b>ቁየ</b> qwóyyä 2nd <b>ቁየህ</b> qwóyyäh, etc.	await, t.	<b>ቁየተል</b> qwóyyitōāl	<b>ይቁይ</b> yiqwōĩ (-óyy § 6)	<b>ይቁያል</b> yiqwóyyāl
<b>ቀዳ</b> qáddā	draw (liquids), t.	<b>ቀደተል</b> qád(ĩ)tōāl (qā-, -rt-§ 7d)	<b>ይቀዳ</b> yiqáddā	<b>ይቀዳል</b> yiqáddāl
<b>ቀደመ</b> qáddama	precede, t.	<b>ቀደሻል</b> qádmōāl (qā-, -rm- § 7d)	<b>ይቀደም</b> yiqádd(ĩ)m	<b>ይቀደማል</b> yiqádd(ĩ)māl (-qā-, -rm- § 7d)
<b>ቀደደ</b> qáddada	tear, t.	<b>ቀደል</b> qáddōāl	<b>ይቀድ</b> yiqádd	<b>ይቀዳል</b> yiqáddāl
<b>ቀጣ</b> qáttā	punish, t.	<b>ቀጥተል</b> qáttōāl	<b>ይቀጣ</b> yiqátā	<b>ይቀጣል</b> yiqátāl
<b>ቀጠለ</b> qáttala	join, t.	<b>ቀጥሏል</b> qáttilōāl	<b>ይቀጥል</b> yiqáttil	<b>ይቀጥላል</b> yiqáttilāl
<b>ቀጠረ</b> qáttara (-tä-)	engage, t.	<b>ቀጥሯል</b> qátrōāl	<b>ይቀጥር</b> yiqát(ĩ)r	<b>ይቀጥራል</b> yiqát(ĩ)rāl
<b>ቁጠረ</b> qwóttara (-tä-)	count, t.	<b>ቁጥሯል</b> qwótrōāl	<b>ይቁጥር</b> yiqwót(ĩ)r	<b>ይቁጥራል</b> yiqwót(ĩ)rāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		<b>ቀዝኖ</b> qázz(ǝ)n <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅዘን</b> maqzān	<b>ቀዝኝ</b> qázzāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቂይ</b> yǝqawǝi (-ǝyy § 6; § 8)	<b>ቂይ</b> qawǝi (-ǝyy § 6) pl. <b>ቂዩ</b> qawǝyyu	<b>ቂይቶ</b> qawǝyyit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቂየት</b> maqwǝyyät	
<b>ይቅዳ</b> yǝqdā	<b>ቅዳ</b> qǝdā	<b>ቅድቶ</b> qádd(ǝ)t <sup>wo</sup> (qǎ-, -rt- § 7d)	<b>መቅዳት</b> maqđát (§ 8)	<b>ቅጃ</b> qaj (qä-, -ጁ -ji)
<b>ይቅደም</b> yǝqdam	<b>ቅደም</b> qǝdam	<b>ቅድሞ</b> qádm <sup>wo</sup> (qǎ-, -rm- § 7d)	<b>መቅደም</b> maqđam	<b>ቅዳሚ</b> qadāmi
<b>ይቅደድ</b> yǝqdađ	<b>ቅደድ</b> qǝdađ	<b>ቅደ</b> qádd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅደድ</b> maqđad	<b>ቅዳጅ</b> qádaǝj (§ 8)
<b>ይቅጣ</b> yǝqta	<b>ቅጣ</b> qǝta	<b>ቅጥቶ</b> qátt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅጣት</b> maqtať (§ 8)	<b>ቅጭ</b> qac̣ (qä-, -ጪ -čǝ)
<b>ይቅጥል</b> yǝqáttil	<b>ቅጥል</b> qáttil	<b>ቅጥሎ</b> qáttil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅጥል</b> maqáttal	<b>ቅጣይ</b> qáttāi (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቅጠር</b> yǝqtaṛ (-tä-)	<b>ቅጠር</b> qǝtaṛ (-tä-)	<b>ቅጥር</b> qátr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅጠር</b> maqtaṛ (-tä-)	<b>ቅጣሪ</b> qatári
<b>ይቅጥር</b> yǝqwütaṛ (-tä-)	<b>ቅጥር</b> qwütaṛ (-tä-)	<b>ቂጥር</b> qwǝtr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅጥር</b> maqwütaṛ (-tä-)	<b>ቂጣሪ</b> qwǝtári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ቋጠረ</b> qwáttara (-tä-)	knot, t.	<b>ቋጥሩል</b> qwátrōāl	<b>ይቋጥር</b> yiqwáttir	<b>ይቋጥራል</b> yiqwáttirāl
<b>ቀጠቀጠ</b> qatáqqata	strike re- peatedly, t.	<b>ቀጥቅጧል</b> qátqitōāl	<b>ይቀጠቅጥ</b> yiqatáqqit	<b>ይቀጠቅጧል</b> yiqatáqqitāl
<b>ቁጠበ</b> qwóttaba (-ay-)	save, (money etc.) t.	<b>ቁጥበል</b> qwóttibōāl (-iy-)	<b>ይቁጥብ</b> yiqwóttib (-iy-)	<b>ይቁጥበል</b> yiqwóttibāl (-iy-)
<b>ቀጠነ</b> qáttana	be thin, i.	<b>ቀጥኑል</b> qátnōāl	<b>ይቀጥን</b> yiqát(ī)n	<b>ይቀጥናል</b> yiqát(ī)nāl
<b>ቀጠፈ</b> qáttafa	cheat, t.	<b>ቀጥኙል</b> qátfōāl	<b>ይቀጥፍ</b> yiqát(ī)f	<b>ይቀጥፋል</b> yiqát(ī)fāl
<b>ቁፈረ</b> qwóffara (-fä-)	dig, t.	<b>ቁፍሩል</b> qwóffirōāl	<b>ይቁፍር</b> yiqwóffir	<b>ይቁፍራል</b> yiqwóffirāl
<b>በላ</b> bállā	eat, t.	<b>በለቷል</b> báltōāl (bá-)	<b>ይበላ</b> yibálā (-yá-)	<b>ይበላል</b> yibálāl (-yá-)
<b>በለጠ</b> bállata	be more, i.	<b>በለጧል</b> báltōāl (bá-)	<b>ይበለጥ</b> yibált (-iy-, -ál-)	<b>ይበለጧል</b> yibáltāl (-iy-, -ál-)
<b>በራ</b> bárrā	shine, i.	<b>በርቷል</b> bártōāl (bá-)	<b>ይበራ</b> yibárā (-iy-, -ár-)	<b>ይበራል</b> yibárāl (-iy-, -ár-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይቋጥር</b> yiqwātīr	<b>ቋጥር</b> qwātīr	<b>ቋጥሮ</b> qwātīr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቋጠር</b> maqwātār (-tä-)	<b>ቋጣሪ</b> qwātāri
<b>ይቀጥቅጥ</b> yiqátqīt	<b>ቀጥቅጥ</b> qátqīt	<b>ቀጥቅጦ</b> qátqīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀጥቀጥ</b> maqátqāt	<b>ቀጥቃጭ</b> qátqāč (§ 8)
<b>ይቁጥብ</b> yiqwótṭīb (-iy)	<b>ቁጥብ</b> qwótṭīb	<b>ቁጥቦ</b> qwótṭīb <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>መቁጠብ</b> maqwótṭāb (-ay)	<b>ቁጣቢ</b> qwótṭābi (-yi)
<b>ይቅጠን</b> yiqṭan		<b>ቀጥኖ</b> qátñ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅጠን</b> maqṭan	<b>ቀጣኝ</b> qátāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቅጠፍ</b> yiqṭaf	<b>ቅጠፍ</b> qṭaf	<b>ቀጥፎ</b> qátṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቅጠፍ</b> maqṭaf	<b>ቀጣፊ</b> qatāfi
<b>ይቁፍር</b> yiqwóffir	<b>ቁፍር</b> qwóffir	<b>ቁፍሮ</b> qwóffir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቁፈር</b> maqwóffār (-fä-)	<b>ቁፋሪ</b> qwóffāri
<b>ይብላ</b> yíblā (-yl-)	<b>ብላ</b> bílā	<b>በልቶ</b> bált <sup>wo</sup> (bá-)	<b>መብላት</b> máblāt (-yl-; § 8)	<b>በይ</b> báj (bayy § 6)
<b>ይብለጥ</b> yíblat (-yl-)		<b>በልጦ</b> bált <sup>wo</sup> (bá-)	<b>መብለጥ</b> máblat (-yl-)	<b>†በላጭ</b> bálāč (§ 8)
<b>ይብራ</b> yíbrā (-yr-)		<b>በርቶ</b> bárt <sup>wo</sup> (bá-)	<b>መብራት</b> mábrāt (-yr-; § 8)	<b>†በሪ</b> bāri (bá-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>በረረ</b> bárrara (-rär-)	fly, i.	<b>በረረል</b> bárrōāl	<b>ይበር</b> yibárr (-vǎ-)	<b>ይበረል</b> yibárrāl (-vǎ-)
<b>በረታ</b> baráttā (bä-)	be strong, i.	<b>በርታል</b> bártītōāl (bǎ-)	<b>ይበረታ</b> yibaráttā (-iy-, -är-)	<b>ይበረታል</b> yibaráttāl (-iy-, -är-)
<b>በረደ</b> bárrada (bǎ-)	be cold, i.	<b>በርደል</b> bárdōāl (bǎ-)	<b>ይበርደ</b> yibárd (-iy-, -ǎr-)	<b>ይበርደል</b> yibárdāl (-iy-, -ǎr-)
<b>በሰለ</b> bássala	ripen, i.	<b>በሰለል</b> básloāl	<b>ይበሰል</b> yibás(ǐ)l (-iy-)	<b>ይበሰልል</b> yibás(ǐ)lāl (-iy-)
<b>በሰበሰ</b> basábbasa	be drenched, i.	<b>በሰበሰል</b> básbisōāl (-sv-)	<b>ይበሰበሰ</b> yibasábbis (-iy-)	<b>ይበሰበሰል</b> yibasábbisāl (-iy-)
<b>በቃ</b> báqqā (bǎ-)	suffice, i.	<b>በቃል</b> báqtōāl (bǎ-)	<b>ይበቃ</b> yibáqqā (-iy-, -ǎq-)	<b>ይበቃል</b> yibáqqāl (-iy-, -ǎq-)
<b>በቀለ</b> báqqala (bǎ-)	sprout, i.	<b>በቀለል</b> báqlōāl (bǎ-)	<b>ይበቀል</b> yibáq(ǐ)l (-iy-, -ǎq-)	<b>ይበቀልል</b> yibáq(ǐ)lāl (-iy-, -ǎq-)
<b>በተነ</b> báttana (-ättä-)	scatter, t.	<b>በተነል</b> báttinōāl (bǎ-)	<b>ይበትን</b> yibáttin (-iy-, -ǎt-)	<b>ይበትናል</b> yibáttināl (-iy-, -ǎt-)
<b>በዛ</b> bázzā (bǎ-)	be much, i.	<b>በዛል</b> báztōāl (bǎ-)	<b>ይበዛ</b> yibázā (-iy-, -ǎz-)	<b>ይበዛል</b> yibázāl (-iy-, -ǎz-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይብረር</b> yibrar (-yr-, -är)	<b>ብረር</b> bīrar (-är)	<b>በረ</b> bārr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መብረር</b> mābrar (-yr-, -är)	<b>በረሪ</b> barāri (bä-)
<b>ይበርታ</b> yibartā (-iy-, -är-)	<b>በርታ</b> bārtā (bā-)	<b>በርትቶ</b> bārtīt <sup>wo</sup> (bā-)	<b>መበርታት</b> mabārtāt (-ay-, -är-; § 8)	<b>በርች</b> barč (bä-, -ṭē -čī)
<b>ይብረድ</b> yibrad (-yr-)		<b>በርድ</b> bārd <sup>wo</sup> (bā-)	<b>መብረድ</b> mābrad (-yr-)	
<b>ይበሰል</b> yībsal (-ys-, -äl)	<b>ብሰል</b> bīsal (-äl)	<b>በሰሎ</b> bāsl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መብሰል</b> mābsal (-ys-, -äl)	<b>በሳይ</b> bāsāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይበስብስ</b> yibāsbiṣ (-yāsṽ-)	<b>በስብስ</b> bāsbiṣ (-sṽ-)	<b>በስብሶ</b> bāsbiṣ <sup>wo</sup> (-sṽ-)	<b>መበስበስ</b> mabāsbaṣ (-yāsṽ-)	<b>በስባሽ</b> bāsbaś (-sṽ-; § 8)
<b>ይብቃ</b> yībqā (-yq-)		<b>በቅቶ</b> bāqt <sup>wo</sup> (bā-)	<b>መብቃት</b> mābqāt (-yq-; § 8)	<b>† በቂ</b> bāqi (bā-)
<b>ይብቀል</b> yībqal (-yq-)		<b>በቅሎ</b> bāql <sup>wo</sup> (bā-)	<b>መብቀል</b> mābqal (-yq-)	<b>በቃይ</b> bāqāi (bā-; -āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይበትን</b> yibāttin (-iy-, -āt-)	<b>በትን</b> bāttin (bā-)	<b>በትኖ</b> bāttin <sup>wo</sup> (bā-)	<b>መበትን</b> mabāttan (-ay-, -ättä-)	<b>በታኝ</b> bāttān (bā-; -āññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይብዛ</b> yībzā (-yz-)	<b>ብዛ</b> bīzā	<b>በዝቶ</b> bāzt <sup>wo</sup> (bā-)	<b>መብዛት</b> mābzāt (-yz-; § 8)	<b>በጋፕ</b> bāž (bä-, -ṭē -žī)



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>በደለ</b> báddalā (bá-)	ill-treat, t.	<b>በደሏል</b> báddilōāl (bá-)	<b>ይበድል</b> yibáddil (-iy-, -ád-)	<b>ይበድላል</b> yibáddilāl (-iy-, -ád-)
<b>በደነ</b> báddana (bá-)	be paralysed, i.	<b>በደኑል</b> bádnōāl (bá-)	<b>ይበድን</b> yibád(ī)n (-iy-, -ád-)	<b>ይበድናል</b> yibád(ī)nāl (-iy-, -ád-)
<b>በጅ</b> bájja (bá-) 2nd -ጅህ -jjäh, etc.	be good, i.	<b>በጅቷል</b> bájjitōāl (bá-)	<b>ይበጅ</b> yibájj (-iy-, -áj-)	<b>ይበጅል</b> yibájjāl (-iy-, -áj-)
<b>ተለላከ</b> G. találaka	be sent to and fro, p.	<b>ተለላኩል</b> talál(ī)kōāl (-lāl-)	<b>ይለላክ</b> yillalák	<b>ይለላክል</b> yillalákāl
<b>ተላላከ</b> Š. talālaka	be sent to and fro, p.	<b>ተላላኩል</b> talál(ī)kōāl	<b>ይለላክ</b> yillalák	<b>ይለላክል</b> yillalákāl
<b>ተለመደ</b> talámmada	be used, P.	<b>ተለመደል</b> talámdōāl	<b>ይለመድ</b> yillámmad	<b>ይለመዳል</b> yillámma- dāl
<b>ተላሰ</b> talása	be licked, P.	<b>ተላሰል</b> tálisōāl (tá-)	<b>ይላሰ</b> yillás	<b>ይላሳል</b> yillásāl
<b>ተለቀመ</b> taláqqama	be picked, P.	<b>ተለቀሟል</b> taláqqmōāl	<b>ይለቀም</b> yilláqqam	<b>ይለቀማል</b> yilláqqamāl
<b>ተላቀሰ</b> taláqqasa	mourn publicly, i.	<b>ተላቀሷል</b> taláqsōāl	<b>ይላቀስ</b> yilláqqas	<b>ይላቀሳል</b> yilláqqasāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይበድል</b> yibáddil (-iy-, -ád-)	<b>በድል</b> báddil (bá-)	<b>በድሎ</b> báddil <sup>wo</sup> (bá-)	<b>መበድል</b> mabáddal (-ay-, -áddä-)	<b>ተበዳይ</b> báddäy (bá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		<b>በድኅ</b> bádn <sup>wo</sup> (bá-)	<b>መበድን</b> mábdan (-yd-, -än)	
<b>ይበጅ</b> yibájji (-iy-, -áj-; § 8)		<b>በጅቶ</b> bájjit <sup>wo</sup> (bá-)	<b>መበጅት</b> mabájjät (-ay-, -áj-)	
<b>ይለላክ</b> yillálák (§ 8)	<b>ተለላክ</b> találák (§ 8)	<b>ተለልክ</b> talál(i)k <sup>wo</sup> (-lál-)	<b>መለላክ</b> mallálák (§ 8)	<b>ተለላክ.</b> talaláki
<b>ይላላክ</b> yillálák (§ 8)	<b>ተላላክ</b> találák (§ 8)	<b>ተላልክ</b> talál(i)k <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላላክ</b> mallálák (§ 8)	<b>ተላላክ.</b> talāláki
<b>ይለመድ</b> yillámäd	<b>ተለመድ</b> talámäd	<b>ተለምድ</b> talámd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለመድ</b> mallámäd	<b>ተለማጅ</b> talámmáj (§ 8)
<b>ይላስ</b> yillás (§ 8)	<b>ተላስ</b> tálás (§ 8)	<b>ተልሶ</b> tális <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መላስ</b> mállás (§ 8)	<b>ተላሽ</b> tálás (§ 8; -ሽ. -ši)
<b>ይለቀም</b> yilláqam		<b>ተለቀሞ</b> taláqm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለቀም</b> malláqam	<b>ተለቃሚ</b> taláqámi
<b>ይላቀስ</b> yilláqas	<b>ተላቀስ</b> taláqas	<b>ተላቅሶ</b> taláqs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መላቀስ</b> malláqas	<b>ተላቃሽ</b> taláqás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተለቀቀ</b> taláqqaqə	be given up, p.	<b>ተለቀል</b> taláqqōāl	<b>ይለቀቅ</b> yilláqqəq	<b>ይለቀቃል</b> yilláqqəqāl
<b>ተለቃቀመ</b> taləqáqqə- mə	be picked out, p.	<b>ተለቃቅሻል</b> taləqáq- mōāl	<b>ይለቃቀም</b> yilləqáq- qəm	<b>ይለቃቀማል</b> yilləqáqqə- māl
<b>ተለበበ</b> talábbabə (-yə)	have a halter put on, p.	<b>ተለበቧል</b> talábbibōāl (-iy-)	<b>ይለበብ</b> yillábbəb (-əy)	<b>ይለበበል</b> yillábbəbāl (-yə-)
<b>ተለበች</b> tálləbäč (-əyə- ; -äčč § 6)	be milked, p.	<b>ተለበለች</b> tállálläč (-lyä- ; -äčč § 6)	<b>ትተለብ</b> tittálləb (-əy)	<b>ትተለበለች</b> tittálləbāl- läč (-yə- ; -äčč § 6)
<b>ተለከ</b> talákkä	be measured, p.	<b>ተለከቷል</b> talákkitōāl (-lā-)	<b>ይለክ</b> yillákkä	<b>ይለክል</b> yillákkāl
<b>ተለከ</b> taláka	be sent, p.	<b>ተለከል</b> tálíkōāl (tā-)	<b>ይለክ</b> yillák	<b>ይለክል</b> yillákāl
<b>ተለወጠ</b> taláuwatə	be changed, p.	<b>ተለወጧል</b> taláuwū- tōāl	<b>ይለወጥ</b> yilláuwət	<b>ይለወጣል</b> yilláuwətāl
<b>ተለየ</b> taláyyä 2nd <b>ተለየህ</b> taláyyäh, etc.	be dis- tinguished, p.	<b>ተለየቷል</b> taláyyitōāl	<b>ይለየ</b> yilláyy	<b>ይለየል</b> yilláyyāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይለቀቅ</b> yilláqaq	<b>ተለቀቅ</b> taláqaq	<b>ተለቀ</b> taláqq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለቀቅ</b> malláqaq	<b>ተለቃቂ</b> taláqqáqi
<b>ይለቃቀም</b> yilláqáqam		<b>ተለቃቅም</b> taláqáqm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለቃቀም</b> malláqá-qam	<b>ተለቃቃሚ</b> taláqāqāmi
<b>ይለበብ</b> yillábab (-vay)		<b>ተለበበ</b> talábbib <sup>wo</sup> (-iv-)	<b>መለበብ</b> mallábab (-vay)	<b>ተለበበ</b> talábbábi (-vi)
<b>ትታለብ</b> tittálab (-ay)	<b>ታለቢ</b> tálabi (-vi)	<b>ታልባ</b> tálbā (-lv-)	<b>መታለብ</b> mattálab (-ay)	<b>ታለቢ</b> tálábi (-vi)
<b>ይለክ</b> yillákā	<b>ተለክ</b> talákā	<b>ተለክቶ</b> talákkīt <sup>wo</sup> (-lá-)	<b>መለክት</b> mallákāt (§ 8)	<b>ተለክ</b> talákki (-lá-)
<b>ይለክ</b> yillák (§ 8)	<b>ተለክ</b> tálák (§ 8)	<b>ተልክ</b> tálik <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መለክ</b> mallák (§ 8)	<b>ተለክ</b> taláki
<b>ይለወጥ</b> yilláuāt	<b>ተለወጥ</b> taláuāt	<b>ተለወጦ</b> taláuūt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለወጥ</b> malláuāt	<b>ተለዋጭ</b> taláuwáč (§ 8)
<b>ይለይ</b> yillái (-áy § 6; § 8) pl. <b>ይለዩ</b> yilláyyu		<b>ተለይቶ</b> taláyyīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለየት</b> malláyāt (-láiat)	<b>ተለዩ</b> taláyyi



Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተለገመ</b> talággw- ma	have a bridle put on, p.	<b>ተለገማል</b> talággwū- mōāl	<b>ይለገም</b> yillággwom	<b>ይለገማል</b> yillággwaw- māl
<b>ተላጩ</b> taláččä	be shaved, p.	<b>ተላጩታል</b> taláč(ī)tōāl	<b>ይላጩ</b> yilláčč	<b>ይላጩል</b> yilláččāl
2nd <b>ተላጩህ</b> taláččäh, etc.	shave one- self, r.			
<b>ተመለሰ</b> tamalállasa	come and go, i.	<b>ተመለሰል</b> tamalál(ī)- sōāl	<b>ይመለስ</b> yimmalál- las	<b>ይመለሳል</b> yimmalál- lasāl
<b>ተመለስ</b> tamállasa (-má-)	return, i.	<b>ተመለሰል</b> tamállisōāl (-má-)	<b>ይመለስ</b> yimmállas (-má-)	<b>ይመለሳል</b> yimmállas- sāl (-má-)
<b>ተመለከተ</b> tamalák- kata	watch, t.	<b>ተመለከታል</b> tamálkitōāl (-má-)	<b>ይመለከት</b> yimmalák- kat (-ät)	<b>ይመለከታል</b> yimmalák- katāl
<b>ታመመ</b> támmama	be ill, i.	<b>ታሻል</b> támmōāl	<b>ይታመም</b> yittámmam	<b>ይታመማል</b> yittámma- māl
<b>ተመራ</b> tamárrä	be guided, p.	<b>ተመርታል</b> tamártōāl (-má-)	<b>ይመራ</b> yimmárrä	<b>ይመራል</b> yimmárräl
<b>ተማረ</b> tamára	(a) learn, i. (b) be for- given, p.	<b>ተምሩል</b> tám(ī)rōāl	<b>ይማር</b> yimmár	<b>ይማራል</b> yimmáräl
<b>ተመረመረ</b> tamarám- marä (-ärámmä-)	be ex- amined, p.	<b>ተመርምሩል</b> tamarmi- rōāl (-má-)	<b>ይመረመር</b> yimmarám- mar	<b>ይመረመራል</b> yimmarám- maräl (-ärámmä-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይለጉም</b> yillágwom		<b>ተለጉም</b> talággwū- m <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለጉም</b> mallágwom	
<b>ይለጅ</b> yilláč (§ 8)	<b>ተለጅ</b> táláč (§ 8)	<b>ተለጅቶ</b> taláč(ǝ)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መለጅት</b> malláčät	<b>ተለጪ</b> taláč(č)i
<b>ይመለስ</b> yimmalálas	<b>ተመለስ</b> tamalálas	<b>ተመለሶ</b> tama- lál(ǝ)s <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመለስ</b> mamma- lálás	<b>ተመለሰኝ</b> tamalálás (§ 8)
<b>ይመለስ</b> yimmálas (-má-)	<b>ተመለስ</b> tamálas (-má-)	<b>ተመለሶ</b> tamállis <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	<b>መመለስ</b> mammálas (-má-)	<b>ተመለኝ</b> tamállás (-má-; § 8)
<b>ይመልክት</b> yimmálkät (-má-, -ät)	<b>ተመልክት</b> tamálkät (-má-, -ät)	<b>ተመልክቶ</b> tamálkīt <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	<b>መመልክት</b> mammálkät (-má-, -ät)	<b>ተመልክኝ</b> tamálkáč (-má-; § 8)
<b>ይታመም</b> yittámam		<b>ታም</b> tāmm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታመም</b> mattámam	<b>ታማሚ</b> tāmāmi
<b>ይመራ</b> yimmára (-má-)	<b>ተመራ</b> tamára (-má-)	<b>ተመርቶ</b> tamárt <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	<b>መመራት</b> mammáráät (-ár-; § 8)	<b>ተመሪ</b> tamári (-má-)
<b>ይማር</b> yimmár (§ 8)	<b>ተማር</b> támár (§ 8)	<b>ተምር</b> tām(ǝ)r <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማር</b> mámmár (§ 8)	(a) <b>ተማሪ</b> tamári
<b>ይመርመር</b> yimmármar (-ármä-)		<b>ተመርምር</b> tamármir <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	<b>መመርመር</b> mammár- mar (-ármä-)	<b>ተመርማሪ</b> tamármári (-amä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተመረረ</b> tamárrara (-rär-)	be annoyed, i.	<b>ተመረረል</b> tamárrōāl	<b>ይመረር</b> yimmárrar (-rär)	<b>ይመረራል</b> yimmárra- rāl (-rär-)
<b>ተማረከ</b> tamárraka	be captured, p.	<b>ተማርካል</b> tamárkōāl	<b>ይማረክ</b> yimmárrak	<b>ይማረካል</b> yimmárra- kāl
<b>ተመረጠ</b> tamárrata	be chosen, p.	<b>ተመርጧል</b> tamártōāl (-má-)	<b>ይመረጥ</b> yimmárrat	<b>ይመረጧል</b> yimmárra- tāl
<b>ተመሰገነ</b> tamaság- gana	be praised, p.	<b>ተመሰገኑል</b> tamasgi- nōāl	<b>ይመሰገን</b> yimmaság- gan	<b>ይመሰገናል</b> yimmaság- ganāl
<b>ተምበረከከ</b> tambarák- kaka (-bä-)	kneel, i.	<b>ተምበርከካል</b> tambárki- kōāl (-bá-)	<b>ይምበረከክ</b> yimbarák- kak (-bä-; § 7c)	<b>ይምበረከካል</b> yimbarák- kakāl (-bä-; § 7c)
<b>ተመታ</b> tamáttä	be struck,	<b>ተመትቷል</b> tamáttōāl	<b>ይመታ</b> yimmáttä	<b>ይመታል</b> yimmáttāl
<b>ተማታ</b> tamáttä	come to blows, i.	<b>ተማትቷል</b> tamáttōāl	<b>ይማታ</b> yimmáttä	<b>ይማታል</b> yimmáttāl
<b>ተመቸ</b> tamáččä (-má-)	be suitable, i.	<b>ተመችቷል</b> tamáč(č)i- tōāl (-má-)	<b>ይመች</b> yimmáčč (-má-)	<b>ይመቸል</b> yimmáččāl (-má-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
neg. አይመረር āimmárarar (-árär)	neg. አትመረር āttimmárarar (-árär)	ተመሮ tamárro <sup>wo</sup>	መመረር mamámárarar (-árär)	ተመራሪ tamarári (-mä-)
ይመረክ yimmáarak	ተመረክ tamáarak	ተመርክ tamárk <sup>wo</sup>	መመረክ mamámáarak	ተመራሪክ tamārāki
ይመረጥ yimmáratat (-má-)	ተመረጥ tamáratat (-má-)	ተመርጦ tamárt <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	መመረጥ mamámáratat (-má-)	ተመራጭ tamá(r)áč (§ 8)
ይመስገን yimmásgan	ተመስገን tamásgan	ተመስግኖ tamásgin <sup>wo</sup>	መመስገን mamámás- gan	ተመስጋኝ tamásgāñ (-ññ § 6 ; § 8)
ይምበርክክ ymbáarkak (-bá- ; § 7c)	ተምበርክክ tambáarkak (-bá-)	ተምበርክክ tambár- kik <sup>wo</sup> (-bá-)	መምበርክክ mambár- kak (-bá- ; § 7c)	ተምበርክክ tambarkáki (-bä-)
ይመታ yimmátā	ተመታ tamátā	ተመትቶ tamát <sup>wo</sup>	መመታት mamámátāt (§ 8)	ተመች támáč (-áč ; § 8 ; -ፑ -či)
ይማታ yimmátā	ተማታ tamátā	ተማትቶ tamát <sup>wo</sup>	መማታት mamámátāt (§ 8)	ተማች támáč (§ 8 ; -ፑ -či)
ይመች yimmáč (-má- ; § 8)		ተመችቶ tamáč(č)it <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	መመችት mamámáčät (-má-)	ተመች támáč (-má- ; § 8 ; -ፑ -či)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተመነ</b> tāmmana	be believed, p. believe, t.	<b>ተምኑል</b> (p.) tāmnoāl (t.) tāmni- noāl	<b>ይተመን</b> yittāmman	<b>ይተመናል</b> yittāmmanāl
<b>ተመነዘረ</b> tamanáz- zara (-zä-)	be changed, p.	<b>ተመንዝረል</b> tamanázi- roāl	<b>ይመነዘር</b> yimmánáz- zar (-zä-)	<b>ይመነዘራል</b> yimmánáz- zarāl (-zä-)
<b>ተመኘ</b> tamáññä (-mä-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	long for, t.	<b>ተመኝቷል</b> tamáññi- toāl (-mä-)	<b>ይመኝ</b> yimmáññ (-mä-)	<b>ይመኝል</b> yimmáññāl (-mä-)
<b>ተማከረ</b> tamákkara (-kä-)	deliberate, i.	<b>ተማክረል</b> tamákrōāl	<b>ይማከር</b> yimmákkar (-kä-)	<b>ይማከራል</b> yimmákkar- rāl (-kä-)
<b>ተሞከረ</b> tam <sup>wók</sup> - kara (-kä-)	be tried, p.	<b>ተሞክረል</b> tam <sup>wókki</sup> - roāl	<b>ይሞከር</b> yimm <sup>wók</sup> - kar (-kä-)	<b>ይሞክራል</b> yimm <sup>wók</sup> - karāl (-kä-)
<b>ተመዘነ</b> tamázzana	weigh, i. be weighed, p.	<b>ተመዝኑል</b> tamázzī- noāl	<b>ይመዘን</b> yimmázzañ nāl	<b>ይመዘናል</b> yimmázza- nāl
<b>ተመገበ</b> tamággaba (-ṽa)	be fed, p.	<b>ተመገቧል</b> tamággi- boāl (-iy-)	<b>ይመገብ</b> yimmággab (-ay)	<b>ይመገባል</b> yimmággab- bāl (-ay-)
<b>ተረመ</b> tārrama	be weeded, p.	<b>ተርሻል</b> tārrimōāl	<b>ይተረም</b> yittārram	<b>ይተረማል</b> yittārramāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይታመን</b> yittáman	<b>ታመን</b> táman	<b>ታምኖ</b> (p.) támn <sup>wo</sup> (t.) támmín <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታመን</b> mattáman	<b>ታማኝ</b> (p.) táamáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8) (t.) támmáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይመንዘር</b> yimmánzar (-zä-)		<b>ተመንዘር</b> tamánzir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመንዘር</b> mammán- zar (-zä-)	<b>ተተመንዘሪ</b> tamanzári
<b>ይመኝ</b> yimmáñ (-má-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	<b>ተመኝ</b> támáñ (-má-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	<b>ተመኝቶ</b> tamáññit <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	<b>መመኝት</b> mammáñät (-má-)	<b>ተመኝ</b> támáññ (-má-; § 8)
<b>ይማክር</b> yimmákär (-kä-)	<b>ተማክር</b> tamákär (-kä-)	<b>ተማክሮ</b> tamákr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማክር</b> mammákär (-kä-)	<b>ተማክሪ</b> tamākári
<b>ይሞክር</b> yimm <sup>wo</sup> ókär (-kä-)		<b>ተሞክሮ</b> tam <sup>wo</sup> ók- kír <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መሞክር</b> mamm <sup>wo</sup> - kär (-kä-)	<b>ተተሞክሪ</b> tam <sup>wo</sup> ok- kári
<b>ይመዘን</b> yimmázan	<b>ተመዘን</b> tamázan	<b>ተመዘኖ</b> tamázzin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መመዘን</b> mammázan	<b>ተተመዘኝ</b> tamázzáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይመገብ</b> yimmágab (-ay)	<b>ተመገብ</b> tamágab (-ay)	<b>ተመገብ</b> tamággib <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>መመገብ</b> mammágab (-ay)	<b>ተመገቢ</b> tamaggábi (-yi)
<b>ይታረም</b> yittáram		<b>ታርም</b> tárrim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታረም</b> mattáram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተረራቁ</b> G. tararāqu (tārā-)	be separated, p.	<b>ተረርቀዋል</b> tarár(ī)- qauāl (tārā-)	<b>ይረራቁ</b> yirrarāqu (-ārā-)	<b>ይረራቃሉ</b> yirrarāqállu (-ārā-)
<b>ተራረቀ</b> tarārraqa (tā-)	make peace, i.	<b>ተራርቋል</b> tarár(ī)qōāl (tā-)	<b>ይተራረቅ</b> yittarārraqa (-tā-)	<b>ይተራረቃል</b> yittarārra- qāl (-tā-)
<b>ተራራቁ</b> Š. tarārāqu (tā-)	be separated, p.	<b>ተራርቀዋል</b> tarár(ī)- qauāl (tā-)	<b>ይራራቁ</b> yirrārāqu	<b>ይራራቃሉ</b> yirrārāqállu
<b>ተረሳ</b> tarássā (tā-)	be forgotten, p.	<b>ተረስቷል</b> tarástōāl (-ārā-)	<b>ይረሳ</b> yirræssā	<b>ይረሳል</b> yirræssāl
<b>ተረበ</b> tárriba (tá-, -ya)	play, i.	<b>ተርቧል</b> tárribōāl (tá-, -iy-)	<b>ይተርብ</b> yitárib (-tá-, -iy-)	<b>ይተርባል</b> yitáribāl (-tá-, -iy-)
<b>ተራብ</b> tarába (tā-, -ya)	be hungry, i.	<b>ተርቧል</b> táribōāl (tá-, -iy-)	<b>ይራብ</b> yirráb (-áy-)	<b>ይራባል</b> yirrábāl (-áy-)
<b>ተረታ</b> taráttā (tā-)	be overcome, p.	<b>ተረትቷል</b> taráttōāl (tā-)	<b>ይረታ</b> yirrátta	<b>ይረታል</b> yirráttaāl
<b>ተረተረ</b> taráttara (-ārátta-)	crack, t.	<b>ተርትሩል</b> tártirōāl (tā-)	<b>ይተረትር</b> yitaráttir (-itā-)	<b>ይተረትራል</b> yitaráttiral (-itā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይረራቁ</b> yirrarāqu (-ärä-)	<b>ተረራቁ</b> tararāqu (tärä-)	<b>ተረርቀው</b> tarār(ī)qau (tärä-)	<b>መረራቅ</b> marrarāq (-ärrä-; § 8)	<b>ተረራቅኝ</b> tararāq <sup>wo</sup> č (tärä-; -čč § 6)
<b>ይተረረቅ</b> yittarāraq (-tä-)	<b>ተረረቅ</b> tarāraq (tä-)	<b>ተረርቅ</b> tarār(ī)q <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መተረረቅ</b> mattarāraq (-tä-)	<b>ተረረቅ</b> tarāraqi (tä-)
<b>ይረራቁ</b> yirrārāqu	<b>ተረራቁ</b> tarārāqu (tä-)	<b>ተረርቀው</b> tarār(ī)qau (tä-)	<b>መረራቅ</b> marrarāq (§ 8)	<b>ተረራቅኝ</b> tarārāq <sup>wo</sup> č (tä-; -čč § 6)
<b>ይረሳ</b> yirrasā		<b>ተረስቶ</b> tarāst <sup>wo</sup> (-ärä-)	<b>መረሳት</b> marrasāt (§ 8)	<b>ተረሽ</b> tarās (-ärä-; § 8; ሺ- -ši)
<b>ይተርብ</b> yitarrib (-tä-, -iy)	<b>ተርብ</b> tarrib (tä-, -iy)	<b>ተርቦ</b> tarrib <sup>wo</sup> (tä-, -iy-)	<b>መተርብ</b> matarrāb (-tä-, -ay)	<b>ተርቢ</b> tarribi (tä-, -yi)
<b>ይራብ</b> yirrab (-äy; § 8)	<b>ተራብ</b> tarāb (tä-, -äy; § 8)	<b>ተርቦ</b> tarrib <sup>wo</sup> (tä-, -iy-)	<b>መራብ</b> marrab (-äy; § 8)	<b>ተራቢ</b> tarābi (tä-, -yi)
<b>ይረታ</b> yirratā	<b>ተረታ</b> tarātā (tä-)	<b>ተረትቶ</b> tarātt <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መረታት</b> marratāt (§ 8)	<b>ተረኝ</b> tarāč (-ärä-; § 8; -። -či)
<b>ይተርትር</b> yitartir (-itä-)	<b>ተርትር</b> tartir (tä-)	<b>ተርትሮ</b> tartir <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መተርተር</b> matartar (-ärtä-)	<b>ተርታሪ</b> tartāri (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተረከ</b> tárṛaka (tá-)	narrate, t.	<b>ተርከል</b> tárkōāl (tárrik-, tá-)	<b>ይተርከ</b> yītárk (-tárrik, -tá-)	<b>ይተርከል</b> yītárkāl (-tárrik-, -tá-)
<b>ተረገመ</b> tarággw- ma (tä-)	interpret, t.	<b>ተርገሞል</b> tárgwū- mōāl (tá-)	<b>ይተረገም</b> yītarág- gwūm (-tä-)	<b>ይተረገማል</b> yītarággwū- māl (-tä-)
<b>ተርገበገበ</b> targabág- gaba (tä- -yággay-)	wave, i.	<b>ተርገበገቧል</b> targábgī- bōāl (tä- -ygiy-)	<b>ይርገበገብ</b> yir(r)gabág- gab (§ 7c; -yággay)	<b>ይርገበገባል</b> yir(r)gabág- gabāl (§ 7c; -yággay-)
<b>ተረፈ</b> tárṛafa (tá-)	remain over, i.	<b>ተርፋል</b> tárfōāl (tá-)	<b>ይተርፍ</b> yītárf (-tá-)	<b>ይተርፋል</b> yītárfāl (-tá-)
<b>ተሰለፈ</b> tasállafa (-äsä-)	be paraded, p.	<b>ተሰለፋል</b> tasállifōāl (-äsä-)	<b>ይሰለፍ</b> yissállaf (-sä-)	<b>ይሰለፋል</b> yissállafāl (-sä-)
<b>ተሰማ</b> tasámma (tä-)	be heard, P.	<b>ተሰምቷል</b> tasámtōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰማ</b> yissámma	<b>ይሰማል</b> yissámmāl
<b>ተሰማማ</b> tasamám- mā (-äsä-) [ተሰማማ] (tasamám- mā, tä-)	make peace, i.	<b>ተሰማምቷል</b> tasamám- tōāl (-äsä-) [ተሰማ-] (tasamá-, tä-)	<b>ይሰማማ</b> yissamám- mā [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)	<b>ይሰማማል</b> yissamám- māl [ይሰማ-] (yis(s)mā-; § 7c)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይትረክ</b> yitrak	<b>ትረክ</b> tirak	<b>ተርክ</b> tárk <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መትረክ</b> mátrak	<b>ተረኩ</b> tar(r)áki
<b>ይተርክ</b> yitárrik (-tá-)	<b>ተርክ</b> tárrik (tá-)	(tárrik-, tá-)	<b>መተርክ</b> matárrak (-tá-)	(tä-)
<b>ይተርጉም</b> yitárgwüm (-tá-)	<b>ተርጉም</b> tárgwüm (tá-)	<b>ተርጉሞ</b> tárgwüm <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መተርጉም</b> matárgwóm (-tá-)	<b>ተርጓሚ</b> targwámi (tä-)
<b>ይርገብገብ</b> yir(r)gábgab (§ 7c; -ygay)	<b>ተርገብገብ</b> targábgab (tä-, -ygay)	<b>ተርገብግቦ</b> targábgib <sup>wo</sup> (tä-, -ygiy-)	<b>መርገብገብ</b> mar(r)gábgab (§ 7c; mä-, -ygay)	<b>ተርገብጋቢ</b> targabgábi (tä-, -ygáy-)
<b>ይትረፍ</b> yitraf		<b>ተርፍ</b> tárf <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መትረፍ</b> mátraf	<b>ተትረፈ</b> taráfi (tä-)
<b>ይሰለፍ</b> yissálaf (-sä-)	<b>ተሰለፍ</b> tasálaf (-äsä-)	<b>ተሰልፎ</b> tasállif <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰለፍ</b> massálaf (-sä-)	<b>ተሰላፈ</b> tasalláfi (-äsä-)
<b>ይሰማ</b> yissámã	<b>ተሰማ</b> tasámã (tä-)	<b>ተሰምቶ</b> tasámt <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሰማት</b> massámát (§ 8)	<b>ተሰሚ</b> tasámi (tä-)
<b>ይሰማማ</b> yissamámã	<b>ተሰማማ</b> tasamámã (-äsä-)	<b>ተሰማምቶ</b> tasamámt <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰማማት</b> massamá- mát (§ 8)	<b>ተሰማሚ</b> tasamámi (-äsä-)
[ይሰማ-] (yis(s)má-; § 7c)	[ተሰማ-] (tasamá-, tä-)	[ተሰማ-] (tasamá-, tä-)	[መሰማ-] (mas(s)má-; § 7c)	[ተሰማ-] (tasamá-, tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተሰመረ ሸ.</b> taṣamárṛa (-äsä-) 2nd -ረህ -rrah (-äh), etc.	graze, i.	<b>ተሰመርቷል</b> taṣamártōāl (-äsämä-)	<b>ይሰመር</b> yissamárr	<b>ይሰመራል</b> yissamárrāl
<b>ተሰማራ G.</b> taṣamárrā (-äsä-)	graze, i.	<b>ተሰማርቷል</b> taṣamártōāl (-äsä-)	<b>ይሰማራ</b> yissamárrā	<b>ይሰማራል</b> yissamárrāl
<b>ተሰራ</b> taṣárrā (-äsá-)	be built, p. be decreed, P.	<b>ተሰርቷል</b> taṣártōāl (-äsá-)	<b>ይሰራ</b> yissárrā (-sá-)	<b>ይሰራል</b> yissárrāl (-sá-)
<b>ተሰረ</b> tássara (-sä-)	be tied, p.	<b>ተስረቷል</b> tásróāl	<b>ይተስር</b> yittássar (-sä-)	<b>ይተስራል</b> yittássarāl (-sä-)
<b>ተሰረሰረ</b> taṣarásara (-ärássä-)	be bored, P.	<b>ተስርስረቷል</b> taṣársirōāl (-äsá-)	<b>ይሰረሰር</b> yissarásar (-ärássä-)	<b>ይሰረሰራል</b> yissarásar- rāl(-ärássä-)
<b>ተሰረቀ</b> taṣárraqa (-äsá-)	be stolen, P.	<b>ተስርቋል</b> taṣárrqōāl (-äsá-)	<b>ይሰረቅ</b> yissárraqa (-sá-)	<b>ይሰረቅል</b> yissárraqāl (-sá-)
<b>ተሰሳተ G.</b> taṣasáta (-äsä-)	be confused, i.	<b>ተሰስቷል</b> taṣás(ī)tōāl (-äsá-)	<b>ይሰሳት</b> yissasát (-säs-)	<b>ይሰሳታል</b> yissasátāl (-säs-)
<b>ተሰሳተ ሸ.</b> taṣāsáta (tä-)	be confused, i.	<b>ተሰስቷል</b> taṣás(ī)tōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰሳት</b> yissāsát	<b>ይሰሳታል</b> yissāsátāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሰመር</b> yissámáṛ (-är)		<b>ተሰመርቶ</b> taşámárt <sup>wo</sup> (-äsämá-)	<b>መሰመረት</b> massámá- rat (-árä-)	<b>ተሰማሪ</b> taşamári (-äsä-)
<b>ይሰማራ</b> yissamárá		<b>ተሰማርቶ</b> taşamárt <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰማራት</b> massamá- rát (§ 8)	<b>ተሰማሪ</b> taşamári (-äsä-)
<b>ይሰራ</b> yissára (-sä-)		<b>ተሰርቶ</b> taşárt <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰራት</b> massárá t (-sä-; § 8)	<b>ተሰሪ</b> taşári (-äsä-)
<b>ይተሰር</b> yittásar (-sä-)	<b>ተሰር</b> tásar (-sä-)	<b>ተሰርኖ</b> tásr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መተሰር</b> mattásar (-sä-)	<b>ተሰሪ</b> tásári
<b>ይሰርስር</b> yissársar (-ársä-)		<b>ተሰርስርኖ</b> taşársir <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰርስር</b> massársar (-ársä-)	<b>ተተሰርሳሪ</b> taşarsári (-äsä-)
<b>ይሰረቅ</b> yissáraṣ (-sä-)		<b>ተሰርቆ</b> taşárq <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰረቅ</b> massáraṣ (-sä-)	<b>ተተሰራቂ</b> taşaráqi (-äsä-)
<b>ይሰሳት</b> yissását (-säs-; § 8)	<b>ተሰሳት</b> taşását (-äsä-; § 8)	<b>ተሰስቶ</b> taşás(ī)t <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰሳት</b> massását (-säs-; § 8)	<b>ተሰሳች</b> taşásáč (-äsä-; § 8)
<b>ይሳሳት</b> yissását (§ 8)	<b>ተሳሳት</b> taşását (tä-; § 8)	<b>ተሳስቶ</b> taşás(ī)t <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሳሳት</b> massását (§ 8)	<b>ተሳሳች</b> taşásáč (tä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተሰቀለ</b> tasáqqala (tä-)	be sus- pended, p. ride, i.	<b>ተሰቅሏል</b> tasáqlōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰቀል</b> yissáqqal	<b>ይሰቀላል</b> yissáqqalāl
<b>ተሳበ</b> tasába (tä-, -ya)	be drawn, p.	<b>ተስቧል</b> tásibōāl (tá-, -iy-)	<b>ይሳበ</b> yissáb (-áy)	<b>ይሳበል</b> yissábāl (-áy-)
<b>ተሰበረ</b> tasábbara (tä-, -bä-)	be broken, p.	<b>ተሰበሩል</b> tasábroāl (tä-, -yr-)	<b>ይሰበር</b> yissábbar (-bä-)	<b>ይሰበራል</b> yissábbarāl (-bä-)
<b>ተሰበሰበ</b> tasabássaḅa (tä-, -yássaḅ-)	be gathered, p.	<b>ተሰበሰበል</b> tasábsibōāl (tä-, -ysiḅ-)	<b>ይሰበሰብ</b> yissabássaḅ (-yássaḅ)	<b>ይሰበሰባል</b> yissabássaḅ- bāl (-yássaḅ-)
<b>ተሰበረረ</b> tasabábbara (-äsä-, -yá-, -är-)	be shattered, p.	<b>ተሰበረሩል</b> tasabáb- rōāl (-äsä-, -yáy-)	<b>ይሰበርር</b> yissabáb- ḅar (-yá-, -är)	<b>ይሰበረራል</b> yissabábbar- rāl (-yá-, -är-)
<b>ተሳተ</b> tasáta (tä-)	be missed, p.	<b>ተስተል</b> tásitōāl (tá-)	<b>ይሳት</b> yissát	<b>ይሳታል</b> yissátāl
<b>ተሰናበተ</b> tasanábbata (-äsä-, -bä-)	be dismissed, p.	<b>ተሰናበተል</b> tasanábtōāl (-äsä-, -yt-)	<b>ይሰናበት</b> yissanáb- ḅat (-sä-, -bä-)	<b>ይሰናበታል</b> yissanáb- ḅatāl (-sä-, -bä-)
<b>ተሰናዳ</b> tasanáddā (-äsä-)	be prepared, p.	<b>ተሰናድተል</b> tasanáđ(ī)- tōāl (-äsä-, -árt- § 7d)	<b>ይሰናዳ</b> yissanáddā	<b>ይሰናዳል</b> yissanáđ- dāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሰቀል</b> yissáqal	<b>ተሰቀል</b> tasáqal (tä-)	<b>ተሰቅሎ</b> tasáql <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሰቀል</b> massáqal	<b>ተሰቃይ</b> tasáqái (tä-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይሰብ</b> yíssáb (-áyy; § 8)	<b>ተሰብ</b> tásáb (tá-, -áyy; § 8)	<b>ተስብ</b> tásib <sup>wo</sup> (tá-, -iy-)	<b>መሰብ</b> mássáb (-áyy; § 8)	<b>ተሰቢ</b> tasábi (tä-, -yi)
<b>ይሰበር</b> yissábar (-áy-, -är)	<b>ተሰበር</b> tasábar (tä-, -áy-, -är)	<b>ተሰብሮ</b> tasábr <sup>wo</sup> (tä-, -yr-)	<b>መሰበር</b> massábar (-áy-, -är)	<b>ተሰባሪ</b> tasabári (tä-, -yá-)
<b>ይሰብስብ</b> yissábsab (-ysay)	<b>ተሰብስብ</b> tasábsab (tä-, ysay)	<b>ተሰብስቦ</b> tasábsib <sup>wo</sup> (tä-, -ysiy-)	<b>መሰብስብ</b> massábsab (-ysay)	<b>ተሰብሳቢ</b> tasabsábi (tä-, -ysáy-)
<b>ይሰባበር</b> yissabábar (-yáy-, -är)	<b>ተሰባበር</b> tasabábar (-äsä-, -yáy-, -är)	<b>ተሰባብሮ</b> tasabábr <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-, -yáy-)	<b>መሰባበር</b> massabá- bar (-yáy-, -är)	<b>ተሰባባሪ</b> tasabābári (-äsä-, -yáy-)
<b>ይሰጥ</b> yíssát (§ 8)		<b>ተስጥ</b> tásit <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መሰጥ</b> mássát (§ 8)	
<b>ይሰናበት</b> yissanábat (-sä-, -áy-, -ät)	<b>ተሰናበት</b> tasanábat (-äsä-, -áy-, -ät)	<b>ተሰናብቶ</b> tasanábt <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-, -yt-)	<b>መሰናበት</b> massanábat (-sä-, -áy-, -ät)	<b>ተሰናባች</b> tasanábáč (-äsä-, -áy-; § 8)
<b>ይሰናዳ</b> yissanádä	<b>ተሰናዳ</b> tasánádä (-äsä-)	<b>ተሰናድቶ</b> tasánád(ī)- t <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-, -árt- § 7d)	<b>መሰናዳት</b> massánádāt (§ 8)	<b>ተሰናጅ</b> tasánáj (-äsä-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተሰነጠቀ</b> tasānāṭṭaqa (-äsä-)	be split, p.	<b>ተሰነጥቋል</b> tasāntiqōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰነጠቅ</b> yissanāṭṭaq	<b>ይሰነጠቃል</b> yissanāṭṭa- qāl
<b>ተሰወረ</b> tasāuwara (tä-)	be hidden, P.	<b>ተሰወረዱል</b> tasāuwürōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰወር</b> yissāuwar	<b>ይሰወራል</b> yissāuwarāl
<b>ተሰደበ</b> tasāddaba (tä-, -yə)	be abused, P.	<b>ተሰደቧል</b> tasād(ī)bōāl (tä-, -yö-)	<b>ይሰደብ</b> yissāddab (-ay)	<b>ይሰደባል</b> yissāddabāl (-yāl)
<b>ተሰደደ</b> tasāddada (tä-)	migrate, i.	<b>ተሰደዱል</b> tasāddōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰደድ</b> yissāddad	<b>ይሰደዳል</b> yissāddad- dāl
<b>ተሰዳደቡ</b> tasādāddabu (-äsä-, -yu)	quarrel, i.	<b>ተሰዳደቡዋል</b> tasādād(ī)- bāuāl (-äsä-, -yāu-)	<b>ይሰዳደቡ</b> yissādād- dabu (-yu)	<b>ይሰዳደባሉ</b> yissādād- dabāllu (-yāl-)
<b>ተሰጠ</b> tasāṭṭa (-äsā-)	be given, p.	<b>ተሰጥቷል</b> tasāt(ī)tōāl (-äsā-)	<b>ይሰጥ</b> yissāṭṭ	<b>ይሰጣል</b> yissāṭṭāl
2nd -ጠሀ -ጥሐ (-äh), etc.				
<b>ተሰፋ</b> tasāffā (tä-)	be sewn, p.	<b>ተሰፍቷል</b> tasāftōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሰፋ</b> yissāffā	<b>ይሰፋል</b> yissāffāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሰንጠቅ</b> yissántaq		<b>ተሰንጥቆ</b> taşántiq <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሰንጠቅ</b> massántaq	<b>ተሰንጣቂ</b> taşántáqi (tä-)
<b>ይሰወር</b> yissáuar	<b>ተሰወር</b> taşáuar (tä-)	<b>ተሰወ-ሮ</b> taşáuwür <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሰወር</b> massáuar	<b>ተሰዋሪ</b> taşáuwári (tä-)
<b>ይሰደብ</b> yissádab (-ay)		<b>ተሰደብ</b> taşád(ĩ)b <sup>wo</sup> (tä-, -y <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መሰደብ</b> massádab (-ay)	<b>ተሰዳቢ</b> taşáddábi (tä-, -yi)
<b>ይሰደድ</b> yissádad	<b>ተሰደድ</b> taşádad (tä-)	<b>ተሰደ</b> taşádd <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሰደድ</b> massádad	<b>ተሰዳጅ</b> taşádáj (tä-; § 8)
<b>ይሰዳደብ</b> yissadádabu dabu (-yu)	<b>ተሰዳደብ</b> taşadádabu (-äsä-, -yu)	<b>ተሰዳደብው</b> taşadád(ĩ)- bau (-äsä-, -yau)	<b>መሰዳደብ</b> massadád- dab (-ay)	<b>ተሰዳዳብኝ</b> taşadádáb- b <sup>wo</sup> ōč (-äsä-, -áy-; -čč § 6)
<b>ይሰጥ</b> yissát (§ 8)		<b>ተሰጥቶ</b> taşát(ĩ)t <sup>wo</sup> (-äsä-)	<b>መሰጠት</b> massátat (-ät)	<b>ተሰጥቶ</b> taşátč (-äsä-; § 8; -ጨ -či)
<b>ይሰፋ</b> yissáfā		<b>ተሰፍቶ</b> taşáft <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መሰፋት</b> massáfāt (§ 8)	<b>ተሰፋ</b> taşáfi (tä-, -sā-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ታሸ</b> táššä	be rubbed, p.	<b>ታሸቲል</b> táštōāl	<b>ይታሸ</b> yittášš	<b>ይታሸል</b> yittáššāl
2nd <b>ታሸህ</b> táššäh, etc.				
<b>ተሻለ</b> tašála (tä-)	be better, i.	<b>ተሻላል</b> tašilōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሻል</b> yiššāl	<b>ይሻላል</b> yiššālāl
<b>ተሻማ</b> tašámmä (tä-)	scramble for, t.	<b>ተሻምቲል</b> tašámtōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሻማ</b> yiššámmä	<b>ይሻማል</b> yiššámmāl
<b>ተሾመ</b> tašwóma (tä-)	be set in authority, p.	<b>ተሾሙል</b> tašúmoāl (tä-) -ሾ- -šwó- Š.	<b>ይሾም</b> yiššwóm	<b>ይሾማል</b> yiššwómāl
<b>ተሸሸገ</b> tašáššaga (-äšáššä-)	be hidden, p.	<b>ተሸሸገል</b> tašáššigōāl (täšä-)	<b>ይሸሸግ</b> yiššáššag (-äššä-)	<b>ይሸሸገል</b> yiššáššagāl (-äššä-)
<b>ተሸኘ</b> tašáññä (-äšä-)	be escorted, p.	<b>ተሸኘቲል</b> tašáññitōāl (-äšä-)	<b>ይሸኘ</b> yiššáññ (-šä-)	<b>ይሸኘል</b> yiššáññāl (-šä-)
2nd <b>-ኘህ</b> -ññäh, etc.				
<b>ተሸከመ</b> tašákkama (-äšä-)	be laden, p.	<b>ተሸከሙል</b> tašákkimōāl (-äšä-)	<b>ይሸከም</b> yiššákkam (-šä-)	<b>ይሸከማል</b> yiššákkamāl (-šä-)
<b>ተሻገረ</b> tašággara (tä-, -gä-)	cross, t.	<b>ተሻገሩል</b> tašágrōāl (tä-)	<b>ይሻገር</b> yiššággar (-är)	<b>ይሻገራል</b> yiššággarāl (-gä-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይታኸ</b> yittás (§ 8)		<b>ታኸቶ</b> tást <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታኸት</b> mattásät	
		<b>ተኸሎ</b> täšil <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መኸል</b> mäššäl (§ 8)	
<b>ይኸማ</b> yiššámā	<b>ተኸማ</b> täšámā (tä-)	<b>ተኸምቶ</b> täšámt <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መኸማት</b> mäššámät (§ 8)	<b>ተኸሚ</b> täšámi (tä-)
<b>ይኸም</b> yišš <sup>wo</sup> óm (§ 8)	<b>ተኸም</b> täš <sup>wo</sup> óm (tä-; § 8)	<b>ተኸሞ</b> täšúm <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መኸም</b> mäšš <sup>wo</sup> óm (§ 8)	<b>ተኸሚ</b> täšwámi (tä-)
		-ኸ- -š <sup>wo</sup> - Š.		
<b>ይኸሰግ</b> yiššásag (-šásä-)	<b>ተኸሰግ</b> täšásag (-äšásä-)	<b>ተኸሰጎ</b> täšásšig <sup>wo</sup> (täšä-)	<b>መኸሰግ</b> mäššásag (-äššásä-)	<b>ተኸሰጊ</b> täšššägi (täšä-)
<b>ይኸኝ</b> yiššāñ (-šä-; § 8)	<b>ተኸኝ</b> täšāñ (-äšä-; § 8)	<b>ተኸኝቶ</b> täšāññit <sup>wo</sup> (-äšä-)	<b>መኸኝት</b> mäššāñ(ñ)ät (-šä-)	<b>ተኸኝ</b> täšāñni (-äšä-)
<b>ይኸከም</b> yiššákam (-šä-)	<b>ተኸከም</b> täšákam (-äšä-)	<b>ተኸከሞ</b> täšäkkim <sup>wo</sup> (-äšä-)	<b>መኸከም</b> mäššákam (-šä-)	<b>ተኸከሚ</b> täšäkkámi (-äšä-)
<b>ይኸገር</b> yiššágar (-är)	<b>ተኸገር</b> täšágar (tä-, -är)	<b>ተኸገሮ</b> täšágr <sup>wo</sup> (tä-)	<b>መኸገር</b> mäššágar (-är)	<b>ተኸገሪ</b> täšägári (tä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተሸጠ</b> tašáta (-äsá-)	be sold, p.	<b>ተሸጠል</b> tašitōāl (tá-) -ሽ- -šá- Š.	<b>ይሸጥ</b> yiššát (-šá-)	<b>ይሸጣል</b> yiššátāl (-šá-)
<b>ተሸፈነ</b> tašáffana (-äsá-)	be wrapped, p.	<b>ተሸፈነል</b> tašáffinōāl (-äsá-)	<b>ይሸፈን</b> yiššáffan (-šá-)	<b>ይሸፈናል</b> yiššáffanāl (-šá-)
<b>ተቀለመ</b> taqállama	be stained, p.	<b>ተቀለሟል</b> taqállmōāl (-állim-)	<b>ይቀለም</b> yiqqállam	<b>ይቀለማል</b> yiqqállamāl
<b>ተቀለቀለ</b> taqaláq- qala	be mixed, p.	<b>ተቀለቀለል</b> taqálqilōāl	<b>ተይቀለቀል</b> yiqqaláq- qal	<b>ተይቀለቀለል</b> yiqqaláq- qalāl
<b>ተቀላቀለ</b> taqaláq- qala	be mixed, p.	<b>ተቀላቀለል</b> taqaláq(ǎ)- lōāl	<b>ይቀላቀል</b> yiqqaláq- qal	<b>ይቀላቀለል</b> yiqqaláq- qalāl
<b>ተቁለፈ</b> taqwállafa	be locked, p.	<b>ተቁለፋል</b> taqwállifōāl	<b>ይቁለፍ</b> yiqqwállaf	<b>ይቁለፋል</b> yiqqwállafāl
<b>ተቀማ</b> taqámma	be robbed, p.	<b>ተቀማቷል</b> taqámmi- tōāl	<b>ይቀማ</b> yiqqámma	<b>ይቀማል</b> yiqqámmāl
<b>ተቀመሰ</b> taqámmasā	be tasted, p.	<b>ተቀምሷል</b> taqámsōāl	<b>ይቀመስ</b> yiqqámmas	<b>ይቀመሳል</b> yiqqámmasā- sāl
<b>ተቀመጠ</b> taqámmata	sit, ride, i.	<b>ተቀምጧል</b> taqám(mi)- tōāl	<b>ይቀመጥ</b> yiqqámmat	<b>ይቀመጣል</b> yiqqámma- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይሸጥ</b> yǝššát (-šǎ-; § 8)		<b>ተሸጦ</b> tǎššit <sup>wo</sup> (tǎ-) -ሸ- -šǎ- Š.	<b>መሸጥ</b> mǎššát (-šǎ-; § 8)	<b>ተሸጭ</b> tǎššǎč (tǎ-; § 8)
<b>ይሸፈን</b> yǝššáfən (-šǎ-)	<b>ተሸፈን</b> tǎššáfən (-ǎšǎ-)	<b>ተሸፍኖ</b> tǎššǎffin <sup>wo</sup> (-ǎšǎ-)	<b>መሸፈን</b> mǎššáfən (-šǎ-)	<b>ተሸፋኝ</b> tǎššǎffǎñ (-ǎšǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቀለም</b> yǝqqálam		<b>ተቀለሞ</b> taqqálm <sup>wo</sup> (-ǎllim-)	<b>መቀለም</b> maqqálam	<b>ተቀለሚ</b> taqqal(l)ámi
<b>†ይቀልቀል</b> yǝqqálqal		<b>†ተቀልቅሎ</b> taqqálqil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>†መቀልቀል</b> maqqálqal	<b>†ተቀልቃይ</b> taqqálqǎǐ (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቀላቀል</b> yǝqqaláqal		<b>ተቀላቅሎ</b> taqalǎ- q(ǎ)l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀላቀል</b> maqqalǎ- qal	<b>†ተቀላቃይ</b> taqalǎqǎǐ (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቁለፍ</b> yǝqqwǎlaf		<b>ተቁልፎ</b> taqqwǎllif <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቁለፍ</b> maqqwǎlaf	<b>†ተቁላፊ</b> taqqwǎllǎfi
<b>ይቀማ</b> yǝqqámǎ	<b>ተቀማ</b> taqqámǎ	<b>ተቀምቶ</b> taqqám- mi <sup>two</sup>	<b>መቀማት</b> maqqámát (§ 8)	<b>ተቀሚ</b> taqqámi
<b>ይቀመስ</b> yǝqqámas		<b>ተቀምሶ</b> taqqáms <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀመስ</b> maqqámas	<b>ተቀማሽ</b> taqqámǎš (§ 8)
<b>ይቀመጥ</b> yǝqqámat	<b>ተቀመጥ</b> taqqámət	<b>ተቀምጦ</b> taqqám(mi)- t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀመጥ</b> maqqámat	<b>ተቀማጭ</b> taqqámmǎč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተቀራረቡ</b> taqarār- rabu (-yu)	be close together, i.	<b>ተቀራርበዋል</b> taqarār(ī) baūāl (-yau-)	<b>ይቀራረቡ</b> yiqqarār- rabu (-yu)	<b>ይቀራረቡሉ</b> yiqqarār- rabbālu (-yā-)
<b>ተቀረጠ</b> taqárrata	pay dues, i.	<b>ተቀርጧል</b> taqártōāl (-qā-)	<b>ይቀረጥ</b> yiqqárrat	<b>ይቀረጣል</b> yiqqárratāl
<b>ተቈረጠ</b> taqwórrata	be cut, p.	<b>ተቈርጧል</b> taqwórtōāl	<b>ይቈረጥ</b> yiqqwórrat	<b>ይቈረጣል</b> yiqqwórra- tāl
<b>ተቀሰቀሰ</b> taqasáq- qasa	be roused, p.	<b>ተቀስቅሷል</b> taqásqisōāl	<b>ይቀሰቀስ</b> yiqqasáq- qas	<b>ይቀሰቀሰል</b> yiqqasáq- qasāl
<b>ተቀቀለ</b> taqáqqala	be boiled, p.	<b>ተቀቅሏል</b> taqáqqilōāl	<b>ይቀቀል</b> yiqqáqqal	<b>ይቀቀላል</b> yiqqáqqalāl
<b>ተቀባ</b> taqábbā	be anointed, p.	<b>ተቀብቷል</b> taqábtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይቀባ</b> yiqqábbā	<b>ይቀባል</b> yiqqábbāl
<b>ተቀበለ</b> taqábbala	accept, t.	<b>ተቀብሏል</b> taqábbilōāl	<b>ይቀበል</b> yiqqábbal (-āl)	<b>ይቀበላል</b> yiqqábbalāl
<b>ተቀበረ</b> taqábbara (-bā-)	be buried, p.	<b>ተቀብሯል</b> taqábroāl (-yr-)	<b>ይቀበር</b> yiqqábbar (-bā-)	<b>ይቀበራል</b> yiqqábbar- rāl (-bā-)
<b>ተቀዳ</b> taqáddā	be drawn, p.	<b>ተቀድቷል</b> taqádlītōāl (-árt- § 7d)	<b>ይቀዳ</b> yiqqáddā	<b>ይቀዳል</b> yiqqáddāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይቀራረቡ</b> yiqqarā- rabu (-yu)	<b>ተቀራረቡ</b> taqqarārabu (-yu)	<b>ተቀራርበው</b> taqqarā(ī)- bau (-yau)	<b>መቀራረብ</b> maqqarā- rab (-ay)	<b>ተቀራራብኝ</b> taqqarā- b <sup>w</sup> ōč (-áy-; - <sup>w</sup> ōčč § 6)
<b>ይቀረጥ</b> yiqqarat	<b>ተቀረጥ</b> taqqarat	<b>ተቀርጦ</b> taqqart <sup>w</sup> o (-qā-)	<b>መቀረጥ</b> maqqarat	<b>ተቀራጭ</b> taqqarāč (§ 8)
<b>ይቁረጥ</b> yiqqwórat	<b>ተቁረጥ</b> taqwórat	<b>ተቁርጦ</b> taqwórt <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መቁረጥ</b> maqqwórat	<b>ተቁራጭ</b> taqwóráč (§ 8)
<b>ይቀስቀስ</b> yiqqásqas	<b>ተቀስቀስ</b> taqqásqas	<b>ተቀስቅሶ</b> taqqásqis <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መቀስቀስ</b> maqqásqas	<b>ተቀስቃኝ</b> taqqásqás (§ 8)
<b>ይቀቀል</b> yiqqáqal		<b>ተቀቅሎ</b> taqqáqqil <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መቀቀል</b> maqqáqal	<b>ተቀቃይ</b> taqqáqqāi (-āyv § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቀባ</b> yiqqábā (-áy-)	<b>ተቀባ</b> taqqábā (-áy-)	<b>ተቀብቶ</b> taqqábt <sup>w</sup> o (-yt-)	<b>መቀባት</b> maqqábát (-áy-; § 8)	<b>ተቀቢ</b> taqqábi (-áy-)
<b>ይቀበል</b> yiqqábal (-áy-, -äl)	<b>ተቀበል</b> taqqábal (-áy-, -äl)	<b>ተቀብሎ</b> taqqábbil <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መቀበል</b> maqqábal (-áy-, -äl)	<b>ተቀባይ</b> taqqábbāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቀበር</b> yiqqábar (-áy-, -är)		<b>ተቀብሮ</b> taqqábr <sup>w</sup> o (-yr-)	<b>መቀበር</b> maqqábar (-áy-, -är)	<b>ተቀባሪ</b> taqqábāri (-yā-)
<b>ይቀዳ</b> yiqqádā		<b>ተቀድቶ</b> taqqádt <sup>w</sup> o (-ärt- § 7d)	<b>መቀዳት</b> maqqádát (§ 8)	<b>ተቀድኝ</b> taqqádj (-qā-; § 8; -ጺ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተቀደመ</b> taqáddama	go in front, i.	<b>ተቀደማል</b> taqádmōāl (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	<b>ይቀደም</b> yiqqáddam	<b>ይቀደማል</b> yiqqáddamāl
<b>ተቀደደ</b> taqáddada	be pierced, p.	<b>ተቀደል</b> taqáddōāl	<b>ይቀደድ</b> yiqqáddad	<b>ይቀደዳል</b> yiqqáddadāl
<b>ተቀጣ</b> taqáttā	be punished, p.	<b>ተቀጥቷል</b> taqáttōāl	<b>ይቀጣ</b> yiqqáttā	<b>ይቀጣል</b> yiqqáttāl
<b>ተቈጣ</b> taqwóttā	be angry, i.	<b>ተቈጥቷል</b> taqwótt(ī)- tōāl	<b>ይቈጣ</b> yiqqwóttā	<b>ይቈጣል</b> yiqqwóttāl
<b>ተቀጠለ</b> taqáttalā	be joined, p.	<b>ተቀጥሏል</b> taqáttilōāl	<b>ይቀጠል</b> yiqqáttal (-āl)	<b>ይቀጠላል</b> yiqqáttalāl
<b>ተቃጠለ</b> taqáttalā	be burnt, p.	<b>ተቃጥሏል</b> taqátt(ī)lōāl	<b>ይቃጠል</b> yiqqáttal (-āl)	<b>ይቃጠላል</b> yiqqáttalāl
<b>ተቀጠረ</b> taqáttara (-tā-)	be engaged, p.	<b>ተቀጥሯል</b> taqátrōāl	<b>ይቀጠር</b> yiqqáttar (-tā-)	<b>ይቀጠራል</b> yiqqáttarāl (-tā-)
<b>ተቈጠረ</b> taqwóttara (-tā-)	be counted, p.	<b>ተቈጥሯል</b> taqwótrōāl	<b>ይቈጠር</b> yiqqwóttar (-tā-)	<b>ይቈጠራል</b> yiqqwóttarāl (-tā-)
<b>ተቈጠበ</b> taqwóttaba (-ay-)	be saved, p.	<b>ተቈጥቧል</b> taqwótti- bōāl (-iy-)	<b>ይቈጠብ</b> yiqqwóttab (-ay-)	<b>ይቈጠባል</b> yiqqwóttabāl (-ay-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይቀደም</b> yiqqádam	<b>ተቀደም</b> taqádam	<b>ተቀድሞ</b> taqádm <sup>wo</sup> (-qá-, -rm- § 7d)	<b>መቀደም</b> maqqádam	<b>ተቀዳሚ</b> taqádamí
<b>ይቀደድ</b> yiqqádad		<b>ተቀድ</b> taqádd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀደድ</b> maqqádad	<b>ተቀዳጅ</b> taqád(d)áj (§ 8)
<b>ይቀጣ</b> yiqqátā	<b>ተቀጣ</b> taqátā	<b>ተቀጥቶ</b> taqát <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀጣት</b> maqqátát (§ 8)	<b>ተቀጭ</b> taqáč (-qá-; § 8; -ጨ -čì)
<b>ይቈጣ</b> yiqqwátā	<b>ተቈጣ</b> taqwátā	<b>ተቈጥቶ</b> taqwát(ī)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቈጣት</b> maqqwátát (§ 8)	<b>ተቈጭ</b> taqwáč (-ጨ -čì)
<b>ይቀጠል</b> yiqqátal (-äl)	<b>ተቀጠል</b> taqátal (-äl)	<b>ተቀጥሎ</b> taqát <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀጠል</b> maqqátal (-äl)	<b>ተቀጣይ</b> taqátái (-áy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቃጠል</b> yiqqátal (-äl)	<b>ተቃጠል</b> taqátal (-äl)	<b>ተቃጥሎ</b> taqát(ī)l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቃጠል</b> maqqátal (-äl)	<b>ተቃጣይ</b> taqátái (-áy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቀጠር</b> yiqqátar (-tä-)	<b>ተቀጠር</b> taqátar (-tä-)	<b>ተቀጥሮ</b> taqát <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀጠር</b> maqqátar (-tä-)	<b>ተቀጣሪ</b> taqattári
<b>ይቈጠር</b> yiqqwátar (-tä-)	<b>ተቈጠር</b> taqwátar (-tä-)	<b>ተቈጥሮ</b> taqwát <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቈጠር</b> maqqwátar (-tä-)	<b>ተቈጣሪ</b> taqwátári
<b>ይቈጠብ</b> yiqqwátab (-ay)		<b>ተቈጥቦ</b> taqwát <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>መቈጠብ</b> maqqwátab (-ay)	<b>ተቈጣቢ</b> taqwátábi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተቀጠፈ.</b> taqáttafa	be cheated, P.	<b>ተቀጥኙል</b> taqáttfōāl	<b>ይቀጠፍ</b> yiqqáttaf	<b>ይቀጠፋል</b> yiqqáttafāl
<b>ተቁፈረ</b> taqwóffara (-fä-)	be dug, p.	<b>ተቁፍሩል</b> taqwóffi- rōāl	<b>ይቁፈር</b> yiqqwóffar (-fä-)	<b>ይቁፈራል</b> yiqqwóffa- rāl (-fä-)
<b>ተበላ</b> tabállā (-ay-)	be eaten, P.	<b>ተበልቷል</b> tabáltōāl (-ay-, -āl-)	<b>ይበላ</b> yibbállā	<b>ይበላል</b> yibbállāl
<b>ተባለ</b> tabála (-ay-)	be said, P.	<b>ተባላል</b> táb(ī)lōāl (tā-, -y(ī)-)	<b>ይባል</b> yibbāl	<b>ይባላል</b> yibbálāl
<b>ተበላሽ</b> tabaláššä (-ay-) 2nd -ሽህ -ššäh, etc.	be spoiled, P.	<b>ተበላሽቷል</b> tabalášstōāl (-ay-)	<b>ይበላሽ</b> yibbalášš	<b>ይበላሽል</b> yibbaláššāl
<b>ተበራ</b> tabárrā (-ay-)	be lit, p.	<b>ተበርቷል</b> tabártōāl (-ay-, -ār-)	<b>ይበራ</b> yibbárrā	<b>ይበራል</b> yibbárrāl
<b>ተበረከ</b> tabárraka (-ay-)	be blessed, i.	<b>ተበርኳል</b> tabárkōāl (-ay-)	<b>ይበረክ</b> yibbárrak	<b>ይበረክል</b> yibbárrakāl
<b>ተበሰ</b> tábbasa	be wiped, P.	<b>ተበሰል</b> tábbisōāl	<b>ይተበስ</b> yittábbas	<b>ይተበሳል</b> yittábbasāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይቀጠፍ</b> yìqqátáf		<b>ተቀጥፎ</b> taqátí <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቀጠፍ</b> maqqátáf	<b>ተቀጥፈ</b> taqatáfi
<b>ይቁፈር</b> yìqqwófār (-fä-)		<b>ተቁፍሮ</b> taqqwóffī <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቁፈር</b> maqqwófār (-fä-)	<b>ተቁፋሪ</b> taqqwóffāri
<b>ይበላ</b> yìbbáľ	<b>ተበላ</b> tabáľ (-aŷ-)	<b>ተበልቶ</b> tabáľt <sup>wo</sup> (-aŷ-, -áľ-)	<b>መበላት</b> mabbáľát (§ 8)	<b>ተበይ</b> tábáľi (-aŷ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይበል</b> yìbbál (§ 8)		<b>ተበሎ</b> táb(ĩ)l <sup>wo</sup> (tǎ-, -ŷ(ĩ)-)	<b>መበል</b> mábbál (§ 8)	<b>ተበይ</b> tábáľi (-aŷ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይበላሽ</b> yìbbáľáš (§ 8)		<b>ተበላሽቶ</b> tabáľáš <sup>wo</sup> (-aŷ-)	<b>መበላሽት</b> mabbáľášät	
<b>ይበራ</b> yìbbárá (-ár-)		<b>ተበርቶ</b> tabárt <sup>wo</sup> (-aŷ-, -ár-)	<b>መበራት</b> mabbárá <sup>t</sup> (-ár-; § 8)	<b>ተበሪ</b> tabári (-aŷ-, -ár-)
<b>ይበረከ</b> yìbbárak	<b>ተበረከ</b> tabárak (-aŷ-)	<b>ተበርከ</b> tabárk <sup>wo</sup> (-aŷ-)	<b>መበረከ</b> mabbárak	<b>ተበራከ</b> tabaráki (-aŷ-)
<b>ይታበከ</b> yittábas (-áŷ-)		<b>ታበሶ</b> tábbis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታበከ</b> mattábas (-áŷ-)	<b>ታበሽ</b> tábbás (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተበተን</b> tabáttana (-ay-, -áttä-)	be scattered, P.	<b>ተበተኑል</b> tabáttinōāl (-ay-, -átt-)	<b>ይበተን</b> yibbáttan (-áttä-)	<b>ይበተናል</b> yibbáttanāl (-áttä-)
<b>ተበደለ</b> tabáddala (-ay-, -áäd-)	be ill-treated, P.	<b>ተበደሏል</b> tabáddilōāl (-ay-, -áäd-)	<b>ይበደል</b> yibbáddal (-áäddä-)	<b>ይበደላል</b> yibbáddalāl (-áäd-)
<b>ተበደረ</b> tabáddara (-ay-, -áäddä-)	borrow, t.	<b>ተበደሩል</b> tabáddirōāl (-ay-, -áäd-)	<b>ይበደር</b> yibbáddar (-áäddä-)	<b>ይበደራል</b> yibbáddarāl (-áäddä-)
<b>ተበጀ</b> tabájja (-ay-, -áj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	be made, P.	<b>ተበጀቷል</b> tabájjiōāl (-ay-, -áj-)	<b>ይበጀ</b> yibbájj (-áj-)	<b>ይበጀል</b> yibbájjāl (-áj-)
<b>ተታለለ</b> tatállala	be deceived, P.	<b>ተታሏል</b> tatállōāl	<b>ይታለል</b> yittállal (-äl)	<b>ይታለላል</b> yittállalāl
<b>ታተመ</b> táttama	be sealed, P.	<b>ታተሟል</b> táttimōāl	<b>ይታተም</b> yittáttam	<b>ይታተማል</b> yittáttamāl
<b>ተተረተረ</b> tataráttara (-äráttä-)	be cracked, P.	<b>ተተርተሩል</b> tatarártirōāl (-tä-)	<b>ይተረተር</b> yittaráttar (-äráttä-)	<b>ይተረተራል</b> yittaráttarāl (-äráttä-)
<b>ተተረገገው</b> tatarággw- ma (-är-)	be in- terpreted, P.	<b>ተተርገሟል</b> tatarággw- mōāl (-är-)	<b>ይተረገግ</b> yittarág- gwom (-är-)	<b>ይተረገማል</b> yittarággw- māl (-är-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይበተን</b> yibbátan (-átä-)	pl. <b>ተበተኑ</b> tabát(t)anu (-ay-, -át(t)ä-)	<b>ተበተኖ</b> tabáttin <sup>wo</sup> (-ay-, -átt-)	<b>መበተን</b> mabbátan (-átä-)	<b>ተበተኝ</b> tabáttāñ (-ay-, -átt- ; ññ § 6 ; § 8)
<b>ይበደል</b> yibbádal (-ádä-)	<b>ተበደል</b> tabádal (-ay-, -ádä-)	<b>ተበደሎ</b> tabáddil <sup>wo</sup> (-ay-, -ád-)	<b>መበደል</b> mabbádal (-ádä-)	<b>ተበደይ</b> tabáddāi <sup>wo</sup> (-ay-, -ád- ; -áyy § 6 ; § 8)
<b>ይበደር</b> yibbádar (-ádä-)	<b>ተበደር</b> tabádar (-ay-, -ádä-)	<b>ተበደሮ</b> tabáddir <sup>wo</sup> (-ay-, -ád-)	<b>መበደር</b> mabbádar (-ádä-)	<b>ተበደሪ</b> tabáddāri (-ay-, -ád-)
<b>ይበጅ</b> yibbáj (-áj ; § 8)		<b>ተበጅቶ</b> tabájjit <sup>wo</sup> (-ay-, -áj-)	<b>መበጅት</b> mabbájät (-áj-)	
<b>ይታለል</b> yittálal (-äl)		<b>ተታሎ</b> tatáll <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታለል</b> mattálal (-äl)	<b>ተታላይ</b> tatálāi <sup>wo</sup> (-áyy § 6 ; § 8)
<b>ይታተም</b> yittátam		<b>ታትሞ</b> táttim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታተም</b> mattátam	<b>ታታሚ</b> tāttāmi
<b>ይተርተር</b> yittártar (-ártä-)	<b>ተተርተር</b> tatártar (-ártä-)	<b>ተተርትሮ</b> tatártir <sup>wo</sup> (-tää-)	<b>መተርተር</b> mattártar (-ártä-)	<b>ተተርታሪ</b> tatartāri (-atä-)
<b>ይተርገም</b> yittárgwom (-är-)		<b>ተተርገሞ</b> tatárgwū- m <sup>wo</sup> (-är-)	<b>መተርገም</b> mattár- gwom (-är-)	<b>ተተርጓሚ</b> tatárgwāmi (-är-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተተከለ</b> tatákkalá	be planted, p.	<b>ተተከሏል</b> taták(ǎ)lôāl (-tá-)	<b>ይተከል</b> yittákkal	<b>ይተከላል</b> yittákkalāl
<b>ተተከሠ</b> tatákkwəsá (-ókko-)	be scorched, p.	<b>ተተከሠላል</b> tatákkwū- sôāl (-ók-)	<b>ይተከሠ</b> yittákkwəs (-ókko-)	<b>ይተከሠል</b> yittákkwəs- sāl (-ókko-)
<b>ተተወ</b> tatáwá (-áua-)	be left, p.	<b>ተተተላል</b> tátitôāl (tá-)	<b>ይተው</b> yittáu	<b>ይተዋል</b> yittáwāl (-táuā-)
<b>ተቻለ</b> tačálá	be possible, i.	<b>ተቻላል</b> táčilôāl (tá-)	<b>ይቻል</b> yiččál	<b>ይቻላል</b> yiččálāl
<b>ተነሣ</b> tanássā	rise, i.	<b>ተነሥተላል</b> tanástôāl	<b>ይነሣ</b> yinnássā	<b>ይነሣል</b> yinnássāl
<b>ተንሻተተ</b> tansāttatá (-ätä)	slide, i.	<b>ተንሻተተላል</b> tansāttôāl	<b>ይንሻተተ</b> yinsāttat (§ 7c; -ät)	<b>ይንሻተተል</b> yinsāttatāl (§ 7c; -ätāl)
<b>ተንቀሳቀሰ</b> tanqasā- qqasá (§ 7d)	be moved, p.	<b>ተንቀሳቀሰላል</b> tanqasáq(ǎ)- sôāl	<b>ይንቀሳቀስ</b> yinqasā- qqas (§ 7c; -inq-)	<b>ይንቀሳቀሳል</b> yinqasā- qqasāl (§ 7c; -inq-)
<b>ተነቀነቀ</b> tanaqá- nnaqá	be shaken, p.	<b>ተነቅንቋል</b> tanáqni- qôāl	<b>ይነቀነቅ</b> yinnaqá- nnaq	<b>ይነቀነቃል</b> yinnaqá- nnaqāl
<b>ተነቃነቃ</b> tanaqá- nnaqá	be shaken, p.	<b>ተነቃንቋል</b> tanáqān- qôāl	<b>ይነቃነቅ</b> yinnaqá- nnaq	<b>ይነቃነቃል</b> yinnaqá- nnaqāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይተከል</b> yittákāl		<b>ተተከሎ</b> taták(ǎ)l <sup>wo</sup> (-tá-)	<b>መተከል</b> matákāl	<b>ተተከይ</b> tatákái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይተከስ</b> yittákwos (-óko-)		<b>ተተከሶ</b> tatákkwü- s <sup>wo</sup> (-ók-)	<b>መተከስ</b> matákwos (-óko-)	<b>ተተከሽ</b> tatákkwás (-ók-; § 8)
<b>ይተው</b> yittáu (§ 8)		<b>ተተዋ</b> tátit <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መተው</b> matátwat (-táu-)	
<b>ይቻል</b> yicčál (§ 8)		<b>ተችሎ</b> táčil <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መቻል</b> máččál (§ 8)	
<b>ይነሣ</b> yinnásā	<b>ተነሣ</b> tanásā	<b>ተነሥቶ</b> tanást <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መነሣት</b> mannását (§ 8)	<b>ተነሽ</b> tanásš (-ná-; § 8; -ሽ. -ši)
<b>ይንሸተት</b> yinsátat (§ 7c; -ät)	<b>ተንሸተት</b> tansátat (-ät)	<b>ተንሸቶ</b> tansátt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንሸተት</b> mansátat (§ 7c; -ät)	<b>ተንሸታች</b> tansátáč (§ 8)
<b>ይንቀሳቀስ</b> yinqasáqas (§ 7c; -inq-)	<b>ተንቀሳቀስ</b> tanqasáqas	<b>ተንቀሳቀሰ</b> tanqasá- q(ǎ)s <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንቀሳቀስ</b> manqasá- qas (§ 7c; -anq-)	<b>ተንቀሳቃሽ</b> tanqasáqás (§ 8)
<b>ይነቅነቅ</b> yinnáqnaq	<b>ተነቅነቅ</b> tanáqnaq	<b>ተነቅንቆ</b> tanáqniq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መነቅነቅ</b> mannáq- naq	<b>ተነቅናቂ</b> tanáqnáqi
<b>ይነቃነቅ</b> yinnaqánaq		<b>ተነቃንቆ</b> tanaqánq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መነቃነቅ</b> mannaqá- naq	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተንቀጥጥ</b> tañqatá- qqatá (§ 7d)	tremble, i.	<b>ተንቀጥጥዉል</b> tañqatáqi- tōāl	<b>ይንቀጥጥ</b> yinqatá- qqat (§ 7c; -iñq-)	<b>ይንቀጥጥል</b> yinqatáqqá- tāl (§ 7c; -iñq-)
<b>ተነከ</b> tañakkā	be touched, p.	<b>ተነከቷል</b> tañáktōāl (-ná-)	<b>ይነከ</b> yinnákkā	<b>ይነከል</b> yinnákkāl
<b>ተነከረ</b> tañákkara (-ákkā-)	be wetted, p.	<b>ተነከሩል</b> tañákrōāl (-ákk-)	<b>ይነከር</b> yinnákkar (-ákkā-)	<b>ይነከራል</b> yinnákkarāl (-ákkā-)
<b>ተነከሰ</b> tañákkasa	be bitten, p.	<b>ተነከሷል</b> tañáksōāl	<b>ይነከሰ</b> yinnákkas	<b>ይነከሳል</b> yinnákkasāl
<b>ተናከሰ</b> tañákkasa	bite, i.	<b>ተናከሷል</b> tañáksōāl	<b>ይናከሰ</b> yinnákkas	<b>ይናከሳል</b> yinnákkasāl
<b>ተንከፍሰሰ</b> tañkwšá- kkwšá (§ 7d)	rustle, i.	<b>ተንከፍሰሰዉል</b> tañkwšá- kwšōāl	<b>ይንከፍሰሰ</b> yinkwšá- kkwš (§ 7c; -iñk-)	<b>ይንከፍሰሰል</b> yinkwšá- kkwšāl (§ 7c; -iñk-)
<b>ተንከበለለ</b> tañkabá- llala (§ 7d; -yá-)	be rolled, p.	<b>ተንከበለለ</b> tañkabá- llōāl (-yá-)	<b>ይንከበለለ</b> yinkabállal (§ 7c; -iñk-, -yá-, -äl)	<b>ይንከበለለል</b> yinkabállal- lāl (§ 7c; -iñk-, -yá-)
<b>ተንኳኳ</b> tañkwá- kkwā (§ 7d)	creak, i.	<b>ተንኳኳቷል</b> tañkwákwü- tōāl (-ákt-)	<b>ይንኳኳ</b> yinkwá- kkwā (§ 7c; -iñk-)	<b>ይንኳኳል</b> yinkwá- kkwāl (§ 7c; -iñk-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይንቀጥቀጥ</b> yinqáṭqáṭ (§ 7c; -inq-)	<b>ተንቀጥቀጥ</b> tañqáṭqáṭ	<b>ተንቀጥቀጦ</b> tañqáṭ- qit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንቀጥቀጥ</b> mañqáṭqáṭ (§ 7c; -añq-)	<b>ተንቀጥቃጭ</b> tañqáṭqáṣ (§ 8)
<b>ይነክ</b> yinnákā (-ná-)		<b>ተነክቶ</b> tañákt <sup>wo</sup> (-ná-)	<b>መነክት</b> mañnákáṭ (-ná-; § 8)	<b>ተነክ</b> tañáki (-ná-)
<b>ይነክር</b> yinnákāṛ (-ákā-)	<b>ተነክር</b> tañákāṛ (-ákā-)	<b>ተነክሮ</b> tañákr <sup>wo</sup> (-ák-)	<b>መነክር</b> mañnákáṛ (-ákā-)	<b>ተነክሪ</b> tañákāri (-ák-)
<b>ይነክስ</b> yinnákās		<b>ተነክሶ</b> tañáks <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መነክስ</b> mañnákas	<b>ተነክሽ</b> tañákás (§ 8)
<b>ይናክስ</b> yinnákās	<b>ተናክስ</b> tañákās	<b>ተናክሶ</b> tañáks <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መናክስ</b> mañnákas	<b>ተናክሽ</b> tañákás (§ 8)
<b>ይንከፍሰኝ</b> yinkwəśá- kwəś (§ 7c; -ink-)	<b>ተንከፍሰኝ</b> tañkwəśá- kwəś	<b>ተንከፍሰኝ</b> tañkwəśá- kwüş <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንከፍሰኝ</b> mañkwəśá- kwəś (§ 7c; -añk-)	<b>ተንከፍሰኝ</b> tañkwəśá- kwáš (§ 8)
<b>ይንከባለል</b> yinkəbálal (§ 7c; -ink-, -yá-, -äl)	<b>ተንከባለል</b> tañkəbálal (-yá-, -äl)	<b>ተንከባሎ</b> tañkə- báll <sup>wo</sup> (-yá-)	<b>መንከባለል</b> mañkəbál- lal (§ 7c; -añk-, -yá-, -äl)	<b>ተንከባላይ</b> tañkəbáláj (-yá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይንኳኳ</b> yinkwákwa (§ 7c; -ink-)		<b>ተንኳኩቶ</b> tañkwá- kwüt <sup>wo</sup> (-ákt-)	<b>መንኳኳት</b> mañkwá- kwát (§ 7c; -añk-; § 8)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተናወጠ</b> <i>tanāuwatə</i> (-wə-)	be disturbed, p.	<b>ተናውጧል</b> <i>tanāuūtōāl</i>	<b>ይናወጥ</b> <i>yinnāuwat</i> (-wə-)	<b>ይናወጣል</b> <i>yinnāuwaṭ- tāl</i> (-wə-)
<b>ተነዳ</b> <i>tanáddā</i>	be driven, p.	<b>ተነድቷል</b> <i>tanádītōāl</i> (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	<b>ይነዳ</b> <i>yinnáddā</i>	<b>ይነዳል</b> <i>yinnáddāl</i>
<b>ተናደደ</b> <i>tanáddadə</i>	be annoyed, i.	<b>ተናደደል</b> <i>tanáddōāl</i>	<b>ይናደድ</b> <i>yinnáddad</i>	<b>ይናደዳል</b> <i>yinnáddaḡ- dāl</i>
<b>ተነደፈ</b> <i>tanáddafə</i>	be stung, p.	<b>ተነድችል</b> <i>tanádfōāl</i>	<b>ይነደፍ</b> <i>yinnáddaf</i>	<b>ይነደፋል</b> <i>yinnáddaḡ- fāl</i>
<b>ተናደፈ</b> <i>tanáddafə</i>	sting, i.	<b>ተናድችል</b> <i>tanádfōāl</i>	<b>ይናደፍ</b> <i>yinnáddaf</i>	<b>ይናደፋል</b> <i>yinnáddaḡ- fāl</i>
<b>ተናገረ</b> <i>tanággara</i> (-är-)	speak, i.	<b>ተናገሩል</b> <i>tanágrōāl</i>	<b>ይናገር</b> <i>yinnággar</i> (-är-)	<b>ይናገራል</b> <i>yinnággə- rāl</i> (-är-)
<b>ተነገገረ</b> <i>tanagǎggə- ra</i> (-är-)	converse, i.	<b>ተነጋግሩል</b> <i>tanagǎ- grōāl</i>	<b>ይነገገር</b> <i>yinnagǎ- ggar</i> (-är)	<b>ይነገገራል</b> <i>yinnagǎggə- rāl</i> (-är-)
<b>ተንጠለጠለ</b> <i>tantəlättələ</i>	be hung, p.	<b>ተንጠልጥሏል</b> <i>tantəltītōāl</i> (-tǎ-)	<b>ይንጠለጠል</b> <i>yintələttəl</i> (§ 7c; -äl)	<b>ይንጠለጠላል</b> <i>yintələtta- lāl</i> (§ 7c)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይነወጥ</b> yinnāuāt (-wṭ)		<b>ተነወጦ</b> ṭanāuūt <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መነወጥ</b> mannāuāt (-wṭ)	<b>ተነዋጭ</b> ṭanāuāč (§ 8)
<b>ይነጻ</b> yinnádā	<b>ተነጻ</b> ṭanádā	<b>ተነደቶ</b> ṭanádīt <sup>w</sup> o (-nárt-, -nárt- § 7d)	<b>መነጻት</b> mannádāt (§ 8)	<b>ተነጅ</b> ṭánáj (-ná-; § 8; -ጅ -ji)
<b>ይነደድ</b> yinnádad	<b>ተነደድ</b> ṭanádad	<b>ተነዶ</b> ṭanádd <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መነደድ</b> mannádad	<b>ተነጻጅ</b> ṭanádáj (§ 8)
<b>ይነደፍ</b> yinnádaḥ	<b>ተነደፍ</b> ṭanádaḥ	<b>ተነድፎ</b> ṭanádf <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መነደፍ</b> mannádaḥ	<b>ተነጻፊ</b> ṭanádáfi
<b>ይነደፍ</b> yinnádaḥ		<b>ተነድፎ</b> ṭanádf <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መነደፍ</b> mannádaḥ	<b>ተነጻፊ</b> ṭanádáfi
<b>ይነገር</b> yinnágār (-är)	<b>ተነገር</b> ṭanágār (-är)	<b>ተነግሮ</b> ṭanágr <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መነገር</b> mannágār (-är)	<b>ተነጋሪ</b> ṭanāgāri
<b>ይነጋር</b> yinnagāgar (-är)	<b>ተነጋር</b> ṭanagāgar (-är)	<b>ተነጋሮ</b> ṭanagāgr <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መነጋር</b> mannagā- gar (-är)	<b>ተነጋሪ</b> ṭanagāgāri
<b>ይንጠልል</b> yintáṭal (§ 7c; -áltä-)	<b>ተንጠልል</b> ṭantáṭal (-áltä-)	<b>ተንጠልጥኦ</b> ṭantáṭil <sup>w</sup> o (-tǎ-)	<b>መንጠልል</b> mantáṭal (§ 7c; -áltä-)	<b>ተንጠልጣይ</b> ṭantáṭái (-tǎ-; -áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተነጮ</b> tanáččä 2nd <b>ተነጮህ</b> tanáččäh, etc.	be plucked out, p.	<b>ተነጭቷል</b> tanáčtōāl	<b>ይነጭ</b> yinnáččē	<b>ይነጭል</b> yinnáččäl
<b>ተነፋ</b> tanáfፋä	be inflated, p.	<b>ተነፋቷል</b> tanáfፋtōāl (-nā-)	<b>ይነፋ</b> yinnáfፋä	<b>ይነፋል</b> yinnáfፋäl
<b>ተነፈስ</b> tanáfፋፍፍä	breathe, i.	<b>ተነፈሷል</b> tánfፋፍፍōāl (tá-, -mf-)	<b>ይተነፈስ</b> yītánáfፋፍፍis	<b>ይተነፈሰል</b> yītánáfፋፍፍisäl
<b>ተናፈስ</b> tanáfፋፍፍä	get fresh air, i.	<b>ተናፈሷል</b> tanáfፋፍፍōāl	<b>ይናፈስ</b> yinnáfፋፍፍä	<b>ይናፈሰል</b> yinnáfፋፍፍsäl
<b>ተኛ</b> tánnä (tá-, -nä)	recline, i.	<b>ተኛቷል</b> tánnitōāl (tá-)	<b>ይተኛ</b> yītánnä (-tá-, -nä)	<b>ይተኛል</b> yītánnäl (-tá-)
<b>ተከለ</b> tákkalä	plant, t.	<b>ተከሏል</b> tákk(ä)lōāl (tá-)	<b>ይተከለ</b> yītákk(ä)l (-tá-)	<b>ይተከላል</b> yītákk(ä)läl (-tá-)
<b>ተከለከለ</b> takálákkalä	be hindered, p.	<b>ተከለከሏል</b> takálákkilōāl	<b>ይከለከለ</b> yikkálákkal	<b>ይከለከላል</b> yikkálákkaläl
<b>ተከመረ</b> takámmara (-mä-)	be piled, p.	<b>ተከመረሏል</b> takámmirōāl	<b>ይከመር</b> yikkámmar (-mä-)	<b>ይከመራል</b> yikkámma- räl (-mä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይነጭ</b> yinnāč (§ 8)		<b>ተነጭቶ</b> tanāčt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መነጭት</b> mannāčät	<b>ተነጭ</b> tanāč (§ 8; -ጪ -čī)
<b>ይነፋ</b> yinnáfā (-nā-)	<b>ተነፋ</b> tanáfā (-nā-)	<b>ተነፋቶ</b> tanáf <sup>t</sup> <sup>wo</sup> (-nā-)	<b>መነፋት</b> mannáfät (-nā-; § 8)	<b>ተነፋ</b> tanáfī (-nā-)
<b>ይተንፍስ</b> yitánfis (-tā-, -mf-)	<b>ተንፍስ</b> tánfis (tā-, -mf-)	<b>ተንፍሶ</b> tánfis <sup>wo</sup> (tā-, -mf-)	<b>መተንፈስ</b> matánfas (-tā-, -mf-)	<b>ተነፋሽ</b> tanáf <sup>f</sup> ās (§ 8)
<b>ይናፈስ</b> yinnáfas	<b>ተናፈስ</b> tanáfas	<b>ተናፍሶ</b> tanáfs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መናፈስ</b> mannáfas	<b>ተናፋሽ</b> tanáf <sup>f</sup> ās (§ 8)
<b>ይተኝ</b> yitāññā (-tā-, -ñä-)	<b>ተኝ</b> tāññā (tā-, -ñä-)	<b>ተኝቶ</b> tāññit <sup>wo</sup> (tā-)	<b>መተኝት</b> matāññät (-tā-; § 8)	
<b>ይትከል</b> yítkaḷ	<b>ትከል</b> tíkḷ	<b>ትከሎ</b> ták(ī) <sup>wo</sup> (tā-)	<b>መትከል</b> mátkaḷ	<b>ትከይ</b> tákāī (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይከልከል</b> yikkáḷkaḷ	<b>ትከልከል</b> takáḷkaḷ	<b>ትከልከሎ</b> takáḷkil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከልከል</b> makkáḷkaḷ	<b>ትከልከይ</b> takáḷkāī (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይከመር</b> yikkámar (-mä-)	<b>ትከመር</b> takámar (-mä-)	<b>ትከምር</b> takámmi- r <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከመር</b> makkámar (-mä-)	<b>ትከማር</b> takammári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተከራከረ</b> taḳarāḱka- ra (-ärāḱkā-)	dispute, i.	<b>ተከራከረል</b> taḳarā- krōāl (-ärā-)	<b>ይከራከር</b> yḱḱarā- kkar (-ärāḱkā-)	<b>ይከራከራል</b> yḱḱarā- kkarāl (-ärāḱkā-)
<b>ተከራየ</b> taḳarāyyä (-kā-) 2nd -ራየህ -rāyyäh, etc.	take on hire, t.	<b>ተከራይተል</b> taḳarāyi- tōāl (-kā-, -āḱt-)	<b>ይከራይ</b> yḱḱarāyy (-kā-)	<b>ይከራያል</b> yḱḱarā- yyāl (-kā-)
<b>ተከሰ</b> täḱkwōsa (tōḱkosa)	scorch, t.	<b>ተከሰል</b> täḱkwüsōāl (tō-)	<b>ይተከስ</b> yḱtäḱkwüs (-tō-)	<b>ይተከሰል</b> yḱtäḱkwüsāl (-tō-)
<b>ተከሰሰ</b> täḱāssasa	be accused, p.	<b>ተከሰል</b> täḱāssōāl	<b>ይከሰስ</b> yḱḱāssas	<b>ይከሰሰል</b> yḱḱāssasāl
<b>ተከበረ</b> täḱābbara (-bä-)	be honoured, p.	<b>ተከበረል</b> täḱābrōāl (-āy-)	<b>ይከበር</b> yḱḱābbar (-bä-)	<b>ይከበራል</b> yḱḱābbā- rāl (-bä-)
<b>ተከተለ</b> täḱāttala	follow, t.	<b>ተከተለል</b> täḱāttilōāl	<b>ይከተል</b> yḱḱāttal (-äl)	<b>ይከተላል</b> yḱḱāttalāl
<b>ተከሰሰ</b> täḱḱaka	be scratched, p.	<b>ተከሰል</b> täḱḱōāl	<b>ይተከስ</b> yḱtäḱḱak	<b>ይተከሰል</b> yḱtäḱḱakāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይከራከር</b> yikkarākar (-ärākä-)	<b>ተከራከር</b> takarākar (-ärākä-)	<b>ተከራከሮ</b> takarākr <sup>wo</sup> (-ärä-)	<b>መከራከር</b> makkarā- kar (-ärākä-)	<b>ተከራከሪ</b> takarākāri (-ärä-)
<b>ይከራይ</b> yikkarāi (-kä-)	<b>ተከራይ</b> takarāi (-kä-)	<b>ተከራይቶ</b> takarayit <sup>wo</sup> (-kä-, -äit-)	<b>መከራየት</b> makkarā- yät (-kä-, -äiät)	
<b>ይተከስ</b> yitakkwüs (-tō-)	<b>ተከስ</b> takkwüs (tō-)	<b>ተከሰ</b> takkwüs <sup>wo</sup> (tō-)	<b>መተከስ</b> matakkwös (-tōkkos)	<b>ተከሰኝ</b> takkwäs (tō-; § 8)
<b>ይከሰስ</b> yikkāsas (-äy-, -är)	<b>ተከሰስ</b> takāsas	<b>ተከሰ</b> takās <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከሰስ</b> makkāsas	<b>ተከሰኝ</b> takāsās (§ 8)
<b>ይከበር</b> yikkābar (-äy-, -är)		<b>ተከበሮ</b> takābr <sup>wo</sup> (-yr-)	<b>መከበር</b> makkābar (-äy-, -är)	<b>ተከበሪ</b> takābāri (-yā-), honoured; takābbāri, conceited
<b>ይከተል</b> yikkātāl (-äl)	<b>ተከተል</b> takāt(t)āl (-äl)	<b>ተከተሎ</b> takāttil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከተል</b> makkātāl (-äl)	<b>ተከተይ</b> takāttāi (-äyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይተከአ</b> yittākak		<b>ተከ</b> tāk <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መተከአ</b> mattākak	<b>ተከአ</b> tākāki

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተክክለ</b> takākkaḷa	be equal, i.	<b>ተክክሉል</b> takākklōāl	<b>ይተክክለ</b> yittakākkaḷ	<b>ይተክክላል</b> yittakākka- lāl
<b>ተክፈለ</b> takāffaḷa	be divided, P.	<b>ተክፍሉል</b> takāfflōāl (-kā-)	<b>ይክፈለ</b> yikkāffaḷ (-āl)	<b>ይክፈላል</b> yikkāffaḷāl
<b>ተክፈለ</b> takāffaḷa	share, t.	<b>ተክፍሉል</b> takāfflōāl	<b>ይክፈለ</b> yikkāffaḷ (-āl)	<b>ይክፈላል</b> yikkāffaḷāl
<b>ተክፈተ</b> takāffaṭa	be opened, P.	<b>ተክፍቷል</b> takāftōāl	<b>ይክፈት</b> yikkāffaṭ (-ät)	<b>ይክፈታል</b> yikkāffaṭāl
<b>ተወ</b> täwa (täwa)	leave, t.	<b>ትቷል</b> tītōāl	<b>ይተው</b> yitäu	<b>ይተዋል</b> yitäwāl (-täwā-)
<b>ተወለወለ</b> täwaläw- wala (täwa-)	be wiped, P.	<b>ተወልወሉል</b> täwälwilōāl (täwä-, -lwül-)	<b>ይወለወል</b> yiwwaläw- wal (yuwa-)	<b>ይወለወላል</b> yiwwaläw- walāl (yuwa-)
<b>ተወለደ</b> täwälläda (täwä-, -äl-, -öl-)	be born, i.	<b>ተወልደል</b> täwäldōāl (täwä-, -öl-)	<b>ይወለድ</b> yiwwälläd (yuwä-, -äl-, -öl-)	<b>ይወለዳል</b> yiwwällädāl (yuwä-, -äl-, -öl-)
<b>ተወራረደ</b> täwarär- rada (täwa-, -wärä-)	bet, i.	<b>ተወራርደል</b> täwarär- dōāl (täwa-, -wärä-)	<b>ይወራረድ</b> yiwwarär- rad (yuwa-, -wärä-)	<b>ይወራረዳል</b> yiwwarär- radāl (yuwa-, -wärä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይተከከል</b> yittakákāl	<b>ተከከል</b> takákāl	<b>ተከከሎ</b> takákāl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መተከከል</b> mattakákāl	<b>ተከከይ</b> takákāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይከፈል</b> yikkáfāl (-äl)	<b>ተከፈል</b> takáfāl (-äl)	<b>ተከፍሎ</b> takáfī <sup>wo</sup> (-ká-)	<b>መከፈል</b> makkáfāl (-äl)	<b>ተከፋይ</b> takáfāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይከፋል</b> yikkáfāl (-äl)	<b>ተከፋል</b> takáfāl (-äl)	<b>ተከፍሎ</b> takáfī <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከፋል</b> makkáfāl (-äl)	<b>ተከፋይ</b> takáfāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይከፈት</b> yikkáfāt (-ät)		<b>ተከፍቶ</b> takáfīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከፈት</b> makkáfāt (-ät)	<b>ተከፋች</b> takáfīāč (§ 8)
<b>ይተው</b> yítāu (§ 8)	<b>ተው</b> tāu f. ተይ tāi	<b>ትቶ</b> tīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መተው</b> mátāu (§ 8)	<b>ተይ</b> tāi
<b>ይወልወል</b> yiwwálwāl (yuwá-)		<b>ተወልወሎ</b> täwálwī <sup>wo</sup> (täuá-, -lwül-)	<b>መወልወል</b> mäwwálwāl (mäuwa-)	
		<b>ተወልዶ</b> täwáld <sup>wo</sup> (täuá-, -öl-)	<b>መወለድ</b> mäwwálad (mäuwa-, -ál-, -öl-)	<b>ተወላጅ</b> täwáläj (täuá-, -ál-, -öl-, § 8)
<b>ይወራረድ</b> yiwwarárad (yuwa-, -wrá-)	<b>ተወራረድ</b> täwarárad (täuá-, -wrá-)	<b>ተወራርዶ</b> täwarárd <sup>wo</sup> (täuá-, -wrá-)	<b>መወራረድ</b> mäwwarárad (mäuwa-, -wrá-)	<b>ተወራራጅ</b> täwaráráj (täuá-, -wrá-, § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተወረወረ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wa <sup>ra</sup> u- wa <sup>ra</sup> (ta <sup>u</sup> a-)	be thrown, P.	<b>ተወርወሩል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wa <sup>ra</sup> wü- rōāl (ta <sup>u</sup> ā-)	<b>ይወረወር</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwa <sup>ra</sup> u- war (yuwa-)	<b>ይወረወራል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwa <sup>ra</sup> u- warāl (yuwa-)
<b>ተዋሰ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wāsā (ta <sup>u</sup> ā-)	be guaran- tor, i.	<b>ተውሰል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wūsōāl (ta <sup>u</sup> ūs-)	<b>ይዋስ</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwās (yuwās)	<b>ይዋሳል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwāsāl (yuwās-)
<b>ተወሰደ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wāssadā (ta <sup>u</sup> ā-, -ws-)	be re- moved, P.	<b>ተወሰዱል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wās(ī)- dōāl (ta <sup>u</sup> ā-, -ws-)	<b>ይወሰድ</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwāssad (yuwā-, -ws-)	<b>ይወሰዳል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwāssa- dāl (yuwā-, -ws-)
<b>ታወቀ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> waqāqā (-wω-)	be known, P.	<b>ታውቋል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> (ū)qōāl	<b>ይታወቅ</b> yi <sup>u</sup> ttāuwaq (-ωq)	<b>ይታውቃል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> ttāu- waqāl(-wω-)
<b>ተወቀጠ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wóqqatā (ta <sup>u</sup> ó-)	be crushed, P.	<b>ተወቅጧል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wóqtōāl (ta <sup>u</sup> ó-)	<b>ይወቀጥ</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwóqqat (yuwó-)	<b>ይወቀጧል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwóqqā- tāl (yuwó-)
<b>ተወዘወዘ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wazāu- wazā (ta <sup>u</sup> a-, -ωzāuww-)	be shaken, P.	<b>ተወዘውዟል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wāzwü- zōāl (ta <sup>u</sup> ā-, -óz-)	<b>ይወዘወዝ</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwazāu- waz (yuwa-, -ωzāuww-)	<b>ይወዘወዛል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwazāu- wazāl (yuwa-, -ωzāuww-)
<b>ተወደደ</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wóddadā (ta <sup>u</sup> ó-)	be loved, P.	<b>ተወደል</b> ta <sup>u</sup> wóddōāl (ta <sup>u</sup> ó-)	<b>ይወደድ</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwóddad (yuwó-)	<b>ይወደዳል</b> yi <sup>u</sup> wwódda- dāl (yuwó-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይወርወር</b> yiwwárwār (yuwá-)		<b>ተወርወር</b> tawárw- wūr <sup>wo</sup> (taúá-)	<b>መወርወር</b> mawwárw- wār (maúwá-)	<b>ተወርወሪ</b> tawarwári (taúa-)
<b>ይዋስ</b> yíwwás (yúwás; § 8)	<b>ተዋስ</b> táwás (táúás; § 8)	<b>ተውስ</b> táwūs <sup>wo</sup> (táúūs <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መዋስ</b> máwwás (maúwás; § 8)	<b>ተዋሽ</b> táwáš (táúáš; § 8; -ሽ. -ሻ)
<b>ይወሰድ</b> yiwwásad (yuwá-, -ós-)		<b>ተወስድ</b> tawás(í)d <sup>wo</sup> (taúá-, -ós-)	<b>መወሰድ</b> mawwásad (maúwá-, -ós-)	<b>ተወሰድ</b> tawásśáj (taúá-, -ós-; § 8)
<b>ይታወቅ</b> yittáuaq (-ωq)		<b>ታውቅ</b> táu(ǔ)q <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታወቅ</b> mattáuaq (-ωq)	<b>ታዋቂ</b> tawáqi (taúá-)
<b>ይወቀጥ</b> yiwwóqat (yuwó-)		<b>ተወቀጥ</b> tawóqt <sup>wo</sup> (taúó-)	<b>መወቀጥ</b> mawwóqat (maúwó-)	<b>ተወቃጭ</b> tawóqáč (taúó-; § 8)
<b>ይወዝወዝ</b> yiwwázwaz (yuwá-, -óZWω-)	<b>ተወዝወዝ</b> tawázwaz (taúá- -óZWω-)	<b>ተወዝውዝ</b> tawáz- wüz <sup>wo</sup> (taúá-, -óZ-)	<b>መወዝወዝ</b> mawwáz- waz (maúwá-, -óZWω-)	<b>ተወዝዋዝ</b> tawázwáž (taúá-, -óZ-; § 8)
<b>ይወደድ</b> yiwwódad (yuwó-)	<b>ተወደድ</b> tawódad (taúó-)	<b>ተወደ</b> tawódd <sup>wo</sup> (taúó-)	<b>መወደድ</b> mawwódad (maúwó-)	<b>ተወዳድ</b> tawód(d)áj (taúó-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተዋደዱ</b> tawáddadu (taúá-)	agree, i.	<b>ተዋደዱል</b> tawáddauāl (taúá-)	<b>ይዋደዱ</b> yiwwádda- du (yuwá-)	<b>ይዋደዱል</b> yiwwadda- dallu (yuwa-)
<b>ተወጋ</b> tawóggā (taúó-)	be pricked, P.	<b>ተወገቷል</b> tawógtōāl (taúó-)	<b>ይወጋ</b> yiwwóggā (yuwó-)	<b>ይወጋል</b> yiwwóggāl (yuwó-)
<b>ተዋጋ</b> tawággā (taúā-)	fight; butt, i.	<b>ተዋገቷል</b> tawágtōāl (taúā-)	<b>ይዋጋ</b> yiwwággā (yuwā-)	<b>ይዋጋል</b> yiwwággāl (yuwā-)
<b>ተዘራ</b> tazárrā (-ázá-)	be sown, p.	<b>ተዘርቷል</b> tazártōāl (-ázá-)	<b>ይዘራ</b> yizzárrā (-zá-)	<b>ይዘራል</b> yizzárrāl (-zá-)
<b>ተዘረፈ</b> tazárrafā (-ázá-)	be looted, P.	<b>ተዘርፋል</b> tazárfōāl (-ázá-)	<b>ይዘረፍ</b> yizzárraf (-zá-)	<b>ይዘረፋል</b> yizzárrafāl (-zá-)
<b>ተዘቀዘቀ</b> tazaqázza- qa	be inclined, P.	<b>ተዘቅዝቋል</b> tazaqziqōāl	<b>ይዘቀዘቅ</b> yizzaqáz- zaq	<b>ይዘቀዘቃል</b> yizzaqázza- qāl
<b>ተዘወረ</b> tazáuwara	be turned, P.	<b>ተዘውረዱል</b> tazáuüroāl	<b>ይዘወር</b> yizzáuwar	<b>ይዘወራል</b> yizzáuwarāl
<b>ተዘዘ</b> tázzaza	obey, t.	<b>ተዘዘል</b> tázzōāl	<b>ይተዘዝ</b> yittázzaz	<b>ይተዘዝል</b> yittázzazāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይዋደዱ</b> yǐwwádadu (yuwá-)	<b>ተዋደዱ</b> täwádadu (täuá-)	<b>ተዋደው</b> täwáddäu (täuá-)	<b>መዋደድ</b> mäwwádad (mäuwa-)	<b>ተዋደጅኛ</b> täwädáj <sup>w</sup> ōč (täuá- ; - <sup>w</sup> ōčč § 6)
<b>ይወጋ</b> yǐwwógǎ (yuwó-)		<b>ተወግቶ</b> täwóg <sup>t</sup> wo (täuó-)	<b>መወጋት</b> mäwwógát (mäuwó- ; § 8)	<b>ተወገ</b> täwági (täuá-, -óg-)
<b>ይዋጋ</b> yǐwwágǎ (yuwá-)	<b>ተዋጋ</b> täwágǎ (täuá-)	<b>ተዋግቶ</b> täwág <sup>t</sup> wo (täuá-)	<b>መዋጋት</b> mäwwágát (mäuwa- ; § 8)	<b>ተዋገ</b> täwági (täuá-)
<b>ይዘራ</b> yǐzzárǎ (-zá-)		<b>ተዘርቶ</b> täzár <sup>t</sup> wo (-ázá-)	<b>መዘራት</b> mäzzárát (-zá- ; § 8)	
<b>ይዘረፍ</b> yǐzzáraf (-zá-)		<b>ተዘርፎ</b> täzár <sup>f</sup> wo (-ázá-)	<b>መዘረፍ</b> mäzzáraf (-zá-)	<b>ተዘራፊ</b> täzaráfi (-ázá-)
<b>ይዘቅዝቅ</b> yǐzzáqzaq	<b>ተዘቅዝቅ</b> täzáqzaq	<b>ተዘቅዝቆ</b> täzáqziq <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መዘቅዝቅ</b> mäzzáqzaq	<b>ተተዘቅዝቁ</b> täzaqzáqi
<b>ይዘወር</b> yǐzzáuar		<b>ተዘውሮ</b> täzáu <sup>r</sup> wo	<b>መዘወር</b> mäzzáuar	<b>ተተዘወረ</b> täzáuwári
<b>ይታዘዝ</b> yǐttázaz	<b>ታዘዝ</b> tázaz	<b>ታዘ</b> táz <sup>z</sup> wo	<b>መታዘዝ</b> mattázaz	<b>ታዘዝ</b> tázáz (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተዘጋ</b> taḏággā	be shut, p.	<b>ተዘገታል</b> taḏágtōāl	<b>ይዘጋ</b> yḏzággā	<b>ይዘጋል</b> yḏzággāl
<b>ታየ</b> tǎyyä 2nd ታየህ tǎyyäh, etc.	be seen, p.	<b>ታይቷል</b> tǎitōāl	<b>ይታይ</b> yḏtǎyy	<b>ይታያል</b> yḏtǎyyāl
<b>ተያዘ</b> tayáza (tǎiǎ-)	be seized, P.	<b>ተይዟል</b> táyizōāl (tǎiz-)	<b>ይያዝ</b> yḏyyáz	<b>ይያዛል</b> yḏyyázāl
<b>ተዳመጠ</b> taḏámmaṭa	be ginned, P.	<b>ተዳምጧል</b> taḏámṭōāl	<b>ይዳመጥ</b> yḏdámmaṭ	<b>ይዳመጣል</b> yḏdámmaṭ- tāl
<b>ተደረገ</b> taḏárraga	be done, P.	<b>ተደርጓል</b> taḏárgōāl (-dǎ-)	<b>ይደረግ</b> yḏdárrag	<b>ይደረጋል</b> yḏdárra- gāl
<b>ተደበለቀ</b> taḏabállāqā (-yǎ-)	be mixed, P. interfere, i.	<b>ተደበልቋል</b> taḏábliqōāl (-dǎ-, -yǎ-)	<b>ይደበለቅ</b> yḏdabálla- laq (-dǎ-, -ayǎ-, -ǎll-)	<b>ይደበለቃል</b> yḏdabállā- qāl (-dǎ-, -ayǎ-, -ǎll-)
<b>ተደበለቀ ሸ.</b> taḏabállāqā (-yǎ-)	be mixed, P. interfere, i.	<b>ተደበልቋል</b> taḏabál- qōāl (-yǎ-)	<b>ይደበለቅ</b> yḏdabál- laq (-yǎ-)	<b>ይደበለቃል</b> yḏdabállā- qāl (-yǎ-)
<b>ተደገፈ</b> taḏággafa	lean, i. (= ተገደፈ)	<b>ተደገፋል</b> taḏággifōāl (-dǎ-)	<b>ይደገፍ</b> yḏdággaf	<b>ይደገፋል</b> yḏdággā- fāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይዘጋ</b> yizzágǎ		<b>ተዘግቶ</b> tažágt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዘጋት</b> mazžágát (§ 8)	<b>ተዘገ</b> tažági (-zǎ-)
<b>ይታይ</b> yítái (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)	<b>ታይ</b> tái (tǎyy § 6)	<b>ታይቶ</b> táit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታየት</b> mattáiat (-ǎyät)	
<b>ይያሃ</b> yíyyáz (§ 8)	<b>ታያሃ</b> táyáz (tájáz; § 8)	<b>ታይዝ</b> táyiz <sup>wo</sup> (tájiz <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መያሃ</b> máyyáz (§ 8)	<b>ተያሃ</b> táyáz (táyáz; § 8)
<b>ይደመጥ</b> yiddámat		<b>ተደምጦ</b> tadámṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መደመጥ</b> maddámat	<b>ተደማጭ</b> tadámáč (§ 8)
<b>ይደረግ</b> yiddárag (-dǎ-)		<b>ተደርጎ</b> tadárg <sup>wo</sup> (-dǎ-)	<b>መደረግ</b> maddárag (-dǎ-)	<b>ተደራገ</b> tadar(r)ági (-dǎ-)
<b>ይደብለቅ</b> yiddáblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>ተደብለቅ</b> tadáblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>ተደብልቆ</b> tadáblīq <sup>wo</sup> (-dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>መደብለቅ</b> maddáblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>ተደብለቂ</b> tadábláqi (-dǎ-, -yl-)
<b>ይደባለቅ</b> yiddabálaq (-yǎ-)	<b>ተደባለቅ</b> tadabálaq (-yǎ-)	<b>ተደባልቆ</b> tadabálq <sup>wo</sup> (-yǎ-)	<b>መደባለቅ</b> maddabá- laq (-yǎ-)	<b>ተደባለቂ</b> tadabáláqi (-ayǎ-)
<b>ይደገፍ</b> yiddágaf	<b>ተደገፍ</b> tadágaf	<b>ተደገፎ</b> tadággiṭ <sup>wo</sup> (-dǎ-)	<b>መደገፍ</b> maddágaf	<b>ተደገፈ</b> tadaggáfi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተጀመለ</b> tajámmala	be added, P.	<b>ተጀምሏል</b> tajámmi- lōāl	<b>ይጀመል</b> yijjámmal (-āl)	<b>ይጀመላል</b> yijjámma- lāl
<b>ተጀመረ</b> tajámmara (-mä-)	be begun, P.	<b>ተጀምሩል</b> tajámmi- rōāl	<b>ይጀመር</b> yijjámmar (-mä-)	<b>ይጀመራል</b> yijjámma- rāl (-mä-)
<b>ተጋ</b> tágga	persevere, P.	<b>ተገቷል</b> tágtōāl	<b>ይተጋ</b> yitágā	<b>ይተጋል</b> yitágāl
<b>ታገለ</b> tággala	struggle, i.	<b>ታገሏል</b> táglōāl	<b>ይታገል</b> yittággal	<b>ይታገላል</b> yittággalāl
<b>ተገለበበ</b> tagalabáb- bata (-yā-)	be com- pletely in- verted, p.	<b>ተገለበበዋል</b> tagalabáb- tōāl (-yāy-)	<b>ይገለበበጥ</b> yiggalabáb- bat (-gä-, -yā-)	<b>ይገለበበዋል</b> yiggalabáb- batal (-gä-, -yā-)
<b>ተገለበበ</b> tagalábbata	be inverted, P.	<b>ተገለበበዋል</b> tagálbitōāl (-ly-)	<b>ይገለበበጥ</b> yiggalábbat (-gä-)	<b>ይገለበበዋል</b> yiggalábbat- tal (-gä-)
<b>ተገራ</b> tagárrā	be tamed, P.	<b>ተገርቷል</b> tagártōāl (-gā-)	<b>ይገራ</b> yiggárrā	<b>ይገራል</b> yiggárrāl
<b>ተገረመ</b> tagárrama	be sur- prised, i.	<b>ተገርሻል</b> tagármōāl (-gā-)	<b>ይገረም</b> yiggárram	<b>ይገረማል</b> yiggárra- māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጀመል</b> yijjámal (-äl)		<b>ተጀምሎ</b> tajjámmil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጀመል</b> majjámal (-äl)	
<b>ይጀመር</b> yijjámar (-mä-)		<b>ተጀምር</b> tajjámmir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጀመር</b> majjámar (-är)	<b>ተጀማሪ</b> tajjammāri
<b>ይትጋ</b> yitgä	<b>ትጋ</b> tīgä	<b>ተግቶ</b> tāgt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መትጋት</b> mätgät (§ 8)	<b>ተገ</b> tāgi (tā-)
<b>ይታገል</b> yittāgal	<b>ታገል</b> tāgal	<b>ታገሎ</b> tāgl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታገል</b> mattāgal	<b>ታጋይ</b> tāgāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይገለበጥ</b> yiggalaḅā- baṭ (-gä-, -yāy-)	<b>ተገለበጥ</b> tagalaḅābaṭ (-yāy-)	<b>ተገለብጦ</b> tagalaḅābt <sup>wo</sup> (-yāy-)	<b>መገለበጥ</b> maggalaḅābaṭ (-yāy-)	<b>ተገለበጭ</b> tagalaḅābāč (-yāy-; § 8)
<b>ይገልበጥ</b> yiggālbaṭ (-ly-, -ät)		<b>ተገልብጦ</b> tagālbit <sup>wo</sup> (-ly-)	<b>መገልበጥ</b> maggālbaṭ (-ly-, -ät)	<b>ተገልበጭ</b> tagālbač (-ly-; § 8)
<b>ይገራ</b> yiggārā (-gä-)		<b>ተገርቶ</b> tagārt <sup>wo</sup> (-gä-)	<b>መገራት</b> maggārāt (-gä-; § 8)	<b>ተገሪ</b> tagāri (-gä-)
<b>ይገረም</b> yiggāram (-gä-)		<b>ተገርሞ</b> tagārm <sup>wo</sup> (-gä-)	<b>መገረም</b> maggāram (-gä-)	<b>ተገራሚ</b> tagarrāmi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተገረፈ</b> tagárrafa (-gá-)	be beaten, P.	<b>ተገርፏል</b> tagártōāl (-gá-)	<b>ይገረፍ</b> yiggárraf (-gá-)	<b>ይገረፋል</b> yiggárrafāl (-gá-)
<b>ተገገገ</b> tággasa	be patient, i.	<b>ተገገሏል</b> tággisōāl	<b>ይተገገግ</b> yittággas	<b>ይተገገላል</b> yittággasāl
<b>ተገባ</b> tagábbā	be proper, i.	<b>ተገብቷል</b> tagábtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይገባ</b> yiggábbā	<b>ይገባል</b> yiggábbāl
<b>ተጋባ</b> tagābbā	be married, P.	<b>ተጋብቷል</b> tagábtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይጋባ</b> yiggābbā	<b>ይጋባል</b> yiggābbāl
<b>ተገነበሰ</b> tagwónáb- basā	be bent, p.	<b>ተገንብሷል</b> tagwóm- bisōāl	<b>ይገነበስ</b> yiggwónáb- bas	<b>ይገነበሳል</b> yiggwónáb- basāl
<b>ተገናኘ</b> taganāññä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	meet, t.	<b>ተገናኝቷል</b> taganāññ- tōāl	<b>ይገናኝ</b> yigganāññ (-āñ § 6)	<b>ይገናኝል</b> yigganāññ- ñāl
<b>ተገኘ</b> tagāññä (-gá-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	be found, P.	<b>ተገኝቷል</b> tagāññtōāl (-gá-)	<b>ይገኝ</b> yiggāññ (-gá-; -āñ § 6)	<b>ይገኝል</b> yiggāññāl (-gá-)
<b>ተገዛ</b> tagázzä	be bought, P.	<b>ተገዛቷል</b> tagáztōāl	<b>ይገዛ</b> yiggázzä	<b>ይገዛል</b> yiggázzāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይገረፍ</b> yiggáraf (-gá-)	<b>ተገረፍ</b> tagáraf (-gá-)	<b>ተገርፎ</b> tagárf <sup>wo</sup> (-gá-)	<b>መገረፍ</b> maggáraf (-gá-)	<b>ተገራፊ</b> tagaráfi (-gá-)
<b>ይተገሥ</b> yittágas	<b>ተገሥ</b> tágas	<b>ታገሥ</b> tággis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መተገሥ</b> mattágas	<b>ታገሽ</b> tággás (§ 8)
		<b>ተገብቶ</b> tagábt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መገብት</b> maggábát (-áy-; § 8)	
<b>ይጋብ</b> yiggábā (-yā)	<b>ተጋብ</b> tagábā (-yā)	<b>ተጋብቶ</b> tagábt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መጋብት</b> maggábát (-yát; § 8)	<b>ተጋቢ</b> tagábi (-yi)
<b>ይገንበስ</b> yiggwómbas	<b>ተገንበስ</b> tagwómbas	<b>ተገንበሶ</b> tagwómbis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገንበስ</b> maggwómbas	<b>ተገንባሽ</b> tagwómbás (§ 8)
<b>ይገናኝ</b> yiggánāñ (§ 8)	<b>ተገናኝ</b> tagánāñ (§ 8)	<b>ተገናኝቶ</b> taganāñt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገናኘት</b> magganāñ- (ñ)ät	<b>ተገናኝ</b> tagánāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይገኝ</b> yiggāñ (-gá-; § 8)	<b>ተገኝ</b> tágāñ (-gá-; § 8)	<b>ተገኝቶ</b> tagāñt <sup>wo</sup> (-gá-)	<b>መገኘት</b> maggāñ(ñ)ät (-gá-) <b>መገኝ</b> maggāñ(-gá-; -ññ § 6; § 8)	
<b>ይገዛ</b> yiggázā	<b>ተገዛ</b> tagázā	<b>ተገዛቶ</b> tagázat <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገዛት</b> maggázát (§ 8)	<b>ተገዛ</b> tágáz(-áz; § 8; -ገር -zi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተገዘ</b> tagwáza	set out, i.	<b>ተገዘል</b> tágwüzöäl	<b>ይገዝ</b> yiggwáz	<b>ይገዛል</b> yiggwázäl
<b>ተገዳ</b> tagwóddä	be injured, P.	<b>ተገድቷል</b> tagwódd(ï)- töäl (-órt- § 7d)	<b>ይገዳ</b> yiggwóddä	<b>ይገዳል</b> yiggwóddäl
<b>ተጋደለ</b> tagäddalä	fight, i.	<b>ተጋደላል</b> tagädloäl	<b>ይጋደል</b> yiggädal	<b>ይጋደላል</b> yiggädaläl
<b>ተገደፈ</b> tagáddafä	lean, i.	<b>ተገደፋል</b> tagáddiföäl (-gä-)	<b>ይገደፍ</b> yiggáddaf	<b>ይገደፋል</b> yiggáddafäl
<b>ተጋጩ</b> tagáččä 2nd -ጨህ -ččäh, etc.	be knocked, p.	<b>ተጋጩቷል</b> tagáččtöäl	<b>ይጋጩ</b> yiggáčč	<b>ይጋጩል</b> yiggáččäl
<b>ተገፋ</b> tagáfä	be pushed, P.	<b>ተገፋቷል</b> tagáfötöäl	<b>ይገፋ</b> yiggáfä	<b>ይገፋል</b> yiggáfäl
<b>ተገደለ</b> tättä	be lacking, i.	<b>ተገደለ</b> tättöäl	<b>ይገደለ</b> yigtättä	<b>ይገደለል</b> yigtättäl
<b>ተጣለ</b> taṭälä	be thrown, P.	<b>ተጣለ</b> täṭlöläl (tä-)	<b>ይጣለ</b> yittäl	<b>ይጣለል</b> yittäläl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 38)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጎገዝ</b> yiggwáz (§ 8)	<b>ተጎገዝ</b> tágwáz (§ 8)	<b>ተጉዝ</b> tágwüz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጎገዝ</b> mággwáz (§ 8)	<b>ተጎገዢ</b> tágwáz (§ 8; -ገር -ži)
<b>ይገወድ</b> yiggwóda		<b>ተገወድ</b> tagwód(ī)- t <sup>wo</sup> (-órt- § 7d)	<b>መገወድ</b> maggwó- dát (§ 8)	<b>ተገወድ</b> tágwój (§ 8; -ገር -ji)
<b>ይጎገል</b> yiggádal	<b>ተጎገል</b> tagádal	<b>ተጎገሎ</b> tagádl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጎገል</b> maggádal	<b>ተጎገሎ</b> tagádaí (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይገደፍ</b> yiggádaፍ	<b>ተገደፍ</b> tagádaፍ	<b>ተገደፍ</b> tagáddiፍ <sup>wo</sup> (-ገደፍ-)	<b>መገደፍ</b> maggádaፍ	<b>ተገደፍ</b> tagaddáfi
<b>ይጎገህ</b> yiggáç (§ 8)	<b>ተጎገህ</b> tágáç (§ 8)	<b>ተጎገህ</b> tagáçt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጎገህ</b> maggáçät	<b>ተጎገህ</b> tágáç (§ 8) [ተጎገህ] (tagáçi)
<b>ይገፋ</b> yiggáfä	<b>ተገፋ</b> tagáfä	<b>ተገፋ</b> tagáf <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገፋ</b> maggáfát (§ 8)	<b>ተገፋ</b> tagáfí (-ገደፍ-)
		<b>ተገፋ</b> tátt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገፋ</b> mattátát (§ 8)	
<b>ይገጥስ</b> yittál (§ 8)		<b>ተገጥሰ</b> táttí <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መገጥስ</b> máttál (§ 8)	<b>ተገጥሰ</b> tátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተጣላ</b> taṭállā	quarrel, i.	<b>ተጣላቷል</b> taṭáltōāl	<b>ይጣላ</b> yittállā	<b>ይጣላል</b> yittállāl
<b>ተጠመቀ</b> taṭammaqa	be wrung; be baptized, p.	<b>ተጠመቀል</b> taṭamqōāl	<b>ይጠመቅ</b> yittammaq	<b>ይጠመቃል</b> yittamma- qāl
<b>ተጠመዘዘ</b> taṭamázza- za	be twisted, p.	<b>ተጠመዘዘል</b> taṭamzizōāl	<b>ይጠመዘዝ</b> yittamázzaz	<b>ይጠመዘዛል</b> yittamázza- zāl
<b>ተጠመደ</b> taṭammaḍa	be yoked, p.	<b>ተጠመደል</b> taṭamdōāl	<b>ይጠመድ</b> yittammaḍ	<b>ይጠመዳል</b> yittamma- dāl
<b>ተጠመጠመ</b> taṭamátta- ma	be wound, p.	<b>ተጠመጠመል</b> taṭamtī- mōāl	<b>ይጠመጠም</b> yittamát- tam	<b>ይጠመጠማል</b> yittamátta- māl
<b>ተጠራ</b> taṭárrā	be called, p.	<b>ተጠራቷል</b> taṭártōāl (-tā-)	<b>ይጠራ</b> yittárrā	<b>ይጠራል</b> yittárrāl
<b>ተጣራ</b> taṭárrā	summon, t.	<b>ተጣራቷል</b> taṭártōāl	<b>ይጣራ</b> yittárrā	<b>ይጣራል</b> yittárrāl
<b>ተጠረገ</b> taṭárraga	be cleaned, p.	<b>ተጠረገል</b> taṭárgōāl (-ár-)	<b>ይጠረግ</b> yittárrag	<b>ይጠረጋል</b> yittárragāl
<b>ተጠረጠረ</b> taṭaráttara (-äráttä-)	be doubted, p.	<b>ተጠረጠረል</b> taṭártirōāl (-atä-)	<b>ይጠረጠር</b> yittaráttar (-äráttä-)	<b>ይጠረጠራል</b> yittaráttarāl (-äráttä-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጣላ</b> yittálā	<b>ተጣላ</b> tatálā	<b>ተጣልቶ</b> tatált <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጣላት</b> matálát (§ 8)	<b>ተጣይ</b> tátái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይጠመቅ</b> yittámaq	<b>ተጠመቅ</b> tatámaq	<b>ተጠምቆ</b> tatámq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠመቅ</b> mattámaq	<b>ተጠማቂ</b> tatammáqi
<b>ይጠምዝዝ</b> yittámzaz		<b>ተጠምዝዝ</b> tatámziz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠምዝዝ</b> mattámzaz	<b>ተጠምዝጋሪ</b> tatámzáž (§ 8)
<b>ይጠመድ</b> yittámad		<b>ተጠምዶ</b> tatámd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠመድ</b> mattámad	<b>ተጠማጅ</b> tatámmáj (§ 8)
<b>ይጠምጠም</b> yittámtam	<b>ተጠምጠም</b> tatámtam	<b>ተጠምጥም</b> tatámtim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠምጠም</b> mattámtam	<b>ተጠምጣሚ</b> tatámtámi
<b>ይጠራ</b> yittára (-tá-)		<b>ተጠርቶ</b> tatárt <sup>wo</sup> (-tá-)	<b>መጠራት</b> matárát (-tá-; § 8)	<b>ተጠሪ</b> tátári (-tá-)
<b>ይጣራ</b> yittára		<b>ተጣርቶ</b> tatárt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጣራት</b> matárát (§ 8)	<b>ተጣሪ</b> tátári
<b>ይጠረግ</b> yittárag (-ár-)		<b>ተጠርጎ</b> tatárg <sup>wo</sup> (-ár-)	<b>መጠረግ</b> mattárag (-ár-)	
<b>ይጠርጠር</b> yittártar (-ártä-)		<b>ተጠርጥሮ</b> tatártir <sup>wo</sup> (-ártä-)	<b>መጠርጠር</b> mattártar (-ártä-)	<b>ተጠርጣሪ</b> tátártári (-ártä-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተጠቀለለ</b> tataqállala	be rolled up, p.	<b>ተጠቅልሏል</b> tataqillōāl (-tā-)	<b>ይጠቀለል</b> yittaqállal (-āl)	<b>ይጠቀለላል</b> yittaqállalāl
<b>ተጠቃቀሙ</b> tataqāq-qamu	agree together, i.	<b>ተጠቃቅመዋል</b> tataqāq(ī)- mauāl	<b>ይጠቃቀሙ</b> yittaqāq-qamu	<b>ይጠቃቀማሉ</b> yittaqāqqa- mállu
<b>ታጠበ</b> táttaba (-ṽa)	be washed, p.	<b>ታጥቧል</b> tát(ī)bōāl (-ṽō-)	<b>ይታጠብ</b> yittáttab (-ay)	<b>ይታጠባል</b> yittáttabāl (-ay-)
<b>ተጠበሰ</b> tatabbasa	be toasted, p.	<b>ተጠብሷል</b> tatabsōāl (-ṽs-)	<b>ይጠበስ</b> yittabbas	<b>ይጠበሳል</b> yittabbasāl
<b>ተጠበቀ</b> tatabbaqa	be guarded, p.	<b>ተጠብቋል</b> tatabbiqōāl	<b>ይጠበቅ</b> yittabbag	<b>ይጠበቃል</b> yittabbagāl
<b>ተጣበቀ</b> tatabbaqa	be squeezed, p.	<b>ተጣብቋል</b> tatabqōāl (-ṽq-)	<b>ይጣበቅ</b> yittabbag	<b>ይጣበቃል</b> yittabbagāl
<b>ተጠበበ</b> tatabbaba (-ṽa)	be wise; be in diffi- culty, i.	<b>ተጠቧል</b> tatabbōāl	<b>ይጠበብ</b> yittabbab (-ay)	<b>ይጠበባል</b> yittabbabāl (-ayāl)
<b>ታጠነ</b> tátšana	be per- fumed, p.	<b>ታጥነል</b> tát(ī)nōāl	<b>ይታጠን</b> yittátšan	<b>ይታጠናል</b> yittátšanāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጠቅለል</b> yittáqlal (-áqlä-)	<b>ተጠቅለል</b> tatáqlal (-áqlä-)	<b>ተጠቅልሎ</b> tatáqlil <sup>wo</sup> (-tá-) <b>ተጠቅሎ</b> tatáqill <sup>wo</sup> (-tá-)	<b>መጠቅለል</b> mattáqlal (-áqlä-)	<b>ተጠቅላይ</b> tatáqlái (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይጠቃቀሙ</b> yittaqáqamu	<b>ተጠቃቀሙ</b> tataqáqamu	<b>ተጠቃቅመው</b> tataqáq(ǝ)- mau	<b>መጠቃቀም</b> mattaqá- qam	<b>ተጠቃቃሞች</b> tataqáqá- m <sup>wo</sup> č (-čč § 6)
<b>ይተጠብ</b> yittátáb (-ay)	<b>ተጠብ</b> tátáb (-ay)	<b>ታጥቦ</b> tát(ǝ)b <sup>wo</sup> (-y <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መተጠብ</b> mattátáb (-ay)	<b>ታጣቢ</b> tátábi (-yi)
<b>ይጠበክ</b> yittábas (-yas)		<b>ተጠብሶ</b> tatábs <sup>wo</sup> (-ys-)	<b>መጠበክ</b> mattábas (-yas)	<b>ተጠባኸ</b> tatábás (-áy-; § 8)
<b>ይጠበቅ</b> yittábaq (-áyä-)	<b>ተጠበቅ</b> tátábaq (-áyä-)	<b>ተጠብቆ</b> tatábbiq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠበቅ</b> mattábaq (-áyä-)	<b>ተጠባቂ</b> tatabbáqi
<b>ይጣበቅ</b> yittábaq (-yaq)		<b>ተጣብቆ</b> tatábq <sup>wo</sup> (-yq-)	<b>መጣበቅ</b> mattábaq (-yaq)	<b>ተጣባቂ</b> tatābbáqi (-yá-)
<b>ይጠብብ</b> yittábab (-yay)	<b>ተጠብብ</b> tátábab (-yay)	<b>ተጠቦ</b> tatább <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠብብ</b> mattábab (-yay)	<b>ተጠባቢ</b> tatabbábi (-yi)
<b>ይታጠን</b> yittátan	<b>ታጠን</b> tátan	<b>ታጥኖ</b> tát(ǝ)n <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መታጠን</b> mattátan	<b>ታጣኝ</b> tátāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተጠነቀቀ</b> təṭənəq- qəqə	beware, i.	<b>ተጠነቅቋል</b> təṭənqiqōāl	<b>ይጠነቀቅ</b> yittənəq- qəq	<b>ይጠነቀቃል</b> yittənəq- qəqāl
<b>ተጠየቀ</b> təṭáyyaqə (-äq-)	be asked, P.	<b>ተጠየቋል</b> təṭáyyiiqōāl	<b>ይጠየቅ</b> yittáyyaq (-äq)	<b>ይጠየቃል</b> yittáyyaqāl (-äq-)
<b>ተጠጋ</b> təṭəggə	lean, i.	<b>ተጠጋቷል</b> təṭəggitōāl	<b>ይጠጋ</b> yittəggə	<b>ይጠጋል</b> yittəggāl
<b>ተጠጣ</b> təṭəttā	be drunk, P.	<b>ተጠጥቷል</b> təṭəttitōāl	<b>ይጠጣ</b> yittəttā	<b>ይጠጣል</b> yittəttāl
<b>ተጣፈ</b> təṭáfə (-ጸ- -sṣä-)	be written, P.	<b>ተጥፋል</b> təṭəfōāl (tā-, -ጸ- -sṣi-)	<b>ይጣፍ</b> yittáf (-ጸ- -sṣä-)	<b>ይጣፋል</b> yittáfāl (-ጸ- -sṣä-)
<b>ተጠፈ</b> təṭətfə	be folded, P.	<b>ተጥፋል</b> təṭəfōāl	<b>ይተጠፍ</b> yittəttəf	<b>ይተጠፋል</b> yittəttəfāl
<b>ተጨመረ</b> təṭčəmmərə (-mä-)	be increased, P.	<b>ተጨምረል</b> təṭčəmmirōāl	<b>ይጨመር</b> yittčəmmər (-mä-)	<b>ይጨመራል</b> yittčəmma- rāl (-mä-)
<b>ተጨረሰ</b> təṭčərrəsə (-äčärä-)	be finished, P.	<b>ተጨርሷል</b> təṭčərrisōāl (-äčä-)	<b>ይጨረስ</b> yittčərrəs (-ärrä-)	<b>ይጨረሳል</b> yittčərrəsāl (-ärrä-)
<b>ተጨቁነ</b> təṭčəqqwəna (-čəqqon-)	be pressed, P.	<b>ተጨቀኗል</b> təṭčəqqwū- nōāl (-čəw-)	<b>ይጨቁን</b> yittčəqqwən (-čəqqo-)	<b>ይጨቁናል</b> yittčəqqwə- nāl (-čəqqo-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጠንቀቅ</b> yittánqəq	<b>ተጠንቀቅ</b> təṭánqəq	<b>ተጠንቅቆ</b> təṭánqiq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠንቀቅ</b> məṭánqəq	<b>ተጠንቃቂ</b> təṭánqáqi
<b>ይጠየቅ</b> yittáyaq (-፳፲-, -äq)		<b>ተጠይቆ</b> təṭáyviq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠየቅ</b> məṭáyaq (-፳፲-, -äq)	<b>ተጠያቂ</b> təṭáyyáqi
<b>ይጠጋ</b> yittágā	<b>ተጠጋ</b> təṭágā	<b>ተጠግቶ</b> təṭággiṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠጋት</b> məṭágát (§ 8)	<b>ተጠጌ</b> təṭággi
<b>ይጠጣ</b> yittátā		<b>ተጠጥቶ</b> təṭátiti <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠጣት</b> məṭátát (§ 8)	<b>ተጠጭ</b> təṭátčč (-፳čč; § 8; -ጨ. -čči)
<b>ይጠፍ</b> yittáf (-ጸ- -ssá-; § 8)		<b>ተጠፎ</b> təṭáfi <sup>wo</sup> (tá-, -ጸ- -si-)	<b>መጠፍ</b> məṭáf (-ጸ- -ssá-; § 8)	<b>ተጠፈ</b> təṭáfi
<b>ይተጠፍ</b> yittátəf		<b>ተጠፎ</b> təṭáfi <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መተጠፍ</b> məṭátəf	<b>ተጠፈ</b> təṭáfi
<b>ይጨመር</b> yiččámar (-mä-)	<b>ተጨመር</b> təččámar (-mä-)	<b>ተጨምሮ</b> təččámmi- r <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጨመር</b> məččámar (-är)	<b>ተጨማሪ</b> təččámmári
<b>ይጨረስ</b> yiččáras (-ärä-)		<b>ተጨርሶ</b> təččárris <sup>wo</sup> (-äčä-)	<b>መጨረስ</b> məččáras (-ärä-)	<b>ተጨረሽ</b> təččárráš (-äčä-; § 8)
<b>ይጨቁን</b> yiččáqwon (-óqo-)		<b>ተጨቀኑ</b> təččáqqwü- n <sup>wo</sup> (-čó-)	<b>መጨቁን</b> məččáqwon (-óqo-)	<b>ተጨቁኝ</b> təččáqqwáñ (-čó-; -ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ተጫነ</b> tačána	be saddled, P.	<b>ተጫኑል</b> tačínōāl (tá-)	<b>ይጫን</b> yiččán	<b>ይጫናል</b> yiččánāl
<b>ተጫወተ</b> tačáuwaṭa (-wt-)	play, i.	<b>ተጫወተል</b> tačáuūtōāl (-āut-)	<b>ይጫወት</b> yiččáuwaṭ (-wt)	<b>ይጫወታል</b> yiččáuwaṭāl (-wt-)
<b>ተፈለገ</b> tafállaga	be sought, P.	<b>ተፈለገል</b> tafálligōāl	<b>ይፈለግ</b> yiffállag	<b>ይፈለጋል</b> yiffállagāl
<b>ተፈረደ</b> tafárrada	be decided, P.	<b>ተፈረደል</b> tafárdōāl (-fá-)	<b>ይፈረድ</b> yiffárrad	<b>ይፈረዳል</b> yiffárradāl
<b>ተፋቀ</b> tafáqa	be scraped, P.	<b>ተፋቀል</b> taf(i)qōāl (tá-)	<b>ይፋቅ</b> yiffáq	<b>ይፋቃል</b> yiffáqāl
<b>ተፈታ</b> tafáttā	be untied, P.	<b>ተፈታል</b> tafát(i)tōāl	<b>ይፈታ</b> yiffáttā	<b>ይፈታል</b> yiffáttāl
<b>ተፈተነ</b> tafáttana (-ättä-)	be tested, P.	<b>ተፈተኑል</b> tafáttinōāl (-fá-)	<b>ይፈተን</b> yiffáttan (-ättä-)	<b>ይፈተናል</b> yiffáttanāl (-ättä-)
<b>ተፈወሰ</b> tafáuwaṣa	be cured, P.	<b>ተፈወሰል</b> tafáuwū- sōāl	<b>ይፈወስ</b> yiffáuwaṣ	<b>ይፈወሳል</b> yiffáuwaṣāl
<b>ተፈገፈገ</b> tafagáffaga	be rubbed, p.	<b>ተፈገፍገል</b> tafágfigōāl	<b>ይፈገፈግ</b> yiffagáffag	<b>ይፈገፈጋል</b> yiffagáffagāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጫን</b> yijčān (§ 8)		<b>ተጫኖ</b> táçin <sup>wo</sup> (tǎ-)	<b>መጫን</b> maçčān (§ 8)	<b>ተጫኝ</b> táçǎñ (tǎ-; -ǎññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይጫወት</b> yiçčáuāt (-wt)	<b>ተጫወት</b> taçčáuāt (-wt)	<b>ተጫውቶ</b> taçčáuūt <sup>wo</sup> (-ǎūt-)	<b>መጫወት</b> maçčáuāt (-wt)	<b>ተጫዋች</b> taçčáuáč (§ 8)
<b>ይፈለግ</b> yiffálag		<b>ተፈለጎ</b> tafállig <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈለግ</b> maffálag	<b>ተፈለገ</b> tafallági
<b>ይፈረድ</b> yiffárad (-fǎ-)		<b>ተፈርዶ</b> tafárd <sup>wo</sup> (-fǎ-)	<b>መፈረድ</b> maffárad (-fǎ-)	<b>ተፈረጀ</b> tafáráj (-fǎ-; § 8)
<b>ይፋቅ</b> yiffáq (§ 8)		<b>ተፋቅ</b> táf(i)q <sup>wo</sup> (tǎ-)	<b>መፋቅ</b> máffáq (§ 8)	<b>ተፋቂ</b> tafáqi
<b>ይፈታ</b> yiffátǎ		<b>ተፈትቶ</b> tafát(i)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈታት</b> maffátát (§ 8)	<b>ተፈች</b> táfáč (-fǎ-; § 8; -ፑ -čì)
<b>ይፈተን</b> yiffátan (-ǎtä-)	<b>ተፈተን</b> tafátan (-ǎtä-)	<b>ተፈትኖ</b> tafáttin <sup>wo</sup> (-fǎ-)	<b>መፈተን</b> maffátan (-ǎtä-)	<b>ተፈታኝ</b> tafáttǎñ (-fǎ-; -ǎññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይፈወስ</b> yiffáuas		<b>ተፈውሶ</b> tafáuws <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈወስ</b> maffáuas	<b>ተፈዋሽ</b> tafáuwás (§ 8)
<b>ይፈገፈግ</b> yiffágfag		<b>ተፈገፍጎ</b> tafágfig <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈገፈግ</b> maffágfag	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ተፈጀ tafájjä (-fá-)	be destroyed, p.	ተፈጀተል tafájj(ǝ)tōāl (-fá-)	ይፈጀ yiffájj (-fá-)	ይፈጀል yiffájjāl (-fá-)
2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.				
ተፈፎ tafáçčä (-fá-)	be ground, p.	ተፈፎተል tafáçčtōāl (-fá-)	ይፈፎ yiffáçč (-fá-)	ይፈፎል yiffáçčāl (-fá-)
ቻለ čála	hold, t.	ቻለል člōāl	ይቻለ yičl	ይቻለል yičlāl
ቻከለ čákkwola (čókkola)	hasten, i.	ቻከለል čákkwulōāl (čó-)	ይቻከለ yičákkwul (-čó-)	ይቻከለል yičákkwulāl (-čó-)
ቻገረው čággaraū (-gä-; § 43a)	be at a loss, i.	ቻገረተል čággir <sup>w</sup> otāl	ይቻገረው yičággiraū	ይቻገረዋል yičággiraūāl
ኖረ n <sup>w</sup> ōra	stay, i.	ኑረል nūrōāl ኖረል ሸ. n <sup>w</sup> ōrōāl	ይኖር yin <sup>w</sup> ōr	ይኖራል yin <sup>w</sup> ōrāl
ነሳ nássä	take, t.	ነሳተል nástōāl	ይነሳ yinasä	ይነሳል yinasāl
ነሰረው nássaraū (-sä-; § 43a)	bleed at the nose, i.	ነሰረተል násr <sup>w</sup> otāl	ይነሰረው yinasraū	ይነሰረዋል yinasraūāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይፋፋ</b> yíffáj (-fá-; § 8)		<b>ተፋፋ</b> tafáj(í)t <sup>wo</sup> (-fá-)	<b>መፋፋት</b> maffájät (-fá-)	<b>ተፋፋ</b> tafáj (-fá-; § 8; -ጁ -ji)
<b>ይፋፋ</b> yíffáč (-fá-; § 8)		<b>ተፋፋ</b> tafáčt <sup>wo</sup> (-fá-)	<b>መፋፋት</b> maffáčät (-fá-)	<b>ተፋፋ</b> tafáč (-fá-; § 8; -ፈ -či)
<b>ይቻል</b> yíčál (§ 8)	<b>ቻል</b> čál	<b>ችሎ</b> číl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መቻል</b> mačál (§ 8)	<b>ችይ</b> čáj (čāyy § 6)
<b>ይችሎ</b> yíčákkwül (-čó-)	<b>ችሎ</b> čákkwül (čó-)	<b>ችሎ</b> čákkwül <sup>wo</sup> (čó-)	<b>መችሎ</b> mačákkwol (-čókkol)	<b>ችይ</b> čákkwái (čó-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
		<b>ችገርት</b> čággir <sup>wót</sup>	<b>መችገር</b> mačággar (-är)	<b>ችገር</b> čäggári
<b>ይኑር</b> yínūr	<b>ኑር</b> nūr	<b>ኑር</b> nūr <sup>wo</sup> ኖር ሸ. n <sup>wór</sup> <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መኖር</b> mán <sup>wór</sup> (§ 8)	<b>ኑር</b> nwári
<b>ይንሳ</b> yínsä	<b>ንሳ</b> nísä	<b>ነሥቶ</b> näst <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንሳት</b> mánsät (§ 8)	<b>ነሽ</b> naš (nä-, -ሽ -ši)
<b>ይንሰረው</b> yínsaraü (-sä-)		<b>ነስርት</b> násr <sup>wót</sup>	<b>መንሰር</b> mánsar (-sä-)	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ነቃ</b> náqqā	wake, i. split, i.		<b>ነቅቷል</b> náqtōāl	<b>ይነቃ</b> yīnáqqā	<b>ይነቃል</b> yīnáqqāl
<b>ነቀለ</b> náqqalā	uproot, t.		<b>ነቅሏል</b> náqlōāl	<b>ይነቅል</b> yīnáq(ī)l	<b>ይነቅላል</b> yīnáq(ī)lāl
<b>ነቀሰ</b> náqqasā	comb, t.		<b>ነቅሷል</b> náqsōāl	<b>ይነቅስ</b> yīnáq(ī)s	<b>ይነቅሳል</b> yīnáq(ī)sāl
<b>ነቀነቀ</b> naqqannaqqa	shake, t.		<b>ነቅንቋል</b> naqqniqqōāl (ná-)	<b>ይነቀንቅ</b> yīnaqqánniqa	<b>ይነቀንቃል</b> yīnaqqánni- niqāl
<b>ነበረ</b> nábbara (-bä-, -በር -bbar, -är)	be, i. (§ 33)				
<b>ነከ</b> nákkā	touch, t.		<b>ነክቷል</b> náktōāl (ná-)	<b>ይነከ</b> yīnákkā (-ná-)	<b>ይነክል</b> yīnákkāl (-ná-)
<b>ነከረ</b> nákkara (-ákkä-)	wet, t.		<b>ነክሩል</b> nákrōāl (-ákk-)	<b>ይነክር</b> yīnákk(ī)r (-ákk-)	<b>ይነክራል</b> yīnákk(ī)rāl (-ákk-)
<b>ነከሰ</b> nákkasā	bite, t.		<b>ነክሷል</b> náksōāl	<b>ይነክስ</b> yīnákk(ī)s	<b>ይነክሳል</b> yīnákk(ī)sāl
<b>ነገ</b> náddā	drive, t.		<b>ነገቷል</b> náđītoāl (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	<b>ይነገ</b> yīnáddā	<b>ይነገል</b> yīnáddāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይንቃ</b> yínqā	<b>ንቃ</b> níqā	<b>ነቅቶ</b> náqt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንቃት</b> mánqát (§ 8)	<b>ነቂ</b> náqi
<b>ይንቀል</b> yínqal	<b>ንቀል</b> níqal	<b>ነቅሎ</b> náql <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንቀል</b> mánqal	<b>ነቃይ</b> náqāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይንቀስ</b> yínqas (-ñq-)	<b>ንቀስ</b> níqas	<b>ነቅሶ</b> náqs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንቀስ</b> mánqas (-ñq-)	<b>ነቃሽ</b> náqāš (§ 8)
<b>ይነቅንቅ</b> yínáqniq (-ná-)	<b>ነነቅንቅ</b> náqniq (ná-)	<b>ነቅንቆ</b> náqniq <sup>wo</sup> (ná-)	<b>መነቅነቅ</b> manáqnaq	<b>ነቅናቂ</b> naqnáqi
<b>ይንከ</b> yínkā	<b>ንከ</b> níkā [እንከ (f)nkā]	<b>ነክቶ</b> nákt <sup>wo</sup> (ná-)	<b>መንከት</b> mánkátt (§ 8)	<b>ነከ</b> náki (ná-)
<b>ይንከር</b> yínkar (-kā-)	<b>ንከር</b> níkar (-kā-)	<b>ነክሮ</b> nákr <sup>wo</sup> (-āk-)	<b>መንከር</b> mánkar (-kā-)	<b>ነከሪ</b> nakári (-āk-)
<b>ይንከስ</b> yínkas	<b>ንከስ</b> níkas	<b>ነክሶ</b> náks <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንከስ</b> mánkas	<b>†ነክሽ</b> nákáš (§ 8)
<b>ይንዳ</b> yíndā	<b>ንዳ</b> nídā	<b>ነድቶ</b> náđit <sup>wo</sup> (nárt-, nárt- § 7d)	<b>መንዳት</b> mándát (§ 8)	<b>ነጅ</b> naj (nä-, -ጅ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ነደደ náddada	burn, i.	ነደደል náddōāl	ይነደደ yīnádd	ይነደደል yīnáddāl
ነደፈ náddafa	sting, t.	ነደፋል nádfōāl	ይነደፋ yīnáḍ(ī)f	ይነደፋል yīnáḍ(ī)fāl
ነጋ nággā	dawn, i.	ነገቷል nágtōāl	ይነጋ yīnággā	ይነጋል yīnággāl
ነገረ nággara (-gä-)	say, t.	ነገሩል nágrōāl	ይነገር yīnáḡ(ī)r	ይነገራል yīnáḡrāl
ነገሠ nággasa	reign, i.	ነገሷል nágsōāl	ይነገሥ yīnágs	ይነገሣል yīnágsāl
ነገደ nággada	trade, i.	ነገደል nágdōāl (-ḡggid-)	ይነገድ yīnágd (-ḡggid)	ይነገዳል yīnágdāl (-ḡggid-)
ነጣ náttā	be white, i.	ነጥቷል nát(ī)tōāl (ná-)	ይነጣ yīnátā (-ná-)	ይነጣል yīnátāl (-ná-)
ነጠረ náttara (-tä-)	be clarified, i.	ነጥሩል nátrōāl	ይነጥር yīnát(ī)r	ይነጥራል yīnátṛāl
ነጠቀ náttaqā (ná-)	snatch, t.	ነጥቁል nát(ī)qōāl (ná-)	ይነጥቅ yīnát(ī)q (-ná-)	ይነጥቃል yīnát(ī)qāl (-ná-)
ነጠበ náttaba (ná-, -ay-)	drip, i.	ነጥቧል nátbōāl (ná-, -ty-)	ይነጥብ yīnát(ī)b (-ná-, -y)	ይነጥቧል yīnát(ī)bāl (-ná-, -yā-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይንደድ yíndad	ንደድ nídad	ነደ nádd <sup>wo</sup>	መንደድ mánadad	ነዳጅ náddáj (§ 8)
ይንደፍ yíndaf	ንደፍ nídaf	ነደፎ nádf <sup>wo</sup>	መንደፍ mánadaf	ነዳፊ nadáfi
		ነግቶ nágt <sup>wo</sup>	መንጋት mángát (§ 8)	
ይንገር yínḡar (-gä-)	ንገር níḡar (-gä-)	ነገር nágr <sup>wo</sup>	መንገር mángar (-gä-)	ነጋሪ nagári
ይንገሥ yínḡas	ንገሥ níḡas	ነገሥ nágs <sup>wo</sup>	መንገሥ mángas	ነጋሽ nágáś (§ 8)
ይንገድ yínḡad [ይነገድ] (yínággid)	ንገድ níḡad [ነገድ] (nággid)	ነገድ nágd <sup>wo</sup> (-ággid-)	መንገድ mángad [መነገድ] (manággad)	ነጋጅ nágḡáj (§ 8)
ይንጣ yíntā	ንጣ níṯā	ነጥቶ nát(ī)t <sup>wo</sup> (ná-)	መንጣት mántát (§ 8)	ነጭ načč (nä-)
ይንጠር yíntar (-är)		ነጥር nát <sup>wo</sup>	መንጠር mántar (-är)	ተነጣሪ natári
ይንጠቅ yíntaq	ንጠቅ nítaq	ነጥቅ nát(ī)q <sup>wo</sup> (ná-)	መንጠቅ mántaq	ነጣቂ natáqi (nä-)
ይንጠብ yíntab (-ay)		ነጥብ nátb <sup>wo</sup> (ná-, -tʃ-)	መንጠብ mántab (-ay)	ነጣቢ natábi (nä-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ነጩ</b> náččä 2nd ነጩህ náččäh, etc.	pluck out, t.	<b>ነጥቷል</b> náčtōāl	<b>ይነጥ</b> yinač	<b>ይነጥል</b> yinačāl
<b>ነፋ</b> náffa	inflate, t.	<b>ነፋቷል</b> náftōāl (ná-)	<b>ይነፋ</b> yinaፋā (-ná-)	<b>ይነፋል</b> yinaፋāl (-ná-)
<b>ነፈሰ</b> náffaṣa	blow, i.	<b>ነፋሰል</b> náfsōāl	<b>ይነፋስ</b> yinaፋfs	<b>ይነፋሰል</b> yinaፋfsāl
<b>አለ</b> ála (§ 44a)	say, t.	<b>ብሏል</b> bīlōāl	<b>ይል</b> yil	<b>ይላል</b> yilāl (§ 8)
<b>አለ</b> állä (§ 32) 2nd አለህ álläh, etc.	be, i.			
<b>አለላከ</b> G. allaláka	send to and fro, t.	<b>አለልኳል</b> allál(ī)kōāl (-lál-)	<b>ያለልክ</b> yállál(ī)k (-lál-)	<b>ያለልክል</b> yállál(ī)kāl (-lál-)
<b>አለላከ</b> Š. allāláka	send to and fro, t.	<b>አላልኳል</b> allál(ī)kōāl	<b>ያላልክ</b> yállál(ī)k	<b>ያላልክል</b> yállál(ī)kāl
<b>አለሰለሰ</b> alásállasa	soften, t.	<b>አለሰልሰል</b> aláslišōāl	<b>ያለሰልስ</b> yállasállis	<b>ያለሰልሰል</b> yállasállisāl
<b>አለቀ</b> állaqä	end, i.	<b>አለቀል</b> állqōāl	<b>ያለቅ</b> yállq	<b>ያለቃል</b> yállqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይንጭ</b> yṅč	<b>[እ]ንጭ</b> nṅč (ṅč)	<b>ንጭቶ</b> náčt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንጨት</b> mánčät	<b>ንጭ</b> näč (-ጨ -čī)
<b>ይንፋ</b> yṅfä	<b>ንፋ</b> nṅfä	<b>ንፍቶ</b> náft <sup>wo</sup> (ná-)	<b>መንፋት</b> mánfät (§ 8)	<b>ንፋ</b> náfi (ná-)
<b>ይንፈስ</b> yṅfas		<b>ንፍሶ</b> náfs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መንፈስ</b> mánfas	<b>†ንፋሽ</b> náfäs (§ 8)
<b>ይበል</b> yṅbal (-፲፱-, -äl)	<b>በል</b> bal (bäl)	<b>ብሎ</b> bṅl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማለት</b> mälät (-ät)	
<b>ያላልክ</b> yälläl(ṅ)k (-läl-)	<b>አላልክ</b> alläl(ṅ)k	<b>አላልክ</b> alläl(ṅ)k <sup>wo</sup> (-läl-)	<b>ማላላክ</b> mällälák (§ 8)	<b>አላላኪ</b> alläláki
<b>ያላለክ</b> yälläl(ṅ)k	<b>አላለክ</b> alläl(ṅ)k	<b>አላለክ</b> alläl(ṅ)k <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማላላክ</b> mällälák (§ 8)	<b>አላላኪ</b> alläláki
<b>ያለስላስ</b> yäláslis	<b>አለስላስ</b> aláslis	<b>አለስላሶ</b> aláslis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማለስለስ</b> mäláslas	
<b>ይለቅ</b> yṅlaq	<b>አለቅ</b> láq	<b>አልቆ</b> álq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማለቅ</b> málaq	<b>አላቂ</b> äláqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አለቀመ</b> aláqqama	take to pasture, t.	<b>አልቅሻል</b> álqimōāl	<b>ያለቅም</b> yāláq(ǝ)m (-lá-)	<b>ያለቅማል</b> yāláq(ǝ)māl (-lá-)
<b>አለቀመ</b> alláqqama	help to reap, t.	<b>አለቅሻል</b> alláq(ǝ)- mōāl	<b>ያለቅም</b> yálláqqim	<b>ያለቅማል</b> yálláqqi- māl
<b>አለቀሰ</b> aláqqasa	weep, i.	<b>አልቅሷል</b> álqisōāl	<b>ያለቅስ</b> yāláqs	<b>ያለቅሳል</b> yāláqsāl
<b>አለቃቀመ</b> alaqáqqamā	cause to pick a little, t.	<b>አለቃቅሻል</b> alaqáq(ǝ)- mōāl	<b>ያለቃቅም</b> yālaqáq- qim	<b>ያለቃቅማል</b> yālaqáqqi- māl
<b>አለቃቀመ</b> allaqáqqamā	help to pick, t.	<b>አለቃቅሻል</b> allaqáq(ǝ)- mōāl	<b>ያለቃቅም</b> yállaqáq- qim	<b>ያለቃቅማል</b> yállaqáqqi- māl
<b>አለበ</b> állaba (-ya)	milk, t.	<b>አልቧል</b> álbōāl (-ly-)	<b>ያልብ</b> yālb (-ly-)	<b>ያልበል</b> yālbāl (-ly-)
<b>አለበሰ</b> alábbasa	dress, t.	<b>አልብሷል</b> álbisōāl (-ly-)	<b>ያለብስ</b> yālábs (-lá-, -ys)	<b>ያለብሳል</b> yālábsāl (-lá-, -ys)
<b>አለፈ</b> állafa	pass, t.	<b>አልፋል</b> álfōāl	<b>ያልፍ</b> yālf	<b>ያልፋል</b> yālfāl
<b>አማ</b> ámmā	slander, t.	<b>አምቷል</b> ámtoāl	<b>ያማ</b> yāmā	<b>ያማል</b> yāmāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያልቅም yálqim	አልቅም álqim	አልቅም álqim <sup>wo</sup>	ማልቅም málqam	አልቃሚ alqámi
ያላቅም yálláqim	አላቅም alláqim	አላቅም alláq(ǝ)m <sup>wo</sup>	ማላቅም málláqam	አላቃሚ allāqámi
ያልቅስ yálqis	አልቅስ álqis	አልቅስ álqis <sup>wo</sup>	ማልቅስ málqas	አልቃሽ álqásš (§ 8)
ያለቃቅም yālaqáqim	አለቃቅም alaqáqim	አለቃቅም alaqáq(ǝ)- m <sup>wo</sup>	ማለቃቅም mālaqáqam	አለቃቃሚ alaqāqámi
ያለቃቅም yállaqáqim	አለቃቅም allaqáqim	አለቃቅም allaqáq(ǝ)- m <sup>wo</sup>	ማለቃቅም mállaqá- qam	አለቃቃሚ allaqāqámi
ይለብ yǝlab (-aǝ)	እለብ ǝlab (-aǝ)	አልቦ álb <sup>wo</sup> (-lǝ-)	ማለብ málab (-aǝ)	አላቢ álábi (-ǝi)
ያልብስ yálbis (-lǝ-)	አልብስ álbis (-lǝ-)	አልብስ álbis <sup>wo</sup> (-lǝ-)	ማልብስ málbās (-lǝ-)	አልባሽ álbásš (-lǝ- ; § 8)
ይለፍ yǝlaf	እለፍ ǝlaf	አልፎ álf <sup>wo</sup>	ማለፍ málaf	አላፊ áláfi
ይማ yǝmā	እማ ǝmā	አምተ ámt <sup>wo</sup>	ማማት mámát (§ 8)	አሚ ámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አመላለሰ</b> ammalállä- sa	fetch and carry, t.	<b>አመላልሷል</b> ammalál(ǎ)- sōāl	<b>ያመላልስ</b> yāmmalál- lis	<b>ያመላልሳል</b> yāmmalál- lisāl
<b>አመለከተ</b> amalákkatä	indicate, t.	<b>አመልክቷል</b> amálkītōāl (-má-)	<b>ያመለክት</b> yāmalákkīt (-lá-)	<b>ያመለክታል</b> yāmalákkī- tāl (-lá-)
<b>አመመ</b> ámmama	ache, i.	<b>አሾላል</b> ámmōāl	<b>ያምም</b> yāmmim [ያም] (yāmm)	<b>ያማል</b> yāmmāl
<b>አማረ</b> amāra	be pleasant, i.	<b>አምሩል</b> ámroāl	<b>ያምር</b> yām(ǎ)r	<b>ያምራል</b> yāmrāl
<b>አማሰለ</b> ammássaḷa	stir, t.	<b>አማስላል</b> ammás(ǎ)- lōāl	<b>ያማስል</b> yāmmássil	<b>ያማስላል</b> yāmmássi- lāl
<b>አመሰገነ</b> amasággä- nä	praise, t.	<b>አመስግኗል</b> amasgīnōāl	<b>ያመሰግን</b> yāmaság- gīn	<b>ያመስግናል</b> yāmasággī- nāl
<b>አሞቀ</b> am <sup>w</sup> óqa	warm, t.	<b>አሙቋል</b> ámuqōāl	<b>ያሞቅ</b> yām <sup>w</sup> óq	<b>ያሞቃል</b> yām <sup>w</sup> óqāl
<b>አምበረከከ</b> ambarák- kaka (-bä-)	cause to kneel, t.	<b>አምበርክኳል</b> ambarkī- kōāl (-bá-)	<b>ያምበረክክ</b> yāmbarák- kīk (-bä-)	<b>ያምበረክካል</b> yāmbarák- kīkāl (-bä-)
<b>አመነ</b> ámmaṇa	believe, t.	<b>አምኑል</b> ámnōāl	<b>ያምን</b> yām(ǎ)n	<b>ያምናል</b> yām(ǎ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያመላልስ</b> yāmmalál- l(ī)s	<b>አመላልስ</b> ammalál(ī)s	<b>አመላልሶ</b> ammalál(ī)- s <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማመላልስ</b> māmmalál- las	<b>አመላላሽ</b> ammaláláś (§ 8)
<b>ያመልክት</b> yāmálkīt (-má-)	<b>አመልክት</b> amálkīt (-má-)	<b>አመልክቶ</b> amálkīt <sup>wo</sup> (-má-)	<b>ማመልክት</b> māmálkāt (-má-, -ät)	<b>አመልካች</b> amálkáč (-má- ; § 8)
<b>ያመም</b> yímam		<b>አሞ</b> ám <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማመም</b> mámam	
<b>ያመር</b> yímar (-är)		<b>አምሮ</b> ám <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማማር</b> mámár (§ 8)	<b>አማሪ</b> āmári
<b>ያማስል</b> yāmmásil	<b>አማስል</b> ammásil	<b>አማስሎ</b> ammás(ī)- l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መማስል</b> mammásal (-äl)	<b>አማሳይ</b> ammásái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያመስግን</b> yāmásgin	<b>አመስግን</b> amásgin	<b>አመስግኖ</b> amásgin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማመስገን</b> māmásgan	<b>አመስጋኝ</b> amásgáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ያሙቅ</b> yámuq	<b>አሙቅ</b> ámuq	<b>አሙቆ</b> ámuq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሞቅ</b> mám <sup>wo</sup> óq (§ 8)	<b>አሞቂ</b> amwáqi
<b>ያምበርክክ</b> yāmbárkik (-bá-)	<b>አምበርክክ</b> ambárkik (-bá-)	<b>አምበርክኮ</b> ambárkik <sup>wo</sup> (-bá-)	<b>ማምበርክክ</b> māmbárg- kak (-bá-)	<b>አምበርክኪ</b> ambárkáki (-bä-)
<b>ያመን</b> yíman	<b>አመን</b> íman	<b>አምኖ</b> ám <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማመን</b> máman	<b>አማኝ</b> ámáñ (-ññ § 6 ; -ái § 7d ; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አሞኘ</b> am <sup>w</sup> ónñä	deceive, t.	<b>አሞኝቷል</b> am <sup>w</sup> ónñi- tōāl	<b>ያሞኝ</b> yām <sup>w</sup> ón (-ññ § 6)	<b>ያሞኛል</b> yām <sup>w</sup> ónñāl
<b>አመጠ</b> ámmaṭa	rebel, i.	<b>አምጧል</b> ámmitōāl	<b>ያምጥ</b> yámmiṭ	<b>ያምጣል</b> yámmiṭāl
<b>አመጣ</b> amátṭä	bring, t.	<b>አምጥቷል</b> ámṭiṭōāl (-nt- § 7d)	<b>ያመጣ</b> yámátä	<b>ያመጣል</b> yámátāl
<b>አረመ</b> árrama	weed, t.	<b>አርሻል</b> árrimōāl	<b>ያርም</b> yárrim	<b>ያርማል</b> yárrimāl
<b>አረራቀ</b> G. arraráqa (-rär-)	separate, t.	<b>አረርቋል</b> arrár(ï)qōāl (-rär-)	<b>ያረርቅ</b> yárrár(ï)q (-rär-)	<b>ያረርቃል</b> yárrár(ï)qāl (-rär-)
<b>አረራቀ</b> Š. arraráqa	separate, t.	<b>አራርቋል</b> arrár(ï)qōāl	<b>ያራርቅ</b> yárrár(ï)q	<b>ያራርቃል</b> yárrár(ï)qāl
<b>አረሰ</b> árrasa	plough, t.	<b>አርሰል</b> ársōāl	<b>ያርስ</b> yārs	<b>ያርሳል</b> yársāl
<b>አረቀ</b> arraqa	straighten, t.	<b>አርቋል</b> árriqōāl	<b>ያርቅ</b> yárriq	<b>ያርቃል</b> yárriqāl
<b>አረደ</b> arrada	slaughter, t.	<b>አርደል</b> árdōāl	<b>ያርድ</b> yārd	<b>ያርዳል</b> yárdāl
<b>አረጀ</b> arájjä 2nd አረጀህ arájjäh, etc.	grow old, i.	<b>አርጀቷል</b> árjiṭōāl	<b>ያረጀ</b> yāraj	<b>ያረጃል</b> yarájāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያሞኝ</b> yām <sup>wo</sup> ñ (-ññ § 6)	<b>አሞኝ</b> ām <sup>wo</sup> ñ (-ññ § 6)	<b>አሞኝቶ</b> am <sup>wo</sup> ññi- t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሞኘት</b> mām <sup>wo</sup> ñ- ñät	<b>† አሞኝ</b> ām <sup>wo</sup> ñ (§ 8; -ññ § 6) [አሞኝ] (am <sup>wo</sup> ññi)
<b>ያምጣ</b> yāmmiṭ	<b>አምጣ</b> āmmiṭ	<b>አምጦ</b> āmmiṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማመጥ</b> māmmaṭ	<b>አማጭ</b> āmmaṭ (§ 8)
<b>ያምጣ</b> yāmtä (-nt-)	<b>አምጣ</b> āmtä (-nt-)	<b>አምጥቶ</b> āmtiṭ <sup>wo</sup> (-nt-)	<b>ማምጣት</b> māmtät (§ 8)	<b>አምጭ</b> āmč (-ጨ -čī)
<b>ያርም</b> yārrim	<b>አርም</b> ārrim	<b>አርሞ</b> ārrim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማረም</b> mārram	<b>አረሚ</b> arrāmi
<b>ያረርቅ</b> yārrār(ī)q (-rār-)	<b>አረርቅ</b> arrār(ī)q (-rār-)	<b>አረርቆ</b> arrār(ī)q <sup>wo</sup> (-rār-)	<b>ማረረቅ</b> mārrārāq (-rār-; § 8)	<b>አረረቂ</b> arrārāqi (-rār-)
<b>ያራርቅ</b> yārrār(ī)q	<b>አራርቅ</b> arrār(ī)q	<b>አራርቆ</b> arrār(ī)q <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማራራቅ</b> mārrārāq (§ 8)	<b>አራራቂ</b> arrārāqi
<b>ያረስ</b> yīraṣ	<b>አረስ</b> īraṣ	<b>አርሶ</b> ārs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማረስ</b> māraṣ	<b>አራሽ</b> ārāš (§ 8)
<b>ያርቅ</b> yārriq	<b>አርቅ</b> ārriq	<b>አርቆ</b> ārriq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማረቅ</b> mārraq	<b>አራቂ</b> arrāqi
<b>ያረድ</b> yīraḍ	<b>አረድ</b> īraḍ	<b>አርዶ</b> ārd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማረድ</b> māraḍ	<b>አራጅ</b> ārāj (§ 8)
		<b>አርጅቶ</b> ārjiṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማርጅት</b> mārjät	<b>† አርጅ</b> ārj (-ጂ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አረገበ</b> arrággaba (-va)	loosen, t.	<b>አርገቧል</b> árgibōāl (-iṽ-)	<b>ያረገበ</b> yārrágg(ī)b (-īṽ)	<b>ያረገባል</b> yārrágg(ī)bāl (-īṽ-)
<b>አራገበ</b> arrággaba (-va)	wave, t.	<b>አራገቧል</b> arrággibōāl (-iṽ-)	<b>ያራገበ</b> yārrággib (-iṽ)	<b>ያራገባል</b> yārrággibāl (-iṽ-)
<b>አርገበገበ</b> argabággaba (-vággaṽ-)	flutter, t.	<b>አርገበገቧል</b> argábgibōāl (-vgiṽ-)	<b>ያርገበገበ</b> yārgabágg- gib (-vággiṽ)	<b>ያርገበገባል</b> yārgabágg- gibāl (-vággiṽ-)
<b>አራገፈ</b> arrággafa	unsaddle, t.	<b>አራገፋል</b> arrágg(ī)fōāl	<b>ያራገፍ</b> yārrággif	<b>ያራገፋል</b> yārrággifāl
<b>አረፈ</b> árrafa	rest, i.	<b>አርፋል</b> árfōāl	<b>ያርፍ</b> yārf	<b>ያርፋል</b> yārfāl
<b>አስለቀመ</b> asláqqama	cause to gather, t.	<b>አስለቀሻል</b> asláqqi- mōāl	<b>ያስለቀም</b> yāsláqqim	<b>ያስለቀማል</b> yāsláqqi- māl
<b>አስለፈ</b> assállafa (-sá-)	parade, t.	<b>አስለፋል</b> assállifōāl (-sá-)	<b>ያስለፍ</b> yāssállif (-sá-)	<b>ያስለፋል</b> yāssállifāl (-sá-)
<b>አሳለፈ</b> asállafa	let pass, t.	<b>አሳለፋል</b> asállifōāl	<b>ያሳለፍ</b> yāsállif	<b>ያሳለፋል</b> yāsállifāl
<b>አሰማ</b> assámmā	cause to hear, t.	<b>አሰምቷል</b> assámmi- tōāl	<b>ያሰማ</b> yāssámmā	<b>ያሰማል</b> yāssámmāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያርግብ</b> yárgib (-iy)	<b>አርግብ</b> árgib (-iy)	<b>አርግቦ</b> árgib <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማርገብ</b> márgab (-ay)	<b>አርጋቢ</b> argábi (-yi)
<b>ያራግብ</b> yǎrrárgib (-iy)	<b>አራግብ</b> arrárgib (-iy)	<b>አራግቦ</b> arrárgib <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማራገብ</b> mǎrrárgab (-ay)	<b>አራጋቢ</b> arrārgábi (-yi)
<b>ያርገብግብ</b> yārgábgib (-vgiy)	<b>አርገብግብ</b> argábgib (-vgiy)	<b>አርገብግቦ</b> argábgib <sup>wo</sup> (-vgiy-)	<b>ማርገብገብ</b> mārgábgab (-vgay)	<b>አርገብጋቢ</b> argabgábi (-vgáy-)
<b>ያራግፍ</b> yǎrrárgif (-iy)	<b>አራግፍ</b> arrárgif (-iy)	<b>አራግፎ</b> arrárg(ǐ)f <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማራገፍ</b> mǎrrárgaf (-ay)	<b>አራጋፍ</b> arrārgáfi (-yi)
<b>ያረፍ</b> yíraf (-iy)	<b>አረፍ</b> íruf (-iy)	<b>አርፎ</b> árf <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማረፍ</b> máraf (-ay)	<b>አራፍ</b> ǎráfi (-yi)
<b>ያስለቅም</b> yǎsláqqim (-iy)	<b>አስለቅም</b> asláqqim (-iy)	<b>አስለቅም</b> asláqqim <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማስለቅም</b> mǎsláqqam (-ay)	<b>አስለቃሚ</b> aslaqqámi (-yi)
<b>ያሰልፍ</b> yǎssállif (-sá-)	<b>አሰልፍ</b> assállif (-sá-)	<b>አሰልፎ</b> assállif <sup>wo</sup> (-sá-)	<b>ማሰለፍ</b> mǎssállaf (-sá-)	<b>አሰላፍ</b> assalláfi (-sá-)
<b>ያሳልፍ</b> yǎsállif (-iy)	<b>አሳልፍ</b> asállif (-iy)	<b>አሳልፎ</b> asállif <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማሳለፍ</b> mǎsállaf (-ay)	<b>አሳላፍ</b> asalláfi (-yi)
<b>ያስማ</b> yǎssámmā (-iy)	<b>አስማ</b> assámmā (-iy)	<b>አስምቶ</b> assámmi- t <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማስማት</b> mǎssámmát (§ 8)	<b>አስሚ</b> assámmi (-yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አሳመመ</b> asámmama	hurt, t.	<b>አሳምሻል</b> asámmi- mōāl	<b>ያሳምም</b> yāsámmim	<b>ያሳምማል</b> yāsámmi- māl
<b>አሰመረ ሸ.</b> assamárṛa 2nd -ረሀ -rrah (-äh), etc.	take to pasture, t.	<b>አሰመርቷል</b> assamár- tōāl (-mä-)	<b>ያሰመር</b> yāssamárṛ	<b>ያሰመራል</b> yāssamár- rāl
<b>አሰማራ G.</b> assamárrā	take to pasture, t.	<b>አሰማርቷል</b> assamár- tōāl	<b>ያሰማራ</b> yāssamárrā	<b>ያሰማራል</b> yāssamár- rāl
<b>አስመሰለ</b> asmássala	pretend, t.	<b>አስመሰላል</b> asmássilōāl	<b>ያስመሰል</b> yāsmássil	<b>ያስመሰላል</b> yāsmássilāl
<b>አስመነዘረ</b> asmanáz- zara (-är-)	cause to change, t.	<b>አስመነዝሩል</b> asmánzi- rōāl	<b>ያስመነዝር</b> yāsmā- názziṛ	<b>ያስመነዝራል</b> yāsmānáz- ziṛāl
<b>አሳመጠ</b> asámmata	cause to rebel, t.	<b>አሳምጧል</b> asámmiṭōāl	<b>ያሳምጥ</b> yāsámmiṭ	<b>ያሳምጧል</b> yāsámmiṭāl
<b>አስመጣ</b> asmátṭā	cause to come, t.	<b>አስመጥቷል</b> asmátṭiṭōāl	<b>ያስመጣ</b> yāsmátṭā	<b>ያስመጧል</b> yāsmátṭāl
<b>አሰረ</b> ássara (-sä-)	bind, t.	<b>አሰሩል</b> ásrōāl	<b>ያሰር</b> yás(ǝ)r	<b>ያሰራል</b> yás(ǝ)rāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያሳምም</b> yäsámmim	<b>አሳምም</b> asámmim	<b>አሳምሞ</b> asám- mim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳመም</b> mäsám- mam	† <b>አሳማሚ</b> asammámi
<b>ያሰመር</b> yässamár	<b>አሰመር</b> assamár	<b>አሰመርቶ</b> assamárt <sup>wo</sup> (-mǎ-)	<b>ማሰመረት</b> mässamár- rat (-ät)	<b>አሰማሪ</b> assamár(r)i [ <b>አሰምሪ</b> ] (assámri)
<b>ያሰማራ</b> yässamárǎ	<b>አሰማራ</b> assamárǎ	<b>አሰማርቶ</b> assamárt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰማራት</b> mässamár- rát (§ 8)	<b>አሰማሪ</b> assamár(r)i
<b>ያስመስል</b> yǎsmássil	<b>አስመስል</b> asmássil	<b>አስመስሎ</b> asmássil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስመሰል</b> mǎsmással (-äl)	<b>አስመሰይ</b> asmássǎi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስመንዝር</b> yǎsmánzir	<b>አስመንዝር</b> asmánzir	<b>አስመንዝሮ</b> asmánzir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስመንዝር</b> mǎsmánzar (-är)	<b>አስመንዝሪ</b> asmanzári
<b>ያሳምጥ</b> yäsámmiṭ	<b>አሳምጥ</b> asámmiṭ	<b>አሳምጦ</b> asámmiṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳመጥ</b> mäsámmaṭ	<b>አሳማጭ</b> asámmač (§ 8)
<b>ያስመጣ</b> yǎsmátṭǎ	<b>አስመጣ</b> asmátṭǎ	<b>አስመጥቶ</b> asmátṭiṭ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስመጣት</b> mǎsmátṭát (§ 8)	<b>አስመጭ</b> ǎsmáčč (-mǎ-; § 8; -ጨ -ččǐ)
<b>ይሰር</b> yísar (-sä-)	<b>አሰር</b> ísar (-sä-)	<b>አሰሮ</b> ásr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰር</b> másar (-sä-)	<b>አሳሪ</b> āsári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አሰራ</b> assárrā (-sá-)	employ, t.	<b>አሰርቷል</b> assárritōāl (-sá-)	<b>ያሰራ</b> yāssárrā (-sá-)	<b>ያሰራል</b> yāssárrāl (-sá-)
<b>አሳሰበ</b> asāssābā (-vā)	remind, t.	<b>አሳስቧል</b> asāssibōāl (-iv-)	<b>ያሳስብ</b> yāssāssib (-iv-)	<b>ያሳስባል</b> yāssāssibāl (-iv-)
<b>አሰሳተ</b> G. assasāta	mistake, t.	<b>አሰስቷል</b> assástōāl	<b>ያሰስት</b> yāssást	<b>ያሰስታል</b> yāssástāl
<b>አሳሳተ</b> Š assāsāta	mistake, t.	<b>አሳስቷል</b> assās(i)tōāl	<b>ያሳስት</b> yāssās(i)t	<b>ያሳስታል</b> yāssās(i)tāl
<b>አሣቀ</b> assāqā	amuse, t.	<b>አሥቋል</b> āssiqōāl	<b>ያሥቅ</b> yāssiq	<b>ያሥቃል</b> yāssiqāl
<b>አስቀመጠ</b> asqámmaṭa	set, t.	<b>አስቀጥጧል</b> asqámmi- tōāl	<b>ያስቀጥጥ</b> yāsqámmiṭ	<b>ያስቀጥጣል</b> yāsqámmi- tāl
<b>አስቀረ</b> asqárra 2nd አስቀረህ asqárrah (-äh), etc.	delay, t.	<b>አስቀርቷል</b> asqárritōāl (-qá-)	<b>ያስቀር</b> yāsqárr	<b>ያስቀራል</b> yāsqárrāl
<b>አስቀረበ</b> asqárrābā (-vā)	cause to approach, t.	<b>አስቀርቧል</b> asqárribōāl (-qá-, -iv-)	<b>ያስቀርብ</b> yāsqárrib (-qá-, -iv-)	<b>ያስቀርባል</b> yāsqárribāl (-qá-, -iv-)
<b>አስቁረጠ</b> asqwórraṭa	cause to cut, t.	<b>አስቁርጧል</b> asqwórr- tōāl	<b>ያስቁርጥ</b> yāsqwórrit	<b>ያስቁርጣል</b> yāsqwórr- tāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያሰራ</b> yässárrǎ (-sǎ-)	<b>አሰራ</b> assárrǎ (-sǎ-)	<b>አሰርቶ</b> assárrit <sup>wo</sup> (-sǎ-)	<b>ማሰራት</b> mässárrát (-sǎ-; § 8)	<b>አሰሪ</b> assárrī (-sǎ-)
<b>ያሳስብ</b> yässǎssib (-iǵ-)	<b>አሳስብ</b> asǎssib (-iǵ-)	<b>አሳስቦ</b> asǎssib <sup>wo</sup> (-iǵ-)	<b>ማሳሰብ</b> mǎssǎssab (-aǵ-)	<b>አሳሳቢ</b> asǎssábi (-yi)
<b>ያሰሳት</b> yässást	<b>አሰሳት</b> assást	<b>አሰስቶ</b> assást <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰሳት</b> mässását (§ 8)	<b>አሰሳች</b> assásáč (§ 8)
<b>ያሳስት</b> yässás(i)t	<b>አሳስት</b> assás(i)t	<b>አሳስቶ</b> assás(i)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳሳት</b> mǎssását (§ 8)	<b>አሳሳች</b> assásáč (§ 8)
<b>ያሥቅ</b> yǎssiǵ	<b>አሥቅ</b> ǎssiǵ	<b>አሥቆ</b> ǎssiǵ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሥቅ</b> mǎssǎǵ (§ 8)	<b>አሥቂ</b> assǎǵi
<b>ያስቀምጥ</b> yǎsqámmiṭ	<b>አስቀምጥ</b> asqámmiṭ	<b>አስቀምጦ</b> asqámmi- t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስቀመጥ</b> mǎsqám- maṭ	<b>አስቀማጭ</b> asqámmáč (§ 8)
<b>ያስቀር</b> yǎsqárr	<b>አስቀር</b> asqárr	<b>አስቀርቶ</b> asqárrit <sup>wo</sup> (-qǎ-)	<b>ማስቀረት</b> mǎsqárrat (-ǎrrǎ-)	<b>አስቀሪ</b> asqárrī (-qǎ-)
<b>ያስቀርብ</b> yǎsqárrīb (-qǎ-, iǵ-)	<b>አስቀርብ</b> asqárrīb (-qǎ-, -iǵ-)	<b>አስቀርቦ</b> asqárrīb <sup>wo</sup> (-qǎ-, -iǵ-)	<b>ማስቀረብ</b> mǎsqárrāb (-aǵ-)	<b>አስቀሪቢ</b> asqárrábi (-yi)
<b>ያስቁርጥ</b> yǎsqwórrīṭ	<b>አስቁርጥ</b> asqwórrīṭ	<b>አስቁርጦ</b> asqwórrī- t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስቁረጥ</b> mǎsqwórr- raṭ	<b>አስቁራጭ</b> asqwórráč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አስቀዝኑ</b> asqázzana	cause diar- rhea (to) i. & t.	<b>አስቀዝኑል</b> asqázzinōāl	<b>ያስቀዝን</b> yāsqaqqin	<b>ያስቀዝናል</b> yāsqaqqināl
<b>አስቀደመ</b> asqáddama	put in front, t.	<b>አስቀደማል</b> asqáddimōāl	<b>ያስቀድም</b> yāsqaaddim	<b>ያስቀድማል</b> yāsqaaddimōāl
<b>አሰበ</b> ássaba (-ṽa)	suppose, t.	<b>አሰበል</b> ássibōāl (-jṽ-)	<b>ያስብ</b> yássib (-jṽ-)	<b>ያስባል</b> yássibāl (-jṽ-)
<b>አስበረ</b> asbárrā (-sy-)	cause to light, t.	<b>አስበርቷል</b> asbárritōāl (-sy-, -ár-)	<b>ያስበረ</b> yāsbárrā (-sy-)	<b>ያስበረል</b> yāsbárrāl (-sy-)
<b>አሰበበረ</b> assaḅáb- bara (-ṽā-, -är-)	cause to shatter, t.	<b>አሰባብረል</b> assaḅáb(ī)- rōāl (-ṽāṽ-)	<b>ያሰባብር</b> yāssaḅáb- bir (-ṽā-)	<b>ያሰባብረል</b> yāssaḅáb- birāl (-ṽā-)
<b>አሳተ</b> assāta	cause to err, t.	<b>አስቷል</b> ássitōāl	<b>ያስት</b> yāssit	<b>ያስታል</b> yāssitāl
<b>አስተማረ</b> astamára	teach, t.	<b>አስተምሩል</b> astám(ī)- rōāl	<b>ያስተምር</b> yāstám(ī)r	<b>ያስተምራል</b> yāstám(ī)- rāl
<b>አስተኛ</b> astáññā (-tā-, -ñā)	send to sleep, t.	<b>አስተኝቷል</b> astáññitōāl (-tā-)	<b>ያስተኛ</b> yāstáññā (-tā-, -ñā)	<b>ያስተኛል</b> yāstáññāl (-tā-)
<b>አስተከለ</b> astákkala	cause to plant, t.	<b>አስተከሏል</b> astákkilōāl (-tā-)	<b>ያስተክል</b> yāstákkil	<b>ያስተክላል</b> yāstákkilāl (-tā-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
		<b>አስቀዝኖ</b> asqázzin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስቀዝን</b> mäsqaázzan	<b>አስቀዝኝ</b> asqázzāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስቀድም</b> yäsqaáddim	<b>አስቀድም</b> asqáddim	<b>አስቀድሞ</b> asqáddi- m <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስቀድም</b> mäsqaáddam	<b>አስቀዳሚ</b> asqaáddámi
<b>ያስብ</b> yássib (-iy)	<b>አስብ</b> ássib (-iy)	<b>አስቦ</b> ássib <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማስብ</b> mássab (-ay)	<b>አሳቢ</b> assábi (-áy-)
<b>ያስበራ</b> yäsbarǝǝ (-sy-)	<b>አስበራ</b> asbarǝǝ (-sy-)	<b>አስበርቶ</b> asbarǝǝ <sup>wo</sup> (-sy-, -ár-)	<b>ማስበራት</b> mäsbarǝǝt (-sy-; § 8)	<b>አስበሪ</b> asbarǝǝ (-sy-, -ár-)
<b>ያሰባብር</b> yässabáb- b(i)r (-yáy-)	<b>አሰባብር</b> assabáb(i)r (-yáy-)	<b>አሰባብሮ</b> assabáb(i)- r <sup>wo</sup> (-yáy-)	<b>ማሰባብር</b> mässabáb- bar (-yáy-, -är-)	<b>አሰባባሪ</b> assabābári (-yāy-)
<b>ያስት</b> yässit	<b>አስት</b> ássit	<b>አስቶ</b> ássit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳት</b> mässát (§ 8)	<b>አሳኝ</b> ássáć (§ 8)
<b>ያስተምር</b> yästám(i)r	<b>አስተምር</b> astám(i)r	<b>አስተምሮ</b> astám(i)r <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስተማር</b> mästámár (§ 8)	<b>አስተማሪ</b> astamári
<b>ያስተኛ</b> yästáññǝ (-tǎ-, -ñä)	<b>አስተኛ</b> astáññǝ (-tǎ-, -ñä)	<b>አስተኝቶ</b> astáññit <sup>wo</sup> (-tǎ-)	<b>ማስተኛት</b> mästáññát (-tǎ-; § 8)	
<b>ያስተክል</b> yästákkil (-tǎ-)	<b>አስተክል</b> astákkil (-tǎ-)	<b>አስተክሎ</b> astákkil <sup>wo</sup> (-tǎ-)	<b>ማስተክል</b> mästákkal	<b>አስተክይ</b> astákkāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አስተካከለ</b> astakákka- la	equalize, t.	<b>አስተካከሏል</b> astakák(î)- lôāl	<b>ያስተካክል</b> yāstakák- kil	<b>ያስተካክላል</b> yāstakák- kilāl
<b>አስተዋለ</b> astawāla (-taūā-)	notice, t.	<b>አስተውሏል</b> astāu(ū)lôāl	<b>ያስተውል</b> yāstāu(ū)l	<b>ያስተውላል</b> yāstāu(ū)lāl
<b>አስታወሰ</b> astāuwasā (-wω-)	remind, (of), t.	<b>አስታውሷል</b> astāu(ū)sôāl	<b>ያስታውስ</b> yāstāu(ū)s	<b>ያስታውሳል</b> yāstāu(ū)- sāl
<b>አስታወቀ</b> astāuwaqa (-wω-)	inform, t.	<b>አስታውቋል</b> astāu(ū)qôāl	<b>ያስታውቅ</b> yāstāu(ū)q	<b>ያስታውቃል</b> yāstāu(ū)- qāl
<b>አስታየ</b> astāyyä 2nd አስታየህ astāyyäh, etc.	cause to be seen, t.	<b>አስታይቷል</b> astāitôāl	<b>ያስታይ</b> yāstāi (-āyy § 6)	<b>ያስታያል</b> yāstāiāl (-āyyā-)
<b>አስቸገረ</b> asčāggara (-gä-)	trouble, t.	<b>አስቸግሩል</b> asčāggirôāl	<b>ያስቸግር</b> yāščāggir	<b>ያስቸግራል</b> yāščāggi- rāl
<b>አስነሣ</b> asnássä	rouse, t.	<b>አስነሥቷል</b> asnássitôāl (-ná-)	<b>ያስነሣ</b> yāsnássä	<b>ያስነሣል</b> yāsnássāl
<b>አሰናበተ</b> assanābba- ta (-bä-)	dismiss, t.	<b>አሰናበቷል</b> assanābtôāl (-yt-)	<b>ያሰናበት</b> yāssanāb- bit	<b>ያሰናበታል</b> yāssanāb- bitāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያስተካክል</b> yāstakák(ǎ)l	<b>አስተካክል</b> astakák(ǎ)l	<b>አስተካክሎ</b> astakák(ǎ)- l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስተካክል</b> māstakákál	<b>አስተካክይ</b> astakákǎǐ (-ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስተውል</b> yāstáu(ǔ)l	<b>አስተውል</b> astáu(ǔ)l	<b>አስተውሎ</b> astáu(ǔ)l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስተዋል</b> māstáwál (-táuǎ-; § 8)	<b>አስተዋይ</b> astáwǎǐ (-táuǎǐ; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስታውስ</b> yāstáu(ǔ)s	<b>አስታውስ</b> astáu(ǔ)s	<b>አስታውሶ</b> astáu(ǔ)s <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስታወስ</b> māstáuas (-ws)	<b>አስታዋሽ</b> astáuǎš (§ 8)
<b>ያስታውቅ</b> yāstáu(ǔ)q	<b>አስታውቅ</b> astáu(ǔ)q	<b>አስታውቆ</b> astáu(ǔ)q <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስታወቅ</b> māstáuǎq (-wq)	<b>አስታዋቂ</b> astáuǎqi
<b>ያስታይ</b> yāstǎǐ (-ǎyy § 6)	<b>አስታይ</b> astǎǐ (-ǎyy § 6)	<b>አስታይቶ</b> astǎǐt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስታየት</b> māstǎǐät (-tǎ <sup>y</sup> ät)	
<b>ያስቸግር</b> yāscǎggǐr	<b>አስቸግር</b> ascǎggǐr	<b>አስቸግሮ</b> ascǎggǐr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስቸገር</b> māscǎggar (-är)	<b>አስቸጋሪ</b> ascǎggǎri
<b>ያስነሣ</b> yāsnǎssǎ	<b>አስነሣ</b> asnǎssǎ	<b>አስነሥቶ</b> asnǎssǐt <sup>wo</sup> (-nǎ-)	<b>ማስነሣት</b> māsnǎssǎt (§ 8)	<b>አስነሽ</b> ǎsnǎšš (-nǎ-; § 8; -ሺ -šši)
<b>ያስናብት</b> yāssanǎbt (-yt)	<b>አስናብት</b> assanǎbt (-yt)	<b>አስናብቶ</b> assanǎbt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>ማስናበት</b> māssanǎbat (-ǎy-, -ät)	<b>አስናባች</b> assanǎbǎč (-ǎy-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አስናዳ</b> assanádďā	prepare, t.	<b>አስናድቷል</b> assanád(ĭ)- tōāl (-nárt- § 7d)	<b>ያስናዳ</b> yāssanád- dā	<b>ያስናዳል</b> yāssanád- dāl
<b>አስኘ</b> assáññā 2nd <b>አስኘህ</b> assáññāh, etc.	cause to be, t.	<b>አስኝቷል</b> assáññitōāl	<b>ያስኝ</b> yāssáññ	<b>ያስኝል</b> yāssáññāl
<b>አሳክለ</b> asákkalā	cause to increase, t.	<b>አሳክሏል</b> asákkilōāl	<b>ያሳክል</b> yāsákkil	<b>ያሳክላል</b> yāsákkilāl
<b>አስከለከለ</b> askálákk- kalā	cause to hinder, t.	<b>አስከልክሏል</b> askálkiloāl	<b>ያስከለክል</b> yāskalákkil	<b>ያስከለክላል</b> yāskalákkil- lāl
<b>አስኣኣ</b> askákkā	neigh, i.	<b>አስኣኣቷል</b> askáktōāl	<b>ያስኣኣ</b> yāskákkā	<b>ያስኣኣል</b> yāskákkāl
<b>አስኬደ</b> Š. askádā (-ká-, -dā)	let pass, t.	<b>አስኬደል</b> askádōāl (-ká-)	<b>ያስኬድ</b> yāskád (-ká-)	<b>ያስኬዳል</b> yāskádāl (-ká-)
<b>አስከፈለ</b> askáffalā	cause to divide, t.	<b>አስከፍሏል</b> askáffiloāl	<b>ያስከፍል</b> yāskáffil	<b>ያስከፍላል</b> yāskáffilāl
<b>አስኺደ</b> G. asχ <sup>y</sup> édā (-sh <sup>1</sup> , -ăd-)	let pass, t.	<b>አስኺደል</b> ăsxidoāl (-sh-)	<b>ያስኺድ</b> yăsx <sup>y</sup> éd (-sh-, -ăd)	<b>ያስኺዳል</b> yăsx <sup>y</sup> édāl (-sh-, -ăd-)

<sup>1</sup> not -š-



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያሰናዳ</b> yāssanāḋā	<b>አሰናዳ</b> assanāḋā	<b>አሰናድቶ</b> assanā- d(i)t <sup>wo</sup> (-nārt- § 7 <i>d</i> )	<b>ማሰናዳት</b> māssanā- dāt (§ 8)	<b>አሰናጅ</b> assānāj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
<b>ያሰኝ</b> yāssāññ	<b>አሰኝ</b> assāññ	<b>አሰኝቶ</b> assāññit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰኘት</b> māssāññät	
<b>ያሳክል</b> yāsákkil	<b>አሳክል</b> asákkil	<b>አሳክሎ</b> asákkil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳክል</b> māsákkal	<b>አሳካይ</b> asákkāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስክልክል</b> yāskáلكil	<b>አስክልክል</b> askáلكil	<b>አስክልክሎ</b> askáلكil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስክልክል</b> māskáلكal	<b>አስክልካይ</b> askáلكāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
		<b>አስካክቶ</b> askákt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስካካት</b> māskákāt (§ 8)	
<b>ያስኬድ</b> yáskjd	<b>አስኬድ</b> áskjd	<b>አስኬዶ</b> askád <sup>wo</sup> (-ká-)	<b>ማስኬድ</b> māskád (-ká-; § 8)	<b>አስካጅ</b> áskáj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
<b>ያስከፍል</b> yāskáffil	<b>አስከፍል</b> askáffil	<b>አስከፍሎ</b> askáffil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስከፈል</b> māskáffal (-äl)	<b>አስከፋይ</b> askáffāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስኺድ</b> yāsχjd (-sh-)	<b>አስኺድ</b> ásχjd (-sh-)	<b>አስኺዶ</b> ásχjd <sup>wo</sup> (-sh-)	<b>ማስኺድ</b> māsχ <sup>ed</sup> (-sh-, -äd ; § 8)	<b>ያስኺያጅ</b> ásχ <sup>áj</sup> (-sh-; -ኻጅ -χáj, -háj; § 8; -ጁ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ከስወስደ</b> aswássada (-wó-)	cause to remove, t.	<b>ከስወስደል</b> aswássidōāl (-wó-)	<b>ያስወስድ</b> yāswássid (-wó-)	<b>ያስወስዳል</b> yāswássidāl (-wó-)
<b>አሳየ</b> asáyyä 2nd <b>አሳየህ</b> asáyyäh, etc.	show, t.	<b>አሳየቷል</b> asáyyitōāl	<b>ያሳይ</b> yāsáyy	<b>ያሳያል</b> yāsáyyāl
<b>አስያዘ</b> asyáza	cause to catch, t.	<b>አስያዘል</b> ásyizōāl	<b>ያስያዝ</b> yāsýiz (§ 8)	<b>ያስያዛል</b> yāsýizāl
<b>አስደረገ</b> asdárraga	cause to do, t.	<b>አስደረገል</b> asdárrigōāl (-dǎ-)	<b>ያስደርግ</b> yāsdárrig (-dǎ-)	<b>ያስደርጋል</b> yāsdárrigāl (-dǎ-)
<b>አሳደገ</b> asáddaga	rear, t.	<b>አሳደገል</b> asáddigōāl	<b>ያሳድግ</b> yāsáddig	<b>ያሳድጋል</b> yāsáddigāl
<b>አስገደለ</b> asgǎddala (-gǎ-)	cause to kill, t.	<b>አስገደለል</b> asgǎddilōāl (-gǎ-)	<b>ያስገድል</b> yāsgǎddil (-gǎ-)	<b>ያስገድላል</b> yāsgǎddilāl (-gǎ-)
<b>አስጌጠ</b> asg <sup>y</sup> étǎ	adorn, t.	<b>አስጌጠል</b> ásgitōāl	<b>ያስጌጥ</b> yāsg <sup>y</sup> ét	<b>ያስጌጣል</b> yāsg <sup>y</sup> étāl
<b>አሰጣ</b> asátṭǎ	spread out, t.	<b>አሰጥቷል</b> ástitōāl	<b>ያሰጣ</b> yāsátṭǎ	<b>ያሰጣል</b> yāsátṭāl
<b>አስጠጋ</b> astǎggǎ	cause to lean, t.	<b>አስጠገቷል</b> astǎggitōāl	<b>ያስጠጋ</b> yāstǎggǎ	<b>ያስጠጋል</b> yāstǎggāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያስወስድ</b> yāsawássiḍ (-wá-)	<b>አስወስድ</b> aswássiḍ (-wá-)	<b>አስወስዶ</b> aswássiḍ <sup>wo</sup> (-wá-)	<b>ማስወስድ</b> māsawássaḍ (-wá-)	<b>አስወሰጅ</b> aswássaḍj (-wá-; § 8)
<b>ያሳይ</b> yásāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)	<b>አሳይ</b> āsāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)	<b>አሳይቶ</b> asāyyit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳየት</b> māsāyyät	<b>አሳዩ</b> asāyyi
<b>ያስይዝ</b> yāsýiz	<b>አስይዝ</b> āsýiz	<b>አስይዞ</b> āsýiz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስይዝ</b> māsýáz (§ 8)	<b>አስይጋ</b> āsýáz (§ 8; -ገር -ži)
<b>ያስደርግ</b> yāsdárrig (-dá-)	<b>አስደርግ</b> asdárrig (-dá-)	<b>አስደርጎ</b> asdárrig <sup>wo</sup> (-dá-)	<b>ማስደርግ</b> māsdárrag	<b>አስደራጊ</b> asdarrági
<b>ያሳድግ</b> yāsáddig	<b>አሳድግ</b> asáddig	<b>አሳድጎ</b> asáddig <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሳደግ</b> māsáddag	<b>አሳዳጊ</b> asaddági
<b>ያስገድል</b> yāsgáddil (-gá-)	<b>አስገድል</b> asgáddil (-gá-)	<b>አስገድሎ</b> asgáddil <sup>wo</sup> (-gá-)	<b>ማስገደል</b> māsgáddal (-áddä-)	<b>አስገዳይ</b> asgáddāi (-gá-; -āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያስጊጥ</b> yāsgit	<b>አስጊጥ</b> āsgit	<b>አስጊጦ</b> āsgit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስጊጥ</b> māsgyēt (§ 8)	
<b>ያስጣ</b> yāstā	<b>አስጣ</b> āstā	<b>አስጥቶ</b> āstīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስጣት</b> māstāt (§ 8)	<b>አስጭ</b> āsč (-ጪ -či)
<b>ያስጠጋ</b> yāstäggā	<b>አስጠጋ</b> astäggā	<b>አስጠግቶ</b> astäggit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስጠጋት</b> māstäggāt (§ 8)	<b>አስጠጊ</b> astäggäi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አሰፋ</b> asáffā	extend, t.	<b>አሰፋቷል</b> ásiftōāl	<b>ያሰፋ</b> yāsáffā	<b>ያሰፋል</b> yāsáfāl
<b>አሰፈለገ</b> asfállagā	cause to seek, t.	<b>አሰፈለገዋል</b> asfálligōāl	<b>ያሰፈለግ</b> yāsfallig	<b>ያሰፈለግል</b> yāsfalligāl
<b>አሰፈረ</b> asfárrā (-fā-)	frighten, t.	<b>አሰፈረቷል</b> asfárritōāl (-fā-)	<b>ያሰፈረ</b> yāsfallig (-fā-)	<b>ያሰፈረል</b> yāsfalligāl (-fā-)
<b>አሰፈረረ</b> asfarárrā (-fā-)	threaten, t.	<b>አሰፈረረቷል</b> asfarártōāl (-fā-)	<b>ያሰፈረረ</b> yāsfarárrā (-fā-)	<b>ያሰፈረረል</b> yāsfarárrāl (-fā-)
<b>አሰፈተ</b> asfátta	cause to untie, t.	<b>አሰፈተቷል</b> asfát(ī)tōāl	<b>ያሰፈተ</b> yāsáfatta	<b>ያሰፈተል</b> yāsáfattāl
<b>አሸ</b> ásšā 2nd <b>አሸህ</b> ásšāh, etc.	seek, t.	uses parts of [አ] ሻ (ī)šā		
<b>አሸ</b> ásšā 2nd <b>አሸህ</b> ásšāh, etc.	rub, t.	<b>አሸቷል</b> ástōāl	<b>ያሸ</b> yāš (yāš)	<b>ያሸል</b> yášāl (yáš-)
<b>አሻቀበ</b> ašáqqaba (-va)	turn up- wards, i.	<b>አሻቀበዋል</b> ašáqqibōāl (-iv-)	<b>ያሻቀብ</b> yášáqqib (-iv)	<b>ያሻቀበል</b> yášáqqibāl (-iv-)
<b>አሸተተ</b> ašáttata (-šā-)	smell, t.	<b>አሸተቷል</b> ášittōāl	<b>ያሸተ</b> yášátt (-šā-)	<b>ያሸተል</b> yášáttāl (-šā-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያስፋ</b> yāsḥā	<b>አስፋ</b> āsḥā	<b>አስፍቶ</b> āsḥift <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስፋት</b> māsḥāt (§ 8)	<b>አስፈ</b> āsfi
<b>ያስፈልግ</b> yāsḥāllig	<b>አስፈልግ</b> asḥāllig	<b>አስፈልጎ</b> asḥāllig <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስፈልግ</b> māsḥāllig	<b>አስፈላጊ</b> asḥāllāgi
<b>ያስፈራ</b> yāsḥārrā (-fā-)	<b>አስፈራ</b> asḥārrā (-fā-)	<b>አስፈርቶ</b> asḥārrit <sup>wo</sup> (-fā-)	<b>ማስፈራት</b> māsḥārrāt (-fā-; § 8)	<b>አስፈሪ</b> asḥārrī (-fā-)
<b>ያስፈራራ</b> yāsḥārārā (-fā-)	<b>አስፈራራ</b> asḥārārā (-fā-)	<b>አስፈራርቶ</b> asḥārārt <sup>wo</sup> (-fā-)	<b>ማስፈራራት</b> māsḥārārāt (-fā-; § 8)	
<b>ያስፈታ</b> yāsḥāttā	<b>አስፈታ</b> asḥāttā	<b>አስፈትቶ</b> asḥāt(ī)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማስፈታት</b> māsḥāttāt (§ 8)	<b>አስፈች</b> āsḥāčč (-fā-; § 8; -፳ -čči)
<b>ይኸ</b> yīḥ (yīḥ)	<b>እኸ</b> īḥ (īḥ)	<b>አኸቶ</b> āḥt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማኸት</b> māḥāt	
<b>ያሻቅብ</b> yāḥāqqib (-iy)	<b>አሻቅብ</b> aḥāqqib	<b>አሻቅቦ</b> aḥāqqib <sup>wo</sup> (-iy-)	<b>ማሻቅብ</b> māḥāqqab (-ay)	<b>አሻቃቢ</b> aḥāqqābi (-yi)
<b>ያሻት</b> yāḥitt	<b>አሻት</b> āḥitt	<b>አሻቶ</b> āḥitt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሻተት</b> māḥātāt (-ät)	<b>አሻታች</b> āḥātč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አሽከመ</b> aššákkama (-šá-)	load, t.	<b>አሽከማል</b> aššákkim mōāl (-šá-)	<b>ያሽከም</b> yāššákkim (-šá-)	<b>ያሽከማል</b> yāššákkim māl (-šá-)
<b>አሾከሾከ</b> ašš <sup>w</sup> okáš- š <sup>w</sup> oka	talk scandal, i.	<b>አሾከሹካል</b> ašš <sup>w</sup> okáš- kōāl [-ሽካል] (-škōāl)	<b>ያሾከሹከ</b> yāšš <sup>w</sup> okáš- šūk	<b>ያሾከሹካል</b> yāšš <sup>w</sup> okáš- šūkāl
<b>አሽካካ</b> aškákkā	cluck, i.	<b>አሽካክቷል</b> aškáktōāl	<b>ያሽካካ</b> yāškákkā	<b>ያሽካካል</b> yāškákkāl
<b>አሻገረ</b> aššággara (-gä-)	take across, t.	<b>አሻገሩል</b> aššágrōāl	<b>ያሻገር</b> yāššággir	<b>ያሻገራል</b> yāššággirāl
<b>አቂላመጠ</b> aqqwólám- matä [አንቁ- G.] (anqwo-)	caress, t.	<b>አቂላምጠል</b> aqqwólám- tōāl [አንቁ-] (anqwo-)	<b>ያቂላምጥ</b> yāqqwólámmiṭ [ያንቁ-] (yānqwo-)	<b>ያቂላምጣል</b> yāqqwólámmiṭāl [ያንቁ-] (yānqwo-)
<b>አቀለጠ</b> aqállatä	melt, t.	<b>አቀልጠል</b> áqiltōāl (áqlit-)	<b>ያቀልጥ</b> yāqállt	<b>ያቀልጣል</b> yāqálltāl
<b>አቆመ</b> aq <sup>w</sup> ómä	station, t.	<b>አቆማል</b> áqumōāl	<b>ያቆም</b> yāq <sup>w</sup> óm	<b>ያቆማል</b> yāq <sup>w</sup> ómāl
<b>አቅራራ</b> aqrárrä	chant, i.	<b>አቅራርቷል</b> aqrártōāl	<b>ያቅራራ</b> yāqrárrä	<b>ያቅራራል</b> yāqrárrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያሰጥም</b> yāśśákkijim (-śá-)	<b>አሰጥም</b> aśśákkijim (-śá-)	<b>አሰጥም</b> aśśákkijim <sup>wo</sup> (-śá-)	<b>ማሰጥም</b> māśśákkam (-śá-)	<b>አሰጥሚ</b> aśśákkámi (-śá-)
<b>ያሰጥሽክ</b> yāśś <sup>wo</sup> oká- śūk [-ሽክ] (-šk)	<b>አሰጥሽክ</b> aśś <sup>wo</sup> okáśūk [-ሽክ] [-šk] (-šk)	<b>አሰጥሽክ</b> aśś <sup>wo</sup> okáśū- k <sup>wo</sup> [-ሽክ] (-šk <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማሰጥሽክ</b> māśś <sup>wo</sup> oká- ś <sup>wo</sup> ok [ማሰጥሽክ] (§ 8)	<b>አሰጥሽክ</b> aśś <sup>wo</sup> okśwá- ki
<b>ያሰጥግር</b> yāśśággir	<b>አሰጥግር</b> aśśággir	<b>አሰጥግር</b> aśśággir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰጥግር</b> māśśággar (-är)	<b>አሰጥግሪ</b> aśśággári
<b>ያሰጥግጥ</b> yāqqwó- lámt (§ 8) [ያሰጥግጥ-] (yāñqwwó-)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> aqqwó- lámt (§ 8) [አሰጥግጥ-] (añqwwó-)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> aqqwó- lámt <sup>wo</sup> [አሰጥግጥ-] (añqwwó-)	<b>ማሰጥግጥ</b> māqqwó- lámt [ማሰጥግጥ-] (māñqwwó-)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> aqqwólá- máç (§ 8) [አሰጥግጥ-] (añqwwó-)
<b>ያሰጥግጥ</b> yāqilt (yāqlit)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> áqilt (áqlit)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> áqilt <sup>wo</sup> (áqlit)	<b>ማሰጥግጥ</b> māqlat	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> áqláç (§ 8)
<b>ያሰጥግጥ</b> yāqum	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> áqum	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> áqum <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰጥግጥ</b> māq <sup>wo</sup> óm (§ 8)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> āqwámi
<b>ያሰጥግጥ</b> yāqrará	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> aqrará	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> aqrárt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማሰጥግጥ</b> māqrarát (§ 8)	<b>አሰጥግጥ</b> āqrári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አቀራረበ</b> aqqarár-ra- ba (-ya)	put close together, t.	<b>አቀራርቧል</b> aqqarár(ǝ)- bōāl (-yō-)	<b>ያቀራርብ</b> yāqqarár- rib (-ǝy)	<b>ያቀራርባል</b> yāqqarár- ribāl (-ǝy-)
<b>አቀረበ</b> aqqaraba (-ya)	bring near, t.	<b>አቅርቧል</b> āqirbōāl (āqri-, -yō-)	<b>ያቅርብ</b> yāqārb (-qā-, -ry)	<b>ያቅርባል</b> yāqārbāl (-qā-, -ry-)
<b>አቁሰለ</b> aqwóssala	wound, t.	<b>አቀሰላል</b> āqwūs(ǝ)lōāl (āqsul-)	<b>ያቁሰል</b> yāqwós(ǝ)l	<b>ያቁሰላል</b> yāqwós(ǝ)- lāl
<b>አቀና</b> aqánnā	straighten, t.	<b>አቅንቷል</b> āqintōāl	<b>ያቀና</b> yāqánnā	<b>ያቀናል</b> yāqánnāl
<b>አቁየ</b> aqwóyyä 2nd <b>አቁየህ</b> aqwóyyäh, etc.	delay, t.	<b>አቁይቷል</b> āqwóyyi- tōāl	<b>ያቁይ</b> yāqwóyy	<b>ያቁያል</b> yāqwóyyāl
<b>አቃጠለ</b> a(q)qáttala	burn, t.	<b>አቃጥላል</b> a(q)qát(ǝ)- lōāl	<b>ያቃጥል</b> yā(q)qáttil	<b>ያቃጥላል</b> yā(q)qátti- lāl
<b>አቀፈ</b> āqqafa	embrace, t.	<b>አቅፋል</b> āqfōāl	<b>ያቅፍ</b> yāqf	<b>ያቅፋል</b> yāqfāl
<b>አበለ</b> ābbala	break one's word, i.	<b>አብላል</b> āblōāl (-yl-)	<b>ያብል</b> yāb(ǝ)l (-āy-)	<b>ያብላል</b> yāblāl (-yl-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያቀራርብ</b> yāqqarā- r(ī)b (-ī)ṽ	<b>አቀራርብ</b> aqqarār(ī)b (-ī)ṽ	<b>አቀራርቦ</b> aqqarār(ī)- b <sup>wo</sup> (-ṽ <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማቀራረብ</b> māqqarā- rab (-aṽ)	<b>አቀራረብ</b> aqqarārābi (-ṽi)
<b>ያቅርብ</b> yāqirb (yāqri-, -ṽ)	<b>አቅርብ</b> āqirb (āqri-, -ṽ)	<b>አቅርቦ</b> āqirb <sup>wo</sup> (āqri-, -ṽ <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማቅረብ</b> māqrab (-aṽ)	<b>አቅረብ</b> āqrābi (-ṽi)
<b>ያቀኝል</b> yāqwūs(ī)l (yāqsül)	<b>አቀኝል</b> āqwūs(ī)l (āqsül)	<b>አቀኝሎ</b> āqwūs(ī)l <sup>wo</sup> (āqsül-)	<b>ማቀኝል</b> māqwūsäl (-äl)	<b>አቀኝይ</b> āqwūsāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያቅና</b> yāq(ī)nā	<b>አቅና</b> āq(ī)nā	<b>አቅንቶ</b> āqint <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማቅናት</b> māqnāt (§ 8)	<b>አቅኝ</b> āqiñ [አቅኝ] (āqni)
<b>ያቂይ</b> yāqwóyy (§ 8)	<b>አቂይ</b> āqwóyy	<b>አቂይቶ</b> āqwóyyit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማቂየት</b> māqwóy- yät	
<b>ያቃጥል</b> yā(q)qāṭ(ī)l	<b>አቃጥል</b> a(q)qāṭ(ī)l	<b>አቃጥሎ</b> a(q)qāṭ(ī)- l <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማቃጠል</b> mā(q)qāṭäl (-äl)	<b>አቃጣይ</b> a(q)qāṭāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይቀፍ</b> yīqaf	<b>አቀፍ</b> īqaf	<b>አቅፎ</b> āqf <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማቀፍ</b> māqaf	<b>አቃፊ</b> āqāfi
neg. <b>አይበል</b> āibäl (-īṽ-, -äl)	neg. <b>አትበል</b> āttībäl (-īṽ-, -äl)	<b>አብሎ</b> ābl <sup>wo</sup> (-ṽl-)	<b>ማበል</b> mābäl (-āṽ-, -äl)	<b>አባይ</b> ābāi (āṽ-; -āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አበላ</b> abálla (ay-)	feed,	t.	<b>አብላቷል</b> ábiltōāl (áblit-, áy-)	<b>ያበላ</b> yābálā (-āy-)	<b>ያበላል</b> yābálāl (-āy-)
<b>አበላሽ</b> abbaláššä 2nd <b>አበላሽህ</b> abbaláššäh, etc.	spoil,	t.	<b>አበላሽቷል</b> abbalášstōāl	<b>ያበላሽ</b> yābbalášš	<b>ያበላሽል</b> yābbaláššāl
<b>አበለጠ</b> abállatä (ay-)	increase,	t.	<b>አብለጠል</b> áblitōāl (áy-, -ilt-)	<b>ያበልጥ</b> yābált (-āy-, -ál-)	<b>ያበልጣል</b> yābáltāl (-āy-, -ál-)
<b>አበለጨለጨ</b> abläčálläčä (-yl-)	glitter, i.			<b>ያበለጨልጭ</b> yābläčállič (-yl-)	<b>ያበለጨልጭል</b> yābläčáll- ličäl (-yl-)
<b>አበራ</b> abárrä (ay-)	shine, i.		<b>አብርቷል</b> ábirtōāl (áy-)	<b>ያበራ</b> yābárá (-āy-, -ár-)	<b>ያበራል</b> yābáral (-āy-, -ár-)
<b>አበሰ</b> abbasa	wipe, t.		<b>አብሰል</b> abbisōāl	<b>ያብስ</b> yābbis	<b>ያብሰል</b> yābbisāl
<b>አበሰለ</b> abásšala (ay-)	cook, t.		<b>አብሰላል</b> ábsilōāl (áy-)	<b>ያበሰል</b> yābás(ī)l (-āy-)	<b>ያበሰላል</b> yābás(ī)lāl (-āy-)
<b>አበሰበሰ</b> abasábbasa (ay-)	wet, t.		<b>አብሰበሰል</b> abásbisōāl (-yásy-)	<b>ያበሰበስ</b> yābasábbis (-āy-)	<b>ያበሰበሰል</b> yābasábbi- sāl (-āy-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያብላ</b> yǎblǎ (-yl-)	<b>አብላ</b> ǎblǎ (-yl-)	<b>አብልቶ</b> ǎblit <sup>wo</sup> (ǎblit-, ǎy-)	<b>ማብላት</b> mǎblát (-yl-; § 8)	<b>አብይ</b> ǎbyi (ǎbī, ǎy-)
<b>ያበላሽ</b> yǎbbǎláš (§ 8)	<b>አበላሽ</b> abbǎláš (§ 8)	<b>አበላሽቶ</b> abbǎlášt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማበላሽት</b> mǎbbǎlá- šät	<b>አበላሽ</b> abbǎláši
<b>ያብልጥ</b> yǎblit (ǎy-, -ilt)	<b>አብልጥ</b> ǎblit (ǎy-, -ilt)	<b>አብልጦ</b> ǎblit <sup>wo</sup> (ǎy-, -ilt-)	<b>ማብልጥ</b> mǎblat (-yl-)	<b>አብላጭ</b> ǎbláč (-yl-; § 8)
		<b>አብላጭልጮ</b> abláčlič <sup>wo</sup> (-yl-)	<b>ማብላጭለጭ</b> mǎbláčläč (-yl-)	
<b>ያብራ</b> yǎbrǎ (-yr-)	<b>አብራ</b> ǎbrǎ (-yr-)	<b>አብርቶ</b> ǎbirt <sup>wo</sup> (ǎy-)	<b>ማብራት</b> mǎbrát (-yr-; § 8)	<b>አብሪ</b> ǎbri (-yr-)
<b>ይበስ</b> yǐbas (-yas)	<b>እበስ</b> ǐbas (-yas)	<b>አብሶ</b> ǎbbis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማበስ</b> mǎbbas	<b>አብሽ</b> ǎbbáš (§ 8)
<b>ያብስ</b> yǎbbis	<b>አብስ</b> ǎbbis			
<b>ያብስል</b> yǎbsil (-ys-)	<b>አብስል</b> ǎbsil (-ys-)	<b>አብስሎ</b> ǎbsil <sup>wo</sup> (-ys-)	<b>ማብስል</b> mǎbsal (-ys-, -äl)	<b>አብሳይ</b> ǎbsäi (-ys-; ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያበስብስ</b> yǎbǎsbis (-yǎsy-)	<b>አበስብስ</b> abǎsbis (-yǎsy-)	<b>አበስብሶ</b> abǎsbis <sup>wo</sup> (-yǎsy-)	<b>ማበስበስ</b> mǎbǎsbas (-yǎsy-)	<b>አበስባሽ</b> abǎsbáš (-yǎsy-; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ከበቃ</b> abáqqā (ay-, -áq-)	finish, i. & t.	<b>ከበቅቷል</b> ábqītōāl (-yq-)	<b>ያበቃ</b> yābáqqā (-āy-, -áq-)	<b>ያበቃል</b> yābáqqāl (-āy-, -áq-)
<b>ከበበ</b> ábbabā (-ya)	bloom, i.	<b>ከበበል</b> ábbibōāl (-yō-)	<b>ያበበ</b> yābbib (-iy-)	<b>ያበበል</b> yābbibāl (-iy-)
<b>ከበደ</b> ábbadā	be mad, i.	<b>ከበደል</b> ābdōāl (-yd-)	<b>ያበደ</b> yābd (-yd)	<b>ያበደል</b> yābdāl (-yd-)
<b>ከበደረ</b> abáddara (ay-, -áddä-)	lend, t.	<b>ከበደረል</b> abáddirōāl (ay-, -ádd-)	<b>ያበደር</b> yābáddir (-āy-, -ádd-)	<b>ያበደረል</b> yābáddirāl (-āy-, -ádd-)
<b>ከበጀ</b> abájjä (ay-, -áj-) 2nd -ጀህ -jjäh, etc.	make, t.	<b>ከበጀቷል</b> abájjītōāl (ay-, -áj-)	<b>ያበጀ</b> yābájj (-āy-, -áj-)	<b>ያበጀል</b> yābájjāl (-āy-, -áj-)
<b>ከበጠ</b> ábbatā	swell, i.	<b>ከበጠል</b> ābtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ያበጠ</b> yābt (-yt)	<b>ያበጠል</b> yābtāl (-yt-)
<b>ከበጠረ</b> abáttara (ay-, -áttä-)	winnow, t.	<b>ከበጠረል</b> abáttirōāl (ay-, -átt-)	<b>ያበጠር</b> yābáttir (-āy-, -átt-)	<b>ያበጠረል</b> yābáttirāl (-āy-, -átt-)
<b>ከታለለ</b> attállala	deceive, t.	<b>ከታለል</b> attállōāl	<b>ያታለል</b> yāttállil	<b>ያታለልል</b> yāttállilāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያቅቃ</b> yābqā (-yq-)	<b>አቅቃ</b> ābqā (-yq-)	<b>አቅቅ</b> ābqīt <sup>wo</sup> (-yq-)	<b>ማቅቅ</b> mābqāt (-yq- ; § 8)	<b>† አቅቂ</b> ābqi (-yq-)
<b>ያበብ</b> yābbib (-ib-)		<b>አበብ</b> ābbib <sup>wo</sup> (-y <sup>wo</sup> -)	<b>ማበብ</b> mābbab (-ab-)	<b>አበቢ</b> abbābi (-yi)
		<b>አበድ</b> ābd <sup>wo</sup> (-yd-)	<b>ማበድ</b> mābad (-ya-)	<b>አበድ</b> āb(b)āj (§ 8)
<b>ያበድር</b> yābāddir (-āy-, -ādd-)	<b>አበድር</b> abāddir (ay-, -ādd-)	<b>አበድሮ</b> abāddir <sup>wo</sup> (ay-, -ādd-)	<b>ማበድር</b> mābāddar (-āy-, -āddä-)	<b>አበዳሪ</b> abaddāri (ay-, -ādd-)
<b>ያቅጅ</b> yābijj (-āj-)	<b>አቅጅ</b> ābijj (āj-)	<b>አቅጅቶ</b> abājjit <sup>wo</sup> (ay-, -āj-)	<b>ማቅጅት</b> mābjjät (-āy-, -āj-)	
<b>ይበጥ</b> yibat (-ya-)	<b>አበጥ</b> ibat (-ya-)	<b>አበጦ</b> ābt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>ማበጥ</b> mābat (-ya-)	<b>አበጭ</b> ābāč (āj- ; § 8)
<b>ያበጥር</b> yābāttir (-āy-, -āt-)	<b>አበጥር</b> abāttir (ay-, -āt-)	<b>አበጥሮ</b> abāttir <sup>wo</sup> (ay-, -āt-)	<b>ማበጥር</b> mābāttar (-āy-, -āttä-)	<b>አበጣሪ</b> abattāri (ay-, -ätt-)
<b>ያታልል</b> yāttālil	<b>አታልል</b> attālil	<b>አታሎ</b> attāl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማታለል</b> māttälal (-äl)	<b>አታላይ</b> attālāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አተመ</b> áttama	seal, t. (= ጥተመ)	<b>አትማል</b> áttimōāl	<b>ያትም</b> yáttim	<b>ያትማል</b> yáttimāl
<b>አተረፈ</b> atárrafa (-tá-)	earn, t.	<b>አትርፋል</b> átirfōāl	<b>ያተርፍ</b> yátárf (-tá-)	<b>ያተርፋል</b> yátárfāl (-tá-)
<b>አኖረ</b> an <sup>w</sup> ōra	put, t.	<b>አኑሩል</b> ánurōāl	<b>ያኖር</b> yān <sup>w</sup> ōr	<b>ያኖራል</b> yān <sup>w</sup> ōrāl
<b>አነሰ</b> ánnasa	diminish, i.	<b>አንሷል</b> ánsōāl	<b>ያንስ</b> yāns	<b>ያንሳል</b> yānsāl
<b>አነሣ</b> anássa	raise, t.	<b>አንሥቷል</b> ánsitōāl	<b>ያነሣ</b> yānásā	<b>ያነሣል</b> yānásāl
<b>አንሾከሾከ ሸ</b> anš <sup>w</sup> okáš- š <sup>w</sup> oka	whisper, t.	<b>አንሾከሾኩል</b> anš <sup>w</sup> okášū- kōāl [-ሾኩል] (-škōāl)	<b>ያንሾከሾክ</b> yānš <sup>w</sup> okáš- šūk	<b>ያንሾከሾኩል</b> yānš <sup>w</sup> okáš- šūkāl
<b>አነቃ</b> anāqqa	wake, t.	<b>አንቅቷል</b> ānqitōāl	<b>ያነቃ</b> yānāqā	<b>ያነቃል</b> yānāqāl
<b>አንቀላፋ</b> anqaláffa	doze, i.	<b>አንቀላፍቷል</b> anqaláftōāl	<b>ያንቀላፋ</b> yānqaláffa	<b>ያንቀላፋል</b> yānqaláffaāl
<b>አንቀሳቀሰ</b> anqasāq- qasa	move, t.	<b>አንቀሳቅሷል</b> anqasāq(ī)- sōāl	<b>ያንቀሳቅስ</b> yānqasāq- qis	<b>ያንቀሳቅሳል</b> yānqasāq- qisāl
<b>አነበበ</b> anābbaba (-ገላ)	read, t.	<b>አንበቧል</b> ānbibōāl (āmb-, -iy-)	<b>ያነበ</b> yānābb	<b>ያነበል</b> yānābbāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ያትም yáttim	አትም áttim	አትም áttim <sup>wo</sup>	ማትም máttam	አታሚ attámi
ያትርፍ yátirf	አትርፍ átirf	አትርፍ átirf <sup>wo</sup>	ማትረፍ mátraf	አትራፊ ātráfi
ያኑር yánur	አኑር ánur	አኑር ánur <sup>wo</sup>	ማኖር mān <sup>wo</sup> ór (§ 8)	አኒሪ anwári
ይነስ yinas		አንሶ áns <sup>wo</sup>	ማነስ mānas	አናሽ ánás (§ 8)
ያንሣ yánsā	አንሣ ánsā	አንሥቶ ánsit <sup>wo</sup>	ማንሣት mānsát (§ 8)	አንሽ āns (-ሽ. -ši)
ያንሾካሹክ yāns <sup>wo</sup> okā- šūk	አንሾካሹክ ans <sup>wo</sup> okā- šūk	አንሾካሹክ ans <sup>wo</sup> okā- šūk <sup>wo</sup> [-ሽክ] (-šk <sup>wo</sup> )	ማንሾካሹክ māns <sup>wo</sup> - kāš <sup>wo</sup> ok	አንሾካሽክ ans <sup>wo</sup> okā- šwáki
ያንቃ yānqā	አንቃ ánqā	አንቅቶ ánqit <sup>wo</sup>	ማንቃት mānqát (§ 8)	አንቂ ánqi
ያንቀላፋ yānqaláfā	አንቀላፋ anqaláfā	አንቀላፋቶ anqaláf <sup>wo</sup> t	ማንቀላፋት mānqaláfát (§ 8)	አንቀላፊ anqaláfi
ያንቀሳቀስ yānqasā- q(ī)s	አንቀሳቀስ anqasāq(ī)s	አንቀሳቅሶ anqasā- q(ī)s <sup>wo</sup>	ማንቀሳቀስ mānqasā- qas	
ያንብብ yānbib (-āmb-, -iy)	አንብብ ānbib (-āmb-, -iy)	አንብቦ ānbib <sup>wo</sup> (-āmb-, -iy)	ማንብብ mānbab (-āmb-, -ay)	አንባቢ anbábi (amb-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አንኳረፈ</b> aṅkwārraḥa	snore, purr, i.	<b>አንኳርኛል</b> aṅkwār(ī)- fōāl	<b>ያንኳርፍ</b> yāṅkwārriḥ	<b>ያንኳርፋል</b> yāṅkwārri- fal
<b>አነከሰ</b> anākkasa	be lame, i.	<b>አንክሷል</b> āṅkjsōāl	<b>ያነከሰ</b> yānākkjis	<b>ያነክሳል</b> yānākkjisāl
<b>አንከብሰኝ</b> aṅkwōśāk- kwōśa	cause to rustle, t.	<b>አንከብሰኝል</b> aṅkwōśā- kwūšōāl	<b>ያንከብሰኝ</b> yāṅkwōśāk- kwūš	<b>ያንከብሰኝል</b> yāṅkwōśāk- kwūšāl
<b>አንክባለለ</b> aṅkaḅállala (-ፃል)	roll, t.	<b>አንክባለል</b> aṅkaḅállōāl (-ፃል)	<b>ያንክባለለ</b> yāṅkaḅállil (-ፃል)	<b>ያንክባለለል</b> yāṅkaḅállil- lāl (-ፃል)
<b>አንኳኳ</b> aṅkwákwā	clatter, i.	<b>አንኳኩቷል</b> aṅkwákwū- tōāl (-ákt-)	<b>ያንኳኳ</b> yāṅkwák- kwā	<b>ያንኳኳል</b> yāṅkwák- kwāl
<b>አናወጠ</b> annāuwata (-wω-)	disturb, t.	<b>አናወጧል</b> annāuūtōāl	<b>ያናውጥ</b> yānnāuwūt	<b>ያናውጧል</b> yānnāuwū- tāl
<b>አነደደ</b> anāddada	kindle, t.	<b>አንድደል</b> āndidōāl	<b>ያነድድ</b> yānāddid <b>ያነድ</b> yānādd	<b>ያነድዳል</b> yānāddidāl <b>ያነዳል</b> yānāddāl
<b>አንገሬገሬ</b> aṅgwōrag- gwōra	hum, i.		<b>ያንገሬገሬ</b> yāṅgwōrag- gwūr	<b>ያንገሬገሬል</b> yāṅgwōrag- gwūrāl
<b>አንገተ</b> anāggata	sling over the shoulder, t.	<b>አንገቷል</b> āngitōāl	<b>ያንገት</b> yānāggit	<b>ያንገታል</b> yānāggitāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያንኳርፍ</b> yāñkwārīf (yāñkwārf § 8)	<b>አንኳርፍ</b> añkwārīf (añkwārf § 8)	<b>አንኳርፎ</b> añkwār(ī)- f <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንኳረፍ</b> māñkwāraf	<b>አንኳራፊ</b> añkwārāfi
		<b>አንክሶ</b> āñkij <sup>swo</sup>	<b>ማንክስ</b> māñkaṣ	<b>አንክሽ</b> āñkáš (§ 8)
<b>ያንከግሻኩሽ</b> yāñkwōšā- kwūš	<b>አንከግሻኩሽ</b> añkwōšā- kwūš	<b>አንከግሻኩሾ</b> añkwōšā- kwūš <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንከግሻኩሽ</b> māñkwōšā- kwūš	<b>አንከግሻኩሽ</b> añkwōšā- kwāš (§ 8)
<b>ያንከባልል</b> yāñkaḅālīl (-ፃፏ-)	<b>አንከባልል</b> añkaḅālīl (-ፃፏ-)	<b>አንከባሎ</b> añkaḅáll <sup>wo</sup> (-ፃፏ-)	<b>ማንከባልል</b> māñkaḅālāl (-ፃፏ-, -ል)	<b>አንከባላይ</b> añkaḅālāi (-ፃፏ-; -ፏyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያንኳኳ</b> yāñkwákwā	<b>አንኳኳ</b> añkwákwā	<b>አንኳኩቶ</b> añkwákwū- t <sup>wo</sup> (-ፈኑ-)	<b>ማንኳኳት</b> māñkwá- kwát (§ 8)	
<b>ያናውጥ</b> yānnāuūt	<b>አናውጥ</b> annāuūt	<b>አናውጦ</b> annāuūt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማናውጥ</b> mānnāuāt (-ወጥ)	<b>አናዋጭ</b> annāuāč (§ 8)
<b>ያንድድ</b> yāñdīd	<b>አንድድ</b> āñdīd	<b>አንድዶ</b> āñdīd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንድድ</b> māñdad	<b>አንዳጅ</b> āñdāj (§ 8)
<b>ያንገግራጉር</b> yāñgwōrā- gwūr	<b>አንገግራጉር</b> añgwōrā- gwūr	<b>አንገግራጉሮ</b> añgwōrā- gwūr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንገግራጉር</b> māñgwōrā- gwōr	<b>አንገግራገሪ</b> añgwōrā- gwāri
<b>ያንግት</b> yāñgīt	<b>አንግት</b> āñgīt	<b>አንግቶ</b> āñgīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንግት</b> māñgat	<b>አንጋች</b> āñgāč (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አንጢ</b> ánnatä	fashion, t.	<b>አንጢል</b> ánnitōāl	<b>ያንጥ</b> yānnit	<b>ያንጣል</b> yānnitāl
<b>አንጠለጠለ</b> antäláttälä	hang, t.	<b>አንጠልጥለል</b> antälitlōāl (-tā-)	<b>ያንጠለጥል</b> yāntäláttil	<b>ያንጠለጥል</b> yāntäláttil- lāl
<b>አንጠስ</b> anättasä	sneeze, i.	<b>አንጥሰል</b> ántisōāl	<b>ያንጥስ</b> yānättis	<b>ያንጥሳል</b> yānättisāl
<b>አንጠፈ</b> anättäfä	spread, t.	<b>አንጥፋል</b> ántifōāl	<b>ያንጥፍ</b> yānättif	<b>ያንጥፋል</b> yānättifāl
<b>አክለ</b> ákkälä	amount to, i.	<b>አክለል</b> ákkilōāl	<b>ያክል</b> yákkil ያኻል [ያህል] yák(i)l (yāχ-, yāh-)	<b>ያክላል</b> yákkilāl ያኻላል [ያህ-] yák(i)lāl (yāχ-, yāh-)
<b>አክራዩ</b> akkaráyyä (-kä-) 2nd -ራዩህ -ráyyäh, etc.	let on hire, t.	<b>አክራይቷል</b> akkaráyitōāl (-kä-, -ájit-)	<b>ያክራይ</b> yákkaráyy (-kä-)	<b>ያክራያል</b> yákkaráy- yāl (-kä-)
<b>አክበረ</b> akābbarä (-bä-)	honour, t.	<b>አክብረል</b> ákbiroāl (-kʏ-, -kiʁ-, -ʁ-)	<b>ያክበር</b> yākāb(i)r (-áʁ-)	<b>ያክበራል</b> yākāb(i)rāl (-áʁ-)
<b>አክከ</b> ákkakä	scratch, t.	<b>አክል</b> ákkōāl	<b>ያክ</b> yákk	<b>ያክል</b> yákkāl
<b>አክፈለ</b> akkáffälä	distribute, t.	<b>አክፋለል</b> akkáffōāl	<b>ያክፍል</b> yákkáffil	<b>ያክፋላል</b> yákkáffilāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያንጥ</b> yānnit	<b>አንጥ</b> ānnit	<b>አንጦ</b> ānnit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንጥ</b> mānnat	<b>አናጢ</b> an(n)āti (§ 7b)
<b>ያንጠጥል</b> yāntáṭil (-tá-)	<b>አንጠጥል</b> āntáṭil (-tá-)	<b>አንጠጥሎ</b> āntáṭil <sup>wo</sup> (-tá-)	<b>ማንጠጠል</b> māntáṭal (-áltä-)	<b>አንጠጥሎ</b> āntáṭāi (-tá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያንጥስ</b> yāntis	<b>አንጥስ</b> āntis	<b>አንጥሶ</b> āntis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንጠስ</b> māntas	<b>አንጥሽ</b> āntāš (§ 8)
<b>ያንጥፍ</b> yāntif	<b>አንጥፍ</b> āntif	<b>አንጥፎ</b> āntif <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማንጥፍ</b> māntaf	<b>አንጥፈ</b> āntāfi
<b>ያክል</b> yākkil	<b>አክል</b> ákkil	<b>አክሎ</b> ákkil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማክል</b> mákkal <b>ማሀል</b> máhal	<b>አካይ</b> ákkāi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያክረይ</b> yākkarāi (-kā-)	<b>አክረይ</b> ákkarāi (-kā-)	<b>አክረይቶ</b> ákkarā- yit <sup>wo</sup> (-kā-, -áit-)	<b>ማክረየት</b> mākkarāyät (-kā-, -áiat)	
<b>ያክብር</b> yākbir (-kʏ-, -kijbr, -ʏr)	<b>አክብር</b> ákbir (-kʏ-, -kijbr, -ʏr)	<b>አክብሮ</b> ákbir <sup>wo</sup> (-kʏ-, -kijbr, -ʏr)	<b>ማክብር</b> mákbär (-kʏ-, -är)	<b>አክባሪ</b> ákbári (-kʏ-)
<b>ያክክ</b> yākak	<b>አክክ</b> ákak	<b>አክ</b> ákk <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማክክ</b> mákak	<b>አክክ</b> ákáki
<b>ያክፋል</b> yākkáfil	<b>አክፋል</b> ákkáfil	<b>አክፋሎ</b> ákkáfi <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መክፈል</b> mākkáfal (-äl)	<b>አክፋይ</b> ákkáfi (-áyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ከወለቀ</b> awállaqqa (auá-, -ól-)	take off, t.	<b>ከውልቋል</b> áuliqōāl	<b>ያወልቅ</b> yāwáḷq (yauá-, -ólq)	<b>ያወልቃል</b> yāwáḷqāl (yauá-, -ólq-)
<b>ከወረደ</b> awórrada (auó-)	unload, t.	<b>ከውርደል</b> áwürdoāl (áuü-)	<b>ያወርድ</b> yāwórd (yauó-)	<b>ያወርዳል</b> yāwórdāl (yauó-)
<b>ከዋሰ</b> awása (auá-)	bring as guarantor, t.	<b>ከውሰል</b> áwisōāl (áuüs-)	<b>ያውስ</b> yāwis (yáuüs)	<b>ያውሰል</b> yāwisāl (yáuüs-)
<b>ከወቀ</b> áuwaqqa (-wó-)	know, t.	<b>ከውቋል</b> áu(ü)qōāl	<b>ያውቅ</b> yāu(ü)q	<b>ያውቃል</b> yāu(ü)qāl
<b>ከወዛወዘ</b> áuwazáu- wazā (-wzáuwó-)	shake, t.	<b>ከወዛውዛል</b> áuwazáuü- zōāl (áuwóZ-)	<b>ያወዛውዝ</b> yāuwazáu- wüz (yāuwóZ-)	<b>ያወዛውዛል</b> yāuwazáu- wüzāl (yāuwóZ-)
<b>ከውደለደለ</b> audaláld- dalā (-äláddä-)	be idle, i.	<b>ከውደልደላል</b> audáldilōāl (-dā-)	<b>ያውደለድል</b> yāudaláld- dil (-älā-)	<b>ያውደለድላል</b> yāudaláld- dilāl (-älā-)
<b>ከወጣ</b> awóttā (auó-)	expel, t.	<b>ከውጥቷል</b> áuttōāl	<b>ያወጣ</b> yāwótā (yauó-)	<b>ያወጣል</b> yāwótāl (yauó-)
<b>ከዘመተ</b> azzámmata	send on a campaign, t.	<b>ከዘምቷል</b> azzámmi- tōāl	<b>ያዘምት</b> yāzzámmiṭ	<b>ያዘምቷል</b> yāzzámmi- tāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያውልቅ</b> yáulíq	<b>አውልቅ</b> áulíq	<b>አውልቆ</b> áulíq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማውለቅ</b> máuláq	
<b>ያውርድ</b> yáwürd (yáuü-)	<b>አውርድ</b> áwürd (áuü-)	<b>አውርዶ</b> áwürd <sup>wo</sup> (áuü-)	<b>ማውረድ</b> máuräd	<b>አውራጀ</b> áuráj (§ 8)
<b>ያውስ</b> yáwis (yáuüs)	<b>አውስ</b> áwis (áuüs)	<b>አውሶ</b> áwis <sup>wo</sup> (áuüs <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማዋስ</b> máwás (máuás; § 8)	<b>አዋሽ</b> áwás (áuás; § 8; -ሺ. -ši)
<b>ያውቅ</b> yíwäq (yúä-, -ωq)	<b>አውቅ</b> íwäq (-ωq)	<b>አውቆ</b> áü(ü)q <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማውቅ</b> máwäq (máüä-, -ωq)	<b>አዋቂ</b> äwäqi (áuä-)
<b>ያውዛውዝ</b> yáuwarzáuüz (yáuwwz-)	<b>አውዛውዝ</b> áuwarzáuüz (áuwwz-)	<b>አውዛውዝ</b> áuwarzáu- üz <sup>wo</sup> (áuwwz-)	<b>ማውዛውዝ</b> maüwarzáuüz (maüww-, -záüwz)	<b>አውዛዋጋፍ</b> áuwarzáuáz (áuww-; § 8)
<b>ያውደልድል</b> yaudáldil (-dá-)	<b>አውደልድል</b> audáldil (-dá-)	<b>አውደልድሎ</b> audáldil <sup>wo</sup> (-dá-)	<b>ማውደልደል</b> maudáldäl (-áldä-)	<b>አውደልዳይ</b> audáldái (-dá-; -äyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ያውጣ</b> yáutä	<b>አውጣ</b> áutä	<b>አውጥቶ</b> áütt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማውጣት</b> máutät (§ 8)	<b>አውጭ</b> auç (-ጨ. -çi)
<b>ያዘምት</b> yāzzámmit	<b>አዘምት</b> azzámmit	<b>አዘምቶ</b> azzám- mit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማዘመት</b> māzzám- mat (-ät)	<b>አዝማች</b> ázmäç (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አዘረ</b> az <sup>w</sup> ōra	turn round, t.	<b>አዘሩል</b> ázurōāl	<b>ያዘር</b> yāz <sup>w</sup> ōr	<b>ያዘራል</b> yāz <sup>w</sup> ōrāl
<b>አዘነ</b> ázzaṇaṇa	grieve, i.	<b>አዘኑል</b> áznōāl	<b>ያዘን</b> yāz(ī)n	<b>ያዘናል</b> yāznāl
<b>አዘዘ</b> ázzaṣaṣa	order, t.	<b>አዘል</b> ázzōāl	<b>ያዘ</b> yāzz	<b>ያዘል</b> yāzzāl
<b>አዘጋ</b> azzāggā	yawn, i.	<b>አዘጋቴል</b> azzāgtōāl	<b>ያዘጋ</b> yāzzāggā	<b>ያዘጋል</b> yāzzāggāl
<b>አየ</b> āyyä (§ 44b) 2nd አየህ āyyäh, etc.	see, t.	<b>አየቴል</b> āītōāl	<b>ያየ</b> yāī	<b>ያየል</b> yāīāl (yā <sup>v</sup> āl)
<b>አደላ</b> adállā (-dā-)	show favour, i.	<b>አደልቴል</b> ádiltōāl (§ 8)	<b>ያደላ</b> yādálā (-dā-)	<b>ያደላል</b> yādálāl (-dā-)
<b>አደመጠ</b> adámmaṭa	listen to, t.	<b>አደምጧል</b> ádimtōāl	<b>ያደምጥ</b> yādámṭ (-dā-)	<b>ያደምጧል</b> yādámṭāl (-dā-)
<b>አደረ</b> áddara (-dā-)	pass the night, i.	<b>አደሩል</b> ádrōāl	<b>ያደር</b> yād(ī)r	<b>ያደራል</b> yādrāl
<b>አደረገ</b> adārraga	do, t.	<b>አደርጓል</b> ádrigōāl (ārg- § 7d)	<b>ያደርግ</b> yādārg (-dā-)	<b>ያደርጓል</b> yādārgāl (-dā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያዙር</b> yázur	<b>አዙር</b> ázur	<b>አዙሮ</b> ázur <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማዙር</b> máz <sup>wo</sup> ór (§ 8)	<b>አዛሪ</b> azwári
<b>የዘን</b> yízan	<b>እዘን</b> ízán	<b>አዘኖ</b> ázn <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማዘን</b> mázan	<b>አዛኝ</b> ázáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>የዘዝ</b> yízaz	<b>እዘዝ</b> ízaz	<b>አዘ</b> ázz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማዘዝ</b> mázaz	<b>አዘገር</b> ázzáz (§ 8)
<b>ያዝጋ</b> yázzágǎ	<b>አዝጋ</b> azzágǎ	<b>አዝግቶ</b> azzág <sup>t</sup> wo	<b>ማዝጋት</b> mázzágát (§ 8)	<b>አዝጊ</b> azzági
<b>ይይ</b> yiy (yī, yī)	<b>እይ</b> iy (ī, ī)	<b>አይቶ</b> āit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማየት</b> mā <sup>i</sup> ät (mā <sup>y</sup> ät)	<b>† አይ</b> áyyi
<b>ያድላ</b> yád(ī)lǎ	<b>አድላ</b> ád(ī)lǎ	<b>አድልቶ</b> ádilt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድላት</b> mád(ī)lät (§ 8)	<b>አድሊ</b> ád(ī)li [አድይ] (ádi)
<b>ያድምጥ</b> yádimt	<b>አድምጥ</b> ádimt	<b>አድምጦ</b> ádimt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድመጥ</b> mád(ī)mät	<b>አድማጭ</b> ád(ī)máč (§ 8)
<b>የደር</b> yídar (-är)	<b>እደር</b> ídar (-är)	<b>አድሮ</b> äd <sup>ro</sup>	<b>ማደር</b> mádar (-är)	<b>አዳሪ</b> ädári
<b>ያድርግ</b> yádrig (yārg)	<b>አድርግ</b> ádrig (ārg)	<b>አድርጎ</b> ádrig <sup>wo</sup> (ārg <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማድረግ</b> mádrag (mār-)	<b>አድራጊ</b> adrági

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
አደሰ áddasa	renew, t.	አደ-ሰል áddisōāl	ያደ-ስ yáddis	ያደ-ሰል yáddisāl
አደበ adábba	ambush, t.	አደ-በቷል ádibtoāl (-yt-, -dbīt-, -dy-)	ያደበ yādábā (-dā-, -yā)	ያደበል yādábāl (-dā-, -yāl)
አደነ áddana	hunt, t.	አደ-ነል áddinōāl	ያደ-ን yáddin	ያደ-ናል yáddināl
አደነ adāna	save, t.	አደ-ነል ádinoāl	ያደ-ን yádin	ያደ-ናል yádināl
አደከመ adákkama	tire, t.	አደ-ከማል ádkimōāl	ያደከም yādák(ī)m	ያደከማል yādák(ī)māl
አደገ áddaga	grow, i.	አደ-ገል ádgōāl	ያደ-ግ yádīg	ያደ-ጋል yád(ī)gāl
አደፈ áddafa	be dirty, i.	አደ-ፋል ád(ī)fōāl	ያደ-ፋ yád(ī)f	ያደ-ፋል yád(ī)fāl
አገለበበ aggalabáb- bata (-yā-)	completely disarrange, t.	አገለበ-በጣል aggalabáb- tōāl (-yāy-)	ያገለበ-በጥ yāggala- bābbīt (-yā-)	ያገለበ-በጣል yāggala- bābbītāl (-yā-)
አገለገለ agǎlǎggala	serve, t.	አገል-ግሰል agǎlgilōāl	ያገለግል yǎgalǎggil	ያገለግላል yǎgalǎggi- lāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያድስ</b> yáddis	<b>አድስ</b> áddis	<b>አድሶ</b> áddis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድስ</b> máddas	<b>አዳሽ</b> áddáš (§ 8)
<b>ያድብ</b> yád(ǝ)bā (-yā)	<b>አድብ</b> ád(ǝ)bā (-yā)	<b>አድብቶ</b> áddibt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-, -dbit-, -dy-)	<b>ማድብት</b> mád(ǝ)bát (-yát; § 8)	<b>አድቢ</b> ád(ǝ)bi (-yi)
<b>ያድን</b> yáddin	<b>አድን</b> áddin	<b>አድኖ</b> áddin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድን</b> máddan	<b>አዳኝ</b> áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ያድጎ</b> yáddin	<b>አድጎ</b> áddin	<b>አድኖ</b> áddin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማዳን</b> máddān (§ 8)	<b>†አዳኝ</b> áddāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ያድክም</b> yádkim	<b>አድክም</b> ádkim	<b>አድክሞ</b> ádkim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድክም</b> mádkam	<b>አድክሚ</b> ádkāmi
<b>ያድግ</b> yádag	<b>አድግ</b> ádag	<b>አድጎ</b> ádg <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድግ</b> mádag	<b>†አዳጊ</b> ádagi
<b>ያድፍ</b> yádaf		<b>አድፎ</b> ád(ǝ)f <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማድፍ</b> mádaf	<b>አዳፊ</b> ádaf
<b>ያገለባብጥ</b> yāggalabā- bāb(ǝ)ṭ (-yāy-)	<b>አገለባብጥ</b> aggalabā- b(ǝ)ṭ (-yāy-)	<b>አገለባብጦ</b> aggalabāb- ṭ <sup>wo</sup> (-yāy-)	<b>ማገለባበጥ</b> māggalabā- bābaṭ (-yāy-)	<b>አገለባባጭ</b> aggalabā- bāč̣ (-yāy-)
<b>ያገልግል</b> yāǵǵil	<b>አገልግል</b> agǵil	<b>አገልግሎ</b> agǵil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማገልገል</b> māǵǵal	<b>አገልጋይ</b> agǵilǵī (-āyy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አጉረበ</b> agwórraba (-ya)	be blistered, i.	<b>፳ጉርቧል</b> ágwûrbôäl (-ry-)	<b>ያጉርብ</b> yāgwórb (-ry)	<b>ያጉርባል</b> yāgwórbäl (-ry-)
<b>አገረገረ</b> agaṛággara (-ärággä-)	shy, i.	<b>አገርገረል</b> agárgirôäl (agä-)	<b>ያገረገር</b> yāgarággir (-ärä-)	<b>ያገረገራል</b> yāgarággi- räl (-ärä-)
<b>አገሣ</b> agásä	roar, i.	<b>፳ገሥቷል</b> ágistôäl	<b>ያገሣ</b> yāgäsä	<b>ያገሣል</b> yāgäsäl
<b>አገበ</b> agábbä	cause to enter, marry, t.	<b>፳ገበቷል</b> ágibtôäl (-yt-)	<b>ያገበ</b> yāgábä (-yā)	<b>ያገበል</b> yāgábäl (-yäl)
<b>አጋበ</b> aggäbbä	give in marriage, t.	<b>፳ጋበቷል</b> aggäbtôäl (-yt-)	<b>ያጋበ</b> yāggäbbä	<b>ያጋበል</b> yāggäbbäl
<b>አገውበሰ</b> agwónäb- bäsa	be bent, i.	<b>፳ገውበሰል</b> agwónbi- sôäl	<b>ያገውበስ</b> yāgwónäb- bis	<b>ያገውበሰል</b> yāgwónäb- bisäl
<b>አገናኘ</b> agganänñä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	cause to meet, t.	<b>፳ገናኝቷል</b> agganänñ- tôäl	<b>ያገናኝ</b> yāgganänñ (-ññ § 6)	<b>ያገናኝል</b> yāgganänñ- näl
<b>አገኘ</b> agänñä (-gä-) 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	find, t.	<b>፳ገኝቷል</b> ägintôäl 1st <b>አገኝኝለሁ</b> agiñ(ič)čäl- lau <sup>h</sup>	<b>ያገኝ</b> yāgänñ (-gä- ; -ññ § 6)	<b>ያገኝል</b> yāgänñäl (-gä-)
<b>አገደደ</b> agáddada	cause a lack of, t.	<b>፳ገደል</b> ágiddôäl	<b>ያገደ</b> yāgádd	<b>ያገደል</b> yāgáddäl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያጉርብ</b> yāgwǔrb (-rʏ)		<b>አጉርቦ</b> ǎgwǔrb <sup>wo</sup> (-rʏ-)	<b>ማጉረብ</b> mǎgwǔrǎb (-ǎʏ)	<b>አጉረብ</b> ǎgwǔrǎbi (-ʏi)
<b>ያገርገር</b> yāgǎrgǎr (-gǎ-)		<b>አገርገሮ</b> agǎrgǎr <sup>wo</sup> (-gǎ-)	<b>ማገርገር</b> mǎgǎrgǎr (-ǎrgǎ-)	<b>አገርገሪ</b> agǎrgǎri (agǎ-)
<b>ያገሳ</b> yāgsǎ	<b>አገሳ</b> ǎgsǎ	<b>አገሥቶ</b> ǎgǐst <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማገሳት</b> mǎgsǎt (§ 8)	
<b>ያገባ</b> yāgbǎ (-ʏǎ)	<b>አገባ</b> ǎgbǎ (-ʏǎ)	<b>አገብቶ</b> ǎgǐbt <sup>wo</sup> (-ʏt-)	<b>ማገባት</b> mǎgbǎt (-gʏ-; § 8)	<b>አገባ</b> ǎgbi (-gʏ-)
<b>ያጋባ</b> yāggǎbǎ (-ʏǎ)	<b>አጋባ</b> aggǎbǎ (-ʏǎ)	<b>አጋብቶ</b> aggǎbt <sup>wo</sup> (-ʏt-)	<b>ማጋባት</b> mǎggǎbǎt (-ʏǎt; § 8)	
<b>ያገውንብስ</b> yāgwómbǐs	<b>አገውንብስ</b> agwómbǐs	<b>አገውንቦሶ</b> agwómbǐs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማገውንብስ</b> mǎgwómbǐs	<b>† አገውንባኸ</b> agwómbǎś (§ 8)
<b>ያገናኝ</b> yāggǎnǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	<b>አገናኝ</b> aggǎnǎñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	<b>አገናኝቶ</b> aggǎnǎñ- t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማገናኝት</b> mǎggǎnǎñ- (ñ)ǎt	
<b>ያገኝ</b> yāgǐñ (-ññ § 6)	<b>አገኝ</b> ǎgǐñ (-ññ § 6)	<b>አገኝቶ</b> ǎgǐñt <sup>wo</sup> 1st <b>አገኝቺ</b> ǎgǐñ(ǐč)čʏe	<b>ማገኘት</b> mǎg(ǐ)ñǎt	<b>† አገኝ</b> ǎgǐñ (-ññ § 6)
<b>ያገድ</b> yāgǐdd	<b>አገድ</b> ǎgǐdd	<b>አገዶ</b> ǎgǐdd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማገደድ</b> mǎgdǎd	<b>አገዳጅ</b> ǎgdǎj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አጌጠ</b> ag <sup>y</sup> étə	be orna- mental, i.	<b>አጌጠል</b> ágītōāl	<b>ያጌጥ</b> yāg <sup>y</sup> ét	<b>ያጌጣል</b> yāg <sup>y</sup> étāl
<b>አጣ</b> átṭā	lack, t.	<b>አጥቷል</b> átṭōāl (átṭit-)	<b>ያጣ</b> yátā	<b>ያጣል</b> yátāl
<b>አጠለቀ</b> atálləqə	deepen, t.	<b>አጥልቋል</b> átīlqōāl (átīlq-)	<b>ያጠልቅ</b> yātálq (-tā-)	<b>ያጠልቃል</b> yātálqāl (-tā-)
<b>አጠመመ</b> atámməmə	bend, t.	<b>አጠማል</b> atámmōāl	<b>ያጠምም</b> yātámmim	<b>ያጠምግል</b> yātámmi- māl
<b>አጠመደ</b> atámmədə	set (a trap), t.	<b>አጥምዷል</b> átīmdōāl (átīmid-)	<b>ያጠምድ</b> yātámd	<b>ያጠምዳል</b> yātámdāl
<b>አጠረ</b> átṭarə (-är-)	be short, i.	<b>አጥሩል</b> átṛōāl	<b>ያጥር</b> yát(ī)r	<b>ያጥራል</b> yátṛāl
<b>አጠራ</b> atárrā	purify, t.	<b>አጥርቷል</b> átīrtōāl	<b>ያጠራ</b> yātárá (-är-)	<b>ያጠራል</b> yātáṛāl (-är-)
<b>አጠበ</b> átṭabə (-yə)	wash, t.	<b>አጥቧል</b> átbōāl (-ty-)	<b>ያጥብ</b> yát(ī)b (-t(ī)y)	<b>ያጥባል</b> yátbāl (-ty-)
<b>አጣበቀ</b> atṭabbəqə	squeeze, t.	<b>አጣብቋል</b> atṭábqōāl (-yq-)	<b>ያጣብቅ</b> yātṭabbīq	<b>ያጣብቃል</b> yātṭabbīqāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያጊጥ</b> yáḡit	<b>አጊጥ</b> áḡit	<b>አጊጦ</b> áḡit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጊጥ</b> máḡyēt (§ 8)	
<b>ያጣ</b> yíta	<b>አጣ</b> íta	<b>አጥቶ</b> átt <sup>wo</sup> (áttit <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማጣት</b> mátát (§ 8)	<b>አጭ</b> āč (-ጨ. -či)
<b>ያጥልቅ</b> yátìlq (yátìlq)	<b>አጥልቅ</b> átìlq (átìlq)	<b>አጥልቆ</b> átìlq <sup>wo</sup> (átìlq-)	<b>ማጥልቅ</b> mátìlāq	<b>አጥለቂ</b> ātìlāqi
<b>ያጠም</b> yátámm (§ 8)	<b>አጠም</b> átámm (§ 8)	<b>አጠሞ</b> atámm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጠመም</b> mātámmam	<b>አጠማሚ</b> atámāmi
<b>ያጥምድ</b> yátimd (yátmid)	<b>አጥምድ</b> átimd (átmid)	<b>አጥምዶ</b> átimd <sup>wo</sup> (átmid <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>ማጥመድ</b> mátmaḍ	<b>አጥማጅ</b> átmáj (§ 8)
<b>ያጠር</b> yítar (-är)		<b>አጥሮ</b> átr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጠር</b> mátar (-är)	<b>አጣሪ</b> ātári
<b>ያጥራ</b> yátrā	<b>አጥራ</b> átrā	<b>አጥርቶ</b> átirt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጥራት</b> mátrát (§ 8)	<b>አጥሪ</b> átri
<b>ያጠብ</b> yítāb (-ay)	<b>አጠብ</b> ítāb (-ay)	<b>አጥቦ</b> átb <sup>wo</sup> (-ty-)	<b>ማጠብ</b> mátāb (-ay)	<b>አጣቢ</b> ātābi (-yi)
<b>ያጣብቅ</b> yāttāb(i)q (-y(i)q)	<b>አጣብቅ</b> attāb(i)q (-y(i)q)	<b>አጣብቆ</b> attābq <sup>wo</sup> (-yq-)	<b>ማጣብቅ</b> māttābāq (-yāq)	<b>አጣባቂ</b> attābāqi (-āyā-)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አጠበበ</b> atábbaba (-və)	make narrow, t.	<b>አጥብቧል</b> átbǝbōāl (-vǝv-)	<b>ያጠብ</b> yātább	<b>ያጠባል</b> yātábbāl
<b>አጠነ</b> átṭana	perfume, t.	<b>አጥነል</b> átṇōāl	<b>ያጥን</b> yāt(ǝ)n	<b>ያጥናል</b> yātṇāl
<b>አጠጣ</b> atátṭā	water, give drink to, t.	<b>አጠጥቷል</b> atátṭitōāl	<b>ያጠጣ</b> yātátṭā	<b>ያጠጣል</b> yātátṭāl
<b>አጠፈ</b> átṭafa	fold, t.	<b>አጥፋል</b> át(ǝ)fōāl	<b>ያጥፍ</b> yāt(ǝ)f	<b>ያጥፋል</b> yāt(ǝ)fāl
<b>አጠፋ</b> atáfā	extinguish, lose, t.	<b>አጥፍቷል</b> átǝftōāl	<b>ያጠፋ</b> yātáfā	<b>ያጠፋል</b> yātáfāl
<b>አጫወተ</b> aččáuwaṭa (-wot-)	converse with, t.	<b>አጫወቷል</b> aččáu(ǝ)- tōāl	<b>ያጫወት</b> yāččáuwüt	<b>ያጫወታል</b> yāččáuwütāl
<b>አጫደ</b> áččada (-ädä)	reap, t.	<b>አጭደል</b> áčǝdōāl	<b>ያጭድ</b> yáčǝd	<b>ያጭዳል</b> yáčǝdāl
<b>አፈላ</b> afállā	boil, t.	<b>አፍልቷል</b> áfiltōāl	<b>ያፈላ</b> yáfálā	<b>ያፈላል</b> yáfálāl
<b>አፈረ</b> áfara (-fä-)	be ashamed, i.	<b>አፍረል</b> áfroāl	<b>ያፍር</b> yáf(ǝ)r	<b>ያፍራል</b> yáfrāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያጥብብ</b> yátbīb (-vīv)	<b>አጥብብ</b> átbīb (-vīv)	<b>አጥብቦ</b> átbīb <sup>wo</sup> (-vīv-)	<b>ማጥብብ</b> mátbāb (-vāv)	<b>አጥብቢ</b> átbābi (-vāv-)
<b>ይጠን</b> yítan	<b>አጠን</b> ítan	<b>አጥኖ</b> átñ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጠን</b> mátan	<b>አጣኝ</b> átāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ያጠጣ</b> yátattā	<b>አጠጣ</b> atattā	<b>አጠጥቶ</b> atattit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጠጣት</b> mátattāt (§ 8)	<b>አጠጭ</b> átáčč (-tā-; § 8; -ጨ -čči)
<b>ይጠፍ</b> yítaf	<b>አጠፍ</b> ítaf	<b>አጥፎ</b> át(ī)f <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጠፍ</b> mátāf	<b>አጣፊ</b> átāfi
<b>ያጥፋ</b> yátfā	<b>አጥፋ</b> átfā	<b>አጥፍቶ</b> átift <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጥፋት</b> mátfāt (§ 8)	<b>አጥፊ</b> átfi
<b>ያጫውት</b> yāččáuūt (yáččaut)	<b>አጫውት</b> aččáuūt (áččaut)	<b>አጫውቶ</b> aččáu(ū)- t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጫወት</b> māččáuāt (-áuwt)	<b>አጫዋች</b> aččáuáčč (§ 8)
<b>ይጨድ</b> yíçad (-äd)	<b>አጨድ</b> íçad (-äd)	<b>አጭዶ</b> áčid <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማጨድ</b> máčad (-äd)	<b>አጫጅ</b> áčáj (§ 8)
<b>ያፍላ</b> yáfīā	<b>አፍላ</b> áfīā	<b>አፍልቶ</b> áfilt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፍላት</b> máfíāt (§ 8)	<b>አፍሊ</b> áfī [አፍይ] (áfī)
<b>ይፈር</b> yífar (-fä-)	<b>አፈር</b> ífar (-fä-)	<b>አፍሮ</b> áfr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፈር</b> máfār (-fä-)	<b>አፋሪ</b> áfári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>አፈረሰ</b> afárrasa	destroy, t.	<b>አፍርሷል</b> áfirsōāl	<b>ያፈርስ</b> yāfárs (-fá-)	<b>ያፈርሳል</b> yāfársāl (-fá-)
<b>አፈሰ</b> áfasa	gather up, t.	<b>አፍሰል</b> áfsōāl	<b>ያፍስ</b> yāfs	<b>ያፍሳል</b> yāfsāl
<b>አፈሰሰ</b> afássasa	pour, t.	<b>አፍስሰል</b> áfsisōāl <b>አፍሰል</b> áfissōāl	<b>ያፈስ</b> yāfáss	<b>ያፈሳል</b> yāfássāl
<b>አፈነዳ</b> afanádďā	burst, t.	<b>አፈንድቷል</b> afánditōāl	<b>ያፈነዳ</b> yāfanádďā	<b>ያፈነዳል</b> yāfanádďāl
<b>አፎኘ ሸ</b> afʷónñä 2nd -ኘህ -ññäh, etc.	hiss, i.	<b>አፎኘቷል</b> afʷónñitōāl	<b>ያፎኘ</b> yāfʷónñ	<b>ያፎኘል</b> yāfʷónñāl
<b>አፈጠነ</b> afáttana (-áttä-)	hasten, t.	<b>አፍጥኑል</b> áftinōāl	<b>ያፈጥን</b> yāfát(ĭ)n (-fá-)	<b>ያፈጥናል</b> yāfát(ĭ)nāl (-fá-)
<b>አፋፊ</b> afwáččä 2nd -ፊህ -ččäh, etc.	whistle, i.	<b>አፋፊቷል</b> afwáčtōāl (-fwáyyt- § 7d)	<b>ያፋፊ</b> yāfwáččē	<b>ያፋፊል</b> yāfwáččēāl
<b>አለአለ</b> kalákkala	hinder, t.	<b>አለአለል</b> káłkiloāl	<b>ይለአለ</b> yikalákkil	<b>ይለአለል</b> yikalákkil- lāl
<b>አመረ</b> kámmara (-mär-)	pile, t.	<b>አምሩል</b> kámmirōāl	<b>ይአምር</b> yikámmir	<b>ይአምራል</b> yikámmir- rāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ያፍርስ</b> yáፍirs	<b>አፍርስ</b> áፍirs	<b>አፍርሶ</b> áፍirs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፍረስ</b> máፍras	<b>አፍራሽ</b> áፍráš (§ 8)
<b>ይፈስ</b> yíፋs	<b>እፈስ</b> íፋs	<b>አፍሶ</b> áፍs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፈስ</b> máፋs	<b>አፋሽ</b> áፋáš (§ 8)
<b>ያፍስስ</b> yáፍsis	<b>አፍስስ</b> áፍsis	<b>አፍስሶ</b> áፍsis <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፍስስ</b> máፍsas	<b>አፍሳሽ</b> áፍsáš (§ 8)
<b>ያፍስ</b> yáፍiss	<b>አፍስ</b> áፍiss	<b>አፍሶ</b> áፍiss <sup>wo</sup>		
<b>ያፈንዳ</b> yáፋándā	<b>አፈንዳ</b> aፋándā	<b>አፈንድቶ</b> aፋándit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፈንዳት</b> máፋándát (§ 8)	<b>+አፈንጅ</b> áፋánj (§ 8; -ጁ -ji)
<b>ያፎኝ</b> yáፋ <sup>w</sup> ónñ (§ 8)	<b>አፎኝ</b> áፋ <sup>w</sup> ónñ (§ 8)	<b>አፎኝቶ</b> aፋ <sup>w</sup> ónñit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፎኝት</b> máፋ <sup>w</sup> ónñát	
<b>ያፍጥን</b> yáፋጥin	<b>አፍጥን</b> áፋጥin	<b>አፍጥኖ</b> áፋጥin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>ማፍጠን</b> máፋጥan	<b>አፍጣኝ</b> áፋጥāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ያፋፍ</b> yáፋwáč (-čč Š. ; § 8)	<b>አፋፍ</b> áፋwáč (-čč Š. ; § 8)	<b>አፋፍቶ</b> aፋwáčጥ <sup>wo</sup> (-ፋwáyyt- § 7d)	<b>ማፋፍት</b> máፋwáčät (-čč- Š.)	
<b>ይአክል</b> yikálkil	<b>አክል</b> káłkil	<b>አክሎ</b> káłkil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መአክል</b> makálkal	<b>አክይ</b> káłkáï (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይአምር</b> yikámmir	<b>አምር</b> kámmir	<b>አምሮ</b> kámmir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መአምር</b> makámmar (-mär)	<b>አማሪ</b> kammári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ከረከረ</b> kworák- kworā (-rów-)	spur, t.	<b>ከርከሩል</b> kwórkwü- rōāl	<b>ይከረከር</b> yikwōrák- kwür (-rów-)	<b>ይከረከሩል</b> yikwōrák- kwürāl (-rów-)
<b>ከሳ</b> kássā	become thin, i.	<b>ከሷል</b> kástōāl	<b>ይከሳ</b> yikásā	<b>ይከሳል</b> yikásāl
<b>ከሰሰ</b> kássasa	accuse, t.	<b>ከሰል</b> kássōāl	<b>ይከሰ</b> yikáss	<b>ይከሰል</b> yikássāl
<b>ከበረ</b> kábbara (-bä-)	be honoured, i.	<b>ከበሩል</b> kábrōāl (-yr-)	<b>ይከበር</b> yikáb(ǝ)r (-áy-)	<b>ይከበሩል</b> yikáb(ǝ)rāl (-áy-)
<b>ከበደ</b> kábbada	be heavy, i.	<b>ከበደል</b> kábdōāl (-yd-)	<b>ይከበድ</b> yikábd (-yd)	<b>ይከበደል</b> yikábdāl (-yd-)
<b>ከተተ</b> káttata	pack, t.	<b>ከተል</b> káttōāl	<b>ይከተ</b> yikátt	<b>ይከተል</b> yikáttāl
<b>ከዳ</b> káddā	run away, i.	<b>ከድተል</b> kád(ǝ)tōāl (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	<b>ይከዳ</b> yikádā	<b>ይከዳል</b> yikádāl
<b>ከደ</b> káda	renounce, t.	<b>ከደል</b> kídōāl	<b>ይከድ</b> yikíd	<b>ይከደል</b> yikídāl
<b>ከደኅ</b> káddana	cover, t.	<b>ከደኅል</b> kádnōāl	<b>ይከድኅ</b> yikád(ǝ)n	<b>ይከድኅል</b> yikád(ǝ)nāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይከሰርኩር</b> yikwór- kwür	<b>ከሰርኩር</b> kwórkwür	<b>ከሰርኩር</b> kwórkwü- r <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከሰርከሰር</b> makwór- kwor	<b>ከሰርኳሪ</b> kwor <sup>kwári</sup>
<b>ይከሳ</b> yíksä		<b>ከሰቶ</b> kást <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከሳት</b> máksát (§ 8)	<b>ከሻ</b> káš (káš, -ሻ, -ši)
<b>ይከሰስ</b> yíksas	<b>ከሰስ</b> kísas	<b>ከሰ</b> káss <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከሰስ</b> máksas	<b>ከሳሻ</b> káśáš (§ 8)
<b>ይከበር</b> yíkbaṛ (-ky-, -är)	<b>ከበር</b> kíbaṛ (-íy-, -är)	<b>ከበር</b> kábr <sup>wo</sup> (-yr-)	<b>መከበር</b> mákbār (-ky-, -är)	<b>ከበሪ</b> ka <sup>bári</sup> (-yá-)
<b>ይከበድ</b> yíkbaḍ (-ky-)		<b>ከበድ</b> kábd <sup>wo</sup> (-yd-)	<b>መከበድ</b> mákbāḍ (-ky-)	<b>ከበጅ</b> ká <sup>báj</sup> (-yá-; § 8)
<b>ይከተት</b> yíktat (-ät)	<b>ከተት</b> kítat (-ät)	<b>ከቶ</b> kátt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከተት</b> máktat (-ät)	<b>ከታች</b> ká <sup>táč</sup> (§ 8)
<b>ይከዳ</b> yíkdä	<b>ከዳ</b> kí <sup>dä</sup>	<b>ከድቶ</b> ká <sup>d(i)t<sup>wo</sup></sup> (-árt-, -árt- § 7d)	<b>መከዳት</b> mákdāt (§ 8)	<b>ከጅ</b> ka <sup>j</sup> (kāj, -ጅ, -ji)
<b>ይከደ</b> yíkád (§ 8)	<b>ከደ</b> kā <sup>d</sup>	<b>ከዶ</b> kí <sup>d</sup> <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከደ</b> má <sup>kád</sup> (§ 8)	<b>ከጅ</b> kā <sup>j</sup> (-ጅ, -ji)
<b>ይከደን</b> yíkdan	<b>ከደን</b> kí <sup>d</sup> <sup>dan</sup>	<b>ከድኖ</b> ká <sup>d</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መከደን</b> má <sup>kdan</sup>	<b>ከዳኝ</b> ká <sup>dāñ</sup> (-ññ § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ከፋ</b> káffā	be bad, i.	<b>ከፋቷል</b> káftōāl	<b>ይከፋ</b> yikáfā	<b>ይከፋል</b> yikáfāl
<b>ከፈለ</b> káffalā	divide, t.	<b>ከፋሏል</b> káflōāl (ká-)	<b>ይከፍል</b> yikáf(ǝ)l (-ká-)	<b>ይከፍላል</b> yikáfāl (-ká-)
<b>ከፈተ</b> káffaṭa	open, t.	<b>ከፋቷል</b> káftōāl	<b>ይከፍት</b> yikáft	<b>ይከፍታል</b> yikáftāl
<b>ከፈከፈ</b> káffaḥḥa	sprinkle, t.	<b>ከፍከፍሏል</b> káfkifōāl	<b>ይከፈከፍ</b> yikáfákkif	<b>ይከፈከፋል</b> yikáfákkifāl
<b>ዋለ</b> wála	spend noon, i.	<b>ወላል</b> wǎlōāl (wǎl-)	<b>ይወል</b> yiwǎl (yiwǎl, yǎl)	<b>ይወላል</b> yiwǎlāl (yiwǎl, yǎl)
<b>ወለቀ</b> wǎllaqqa (wǎ-)	get dis- located, i.	<b>ወልቀል</b> wǎlqōāl (wǎ-)	<b>ይወልቅ</b> yiwǎlq (yuaǎ-, -ǎl-)	<b>ይወልቃል</b> yiwǎlqāl (yuaǎ-, -ǎl-)
<b>ወለወለ</b> wǎlǎuwǎla	wipe, t.	<b>ወልወላል</b> wǎlwǎlōāl (-lwǎl-)	<b>ይወለወል</b> yiwǎlǎuwǎl (yuaǎ-, -wǎl)	<b>ይወለወላል</b> yiwǎlǎuwǎlāl (yuaǎ-, -wǎlāl)
<b>ወለደች</b> wǎlladäč (wǎ-, wǎ-; -čč § 6)	bear, t.	<b>ወልደለች</b> wǎldálläč (wǎ-, wǎ-; -čč § 6)	<b>ትወልድ</b> tiwǎld (-wǎ-, -wǎ-)	<b>ትወልደለች</b> tiwǎldálläč (-wǎ-, -wǎ-; -čč § 6)
<b>ወረሰ</b> wórrasa	inherit, t.	<b>ወርሷል</b> wórsōāl	<b>ይወርስ</b> yiwórs (yuó-)	<b>ይወርሳል</b> yiwórsāl (yuó-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይክፋ</b> yǫkfǎ	<b>ክፋ</b> kǫfǎ	<b>ክፍቶ</b> káft <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መክፋት</b> mǎkfát (§ 8)	<b>ክፈ</b> káfi (ká-)
<b>ይክፈል</b> yǫkfal (-äl)	<b>ክፈል</b> kǫfal (-äl)	<b>ክፍሎ</b> káfl <sup>wo</sup> (ká-)	<b>መክፈል</b> mǎkfal (-äl)	<b>ክፋይ</b> káfái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይክፈት</b> yǫkfat (-ät)	<b>ክፈት</b> kǫfat (-ät)	<b>ክፍቶ</b> káft <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መክፈት</b> mǎkfat (-ät)	<b>ክፋች</b> káfáč (§ 8)
<b>ይክፍክፍ</b> yǫkáfkǫf	<b>ክፍክፍ</b> káfkǫf	<b>ክፍክፎ</b> káfkǫf <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መክፍክፍ</b> mǎkáfkǫf	<b>ክፍክፈ</b> káfkáfi
<b>ይዋል</b> yǫwál (yúál; § 8)	<b>ዋል</b> wál	<b>ውሎ</b> wǫl <sup>wo</sup> (wǫl <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መዋል</b> mǎwál (mǎuál; § 8)	<b>ዋይ</b> wái (wāyy § 6)
<b>ይውለቅ</b> yǫwǫlǫq (yǫl-)		<b>ውልቅ</b> wǫlq <sup>wo</sup> (wó-)	<b>መውለቅ</b> mǎwǫlǫq (mǎul-)	
<b>ይውልውል</b> yǫwǫlwǫl (yuǫ-, -wǫl)	<b>ውልውል</b> wǫlwǫl (-wǫl)	<b>ውልውሎ</b> wǫlwǫl <sup>wo</sup> (-lwǫl-)	<b>መውልውል</b> mǎwǫlwǫl (mǎuǫ-)	<b>ውልዋይ</b> wǫlwái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ትውለድ</b> tǫwǫlǫd	<b>ውለድ</b> wǫlǫj (-lä-, -ጅ- ji)	<b>ውልዳ</b> wǫldǎ (wǎ-, wó-)	<b>መውለድ</b> mǎwǫlǫd (mǎul-)	<b>ውለድ</b> wǫlǫj (wǎ-, wó-; § 8)
<b>ይውረስ</b> yǫwǫrs (yǫr-)	<b>ውረስ</b> wǫrs	<b>ውርሶ</b> wórs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መውረስ</b> mǎwǫrs (mǎur-)	<b>ውረሽ</b> wóráš (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ወረወረ</b> warāwara	throw, t.	<b>ወርወረል</b> wārwrōāl	<b>ይወረወር</b> yiwārāu- wūr (yua-)	<b>ይወረወራል</b> yiwārāuwū- rāl (yua-)
<b>ወረደ</b> wórrada	descend, i.	<b>ወርደል</b> wórdōāl	<b>ይወርድ</b> yiwórd (yuó-)	<b>ይወርዳል</b> yiwórdāl (yuó-)
<b>ወሰነ</b> wóssana	define, t.	<b>ወሰነል</b> wóssinōāl	<b>ይወሰን</b> yiwóssin (yuó-)	<b>ይወሰናል</b> yiwóssināl (yuó-)
<b>ወሰደ</b> wássada (wó-)	remove, t.	<b>ወሰደል</b> wás(ǝ)dōāl (wó-)	<b>ይወሰድ</b> yiwás(ǝ)d (yuaǎ-, -ós-)	<b>ይወሰዳል</b> yiwás(ǝ)dāl (yuaǎ-, -ós-)
<b>ዋሸ</b> wásshä 2nd <b>ዋሸህ</b> wásshäh, etc.	tell a lie, i.	<b>ዋሸቷል</b> wáštōāl	<b>ይዋሸ</b> yiwássh (yuaǎ-)	<b>ይዋሸል</b> yiwásshāl (yuaǎ-)
<b>ወሸመ</b> wásshäma (wó-)	commit adultery, i.	<b>ወሸሸል</b> wásshimōāl (wó-)	<b>ይወሸም</b> yiwásshim (yuaǎ-, -ós-)	<b>ይወሸማል</b> yiwásshimāl (yuó-, -ós-)
<b>ወቀጠ</b> wóqqata	crush, t.	<b>ወቀጠል</b> wóqtōāl	<b>ይወቀጥ</b> yiwóqt (yuó-)	<b>ይወቀጣል</b> yiwóqtāl (yuó-)
<b>ዋኝ</b> wáññä 2nd <b>ዋኝህ</b> wáññäh, etc.	swim, i.	<b>ዋኝቷል</b> wántōāl	<b>ይዋኝ</b> yiwáññ (yuaǎ-)	<b>ይዋኝል</b> yiwáññāl (yuaǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይወርወር</b> yiwárwür (yuá-)	<b>ወርወር</b> wárwür	<b>ወርወር</b> wárwür <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መወርወር</b> mawárwär (mauá-)	<b>ወርዋሪ</b> warwári
<b>ይወረድ</b> yiwüräd (yür-)	<b>ወረድ</b> würäd	<b>ወርዶ</b> wórd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መወረድ</b> máwüräd (máur-)	<b>ወራጅ</b> wóráj (§ 8)
<b>ይወስን</b> yiwóssin (yuó-)	<b>ወስን</b> wóssin	<b>ወስኖ</b> wóssin <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መወስን</b> mawóssan (mauó-)	<b>ወሳኝ</b> wóssán (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይወሰድ</b> yiwüsäd (yüs-)	<b>ወሰድ</b> wüsäd (wüs-, üs-)	<b>ወስዶ</b> wás(ü)d <sup>wo</sup> (wó-)	<b>መወሰድ</b> máwüsäd (máus-)	<b>ወሳጅ</b> wásáj (wó-; § 8)
<b>ይዋሽ</b> yiwáš (yúáš; § 8)	<b>ዋሽ</b> wáš	<b>ዋሽቶ</b> wást <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዋሽት</b> mawášät (mauá-)	<b>ዋሽ</b> wáš (-ሽ. -ši)
<b>ይወሽም</b> yiwášsim (yuá-, -óš-)	<b>ወሽም</b> wášsim (wó-)	<b>ወሽጥ</b> wášsim <sup>wo</sup> (wó-)	<b>መወሽም</b> mawášsam (mauá-, -óš-, -äm)	<b>ወሻሚ</b> wáššámi (wó-)
<b>ይወቀጥ</b> yiwüqät (yüq-)	<b>ወቀጥ</b> wüqät	<b>ወቅጦ</b> wóqt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መወቀጥ</b> máwüqät (máüq-)	<b>ወቃጭ</b> wóqáč (§ 8)
<b>ይዋሽ</b> yiwán (yúá-; § 8; -ññ Š.)	<b>ዋሽ</b> wán (-ññ Š.)	<b>ዋሽቶ</b> wánt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዋሽት</b> mawánät (mauá-; -ññ- Š.)	<b>ዋሽ</b> wán (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ወዘ</b> wázzā (wó-)	sweat, i.	<b>ወዘቷል</b> wáztōāl (wó-)	<b>ይወዘ</b> yiwázā (yuá-, -óZ-)	<b>ይወዘል</b> yiwázāl (yuá-, -óZ-)
<b>ወዘወዘ</b> wázāuwázā (-wázāuw-)	shake, t.	<b>ወዘውዘል</b> wázwüzōāl (wó-)	<b>ይወዘውዘ</b> yiwázāuwüz (yuá-, -wázāu-)	<b>ይወዘውዘል</b> yiwázāuwü- zāl (yuá-, -wázāu-)
<b>ወደቀ</b> wóddāqā	fall, i.	<b>ወደቀል</b> wód(ī)qōāl	<b>ይወደቅ</b> yiwód(ī)q (yuó-)	<b>ይወደቃል</b> yiwód(ī)qāl (yuó-)
<b>ወደደ</b> wóddadā	love, t.	<b>ወደደል</b> wóddōāl	<b>ይወደድ</b> yiwódd (yuó-)	<b>ይወደዳል</b> yiwóddāl (yuó-)
<b>ወጋ</b> wóggā (wóg-)	prick, t.	<b>ወጋቷል</b> wógtōāl (wóg-)	<b>ይወጋ</b> yiwógā (yuó-)	<b>ይወጋል</b> yiwógāl (yuó-)
<b>ወጣ</b> wóttā	come out, i.	<b>ወጥቷል</b> wót(ī)tōāl	<b>ይወጣ</b> yiwótā (yuó-)	<b>ይወጣል</b> yiwótāl (yuó-)
<b>ዋጠ</b> wāṭa	swallow, t.	<b>ውጥል</b> wūtōāl	<b>ይውጥ</b> yiwūt (yuūt)	<b>ይውጥል</b> yiwūtāl (yuūt-)
<b>ወጠረ</b> wóttara (-är-)	stretch, t.	<b>ወጥረል</b> wóttirōāl	<b>ይወጥር</b> yiwóttir (yuó-)	<b>ይወጥራል</b> yiwóttirāl (yuó-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይውዝ</b> yíwűzǎ (yűz-)	<b>ውዝ</b> wűzǎ	<b>ውዝቶ</b> wǎzt <sup>wo</sup> (wó-)	<b>መውዝት</b> mǎwűzǎt (mǎűz-; § 8)	<b>ውዝ</b> wǎž (wω-, -ዝ -žǐ)
<b>ይወዝውዝ</b> yíwǎzwűz (yuǎ-, -ówzω-)	<b>ወዝውዝ</b> wǎzwűz (wó-)	<b>ወዝውዝ</b> wǎzwűz <sup>wo</sup> (wó-)	<b>መወዝወዝ</b> mǎwǎzwǎz (mǎuǎ-, -ówzω-)	<b>ወዝዋዝ</b> wǎzwǎž (wó-; § 8)
<b>ይውደቅ</b> yíwűdaq (yűd-)	<b>ውደቅ</b> wűdaq	<b>ውደቅ</b> wód(ǐ)q <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መውደቅ</b> mǎwűdaq (mǎűd-)	<b>ወዳቂ</b> wódaqi
<b>ይውደድ</b> yíwűdaḍ (yűd-)	<b>ውደድ</b> wűdaḍ	<b>ውደ</b> wódd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መውደድ</b> mǎwűdaḍ (mǎűd-)	<b>ወዳጅ</b> wódaǵ (§ 8)
<b>ይውጋ</b> yíwűgǎ (yűg-)	<b>ውጋ</b> wűgǎ ( <sup>w</sup> úg-)	<b>ውግቶ</b> wóg <sup>t</sup> <sup>wo</sup> ( <sup>w</sup> óg-)	<b>መውጋት</b> mǎwűgǎt (mǎűg-; § 8)	<b>ውጊ</b> wǎgi (wó-, <sup>w</sup> ó-)
<b>ይውጣ</b> yíwűtǎ (yűtǎ)	<b>ውጣ</b> wűtǎ (wűtǎ)	<b>ውጥቶ</b> wót(ǐ)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መውጣት</b> mǎwűtǎt (mǎűt-; § 8)	<b>ውጭ</b> wǎč (wω-, -ጨ -čǐ)
<b>ይዋጥ</b> yíwǎt (yuǎt; § 8)	<b>ዋጥ</b> wǎt	<b>ውጦ</b> wűt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዋጥ</b> mǎwǎt (mǎűǎt; § 8)	<b>ዋጭ</b> wǎč (-ጨ -čǐ)
<b>ይወጥር</b> yíwótṭir (yuó-)	<b>ወጥር</b> wótṭir	<b>ወጥር</b> wótṭir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መወጥር</b> mǎwótṭar (mǎuó-, -är)	<b>ወጣሪ</b> wottári

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ወፋራ</b> wóffara (-är-)	be thick, i.	<b>ወፋራል</b> wóffirōāl	<b>ይወፋር</b> yiwóffir (yuó-)	<b>ይወፋራል</b> yiwóffirāl (yuó-)
<b>ዘለለ</b> zállala	jump, t.	<b>ዘለለል</b> zállōāl	<b>ይዘለ</b> yizáll	<b>ይዘለል</b> yizállāl
<b>ዘመረ</b> zámmara (-är-)	chant, t.	<b>ዘመረል</b> zámmirōāl	<b>ይዘመር</b> yizámmir	<b>ይዘመራል</b> yizámmirāl
<b>ዘመተ</b> zámmaṭa	go on a campaign, i.	<b>ዘመተል</b> zámtōāl	<b>ይዘመት</b> yizámt	<b>ይዘመተል</b> yizámtāl
<b>ዘረ</b> zárrä (zá-)	sow, t.	<b>ዘረተል</b> zártōāl (zá-)	<b>ይዘረ</b> yizárä (-zá-)	<b>ይዘረል</b> yizárāl (-zá-)
<b>ዘረ</b> z <sup>w</sup> ōra	revolve, i.	<b>ዘረል</b> zúrōāl ዘ- z <sup>w</sup> ō- Š.	<b>ይዘር</b> yiz <sup>w</sup> ör	<b>ይዘረል</b> yiz <sup>w</sup> örāl
<b>ዘረጋ</b> zarággä (zä-)	stretch, t.	<b>ዘረገተል</b> zárgitōāl (zá-)	<b>ይዘረጋ</b> yizarággä (-zä-)	<b>ይዘረጋል</b> yizarággāl (-zä-)
<b>ዘረፈ</b> zárrafa (zá-)	loot, t.	<b>ዘረፈል</b> zárfōāl (zá-)	<b>ይዘርፍ</b> yizárf (-zá-)	<b>ይዘርፋል</b> yizárfāl (-zá-)
<b>ዘቀዘቀ</b> zaqázzaqa	incline, t.	<b>ዘቀዘቀል</b> záqziqōāl	<b>ይዘቀዘቅ</b> yizaqázziq	<b>ይዘቀዘቅል</b> yizaqázziqāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይወፍር</b> yiwóffir (yuó-)		<b>ወፍር</b> wóffir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መወፈር</b> mawóffar (mawó-, -är)	<b>ወፋሪ</b> wóffári
<b>ይገለል</b> yǐzlal (-äl)	<b>ገለል</b> zǐlal (-äl)	<b>ዘለ</b> záll <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገለል</b> mázlal (-äl)	<b>ዘለይ</b> zállái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይዘምር</b> yizámmir	<b>ዘምር</b> zámmir	<b>ዘምር</b> zámmir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዘመር</b> mazámmar (-är)	<b>ዘማሪ</b> zammári
<b>ይገመት</b> yǐzmat (-ät)	<b>ገመት</b> zǐmat (-ät)	<b>ዘምቶ</b> zámt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገመት</b> mázmat (-ät)	<b>ዘማች</b> zámmáč (§ 8)
<b>ይገራ</b> yǐzrä	<b>ገራ</b> zǐrä	<b>ዘርቶ</b> zárt <sup>wo</sup> (zá-)	<b>መገራት</b> mázrát (§ 8)	<b>ዘሪ</b> zári (zá-)
<b>ይዙር</b> yǐzur	<b>ዙር</b> zur	<b>ዙር</b> zúr <sup>wo</sup> ዙ- z <sup>wo</sup> - Š.	<b>መዙር</b> máz <sup>wo</sup> ör (§ 8)	<b>ዚሪ</b> zwári
<b>ይዘርጋ</b> yizárgä	<b>ዘርጋ</b> zárgä	<b>ዘርግቶ</b> zárgit <sup>wo</sup> (zá-)	<b>መዘርጋት</b> mazárgát (-zá-; § 8)	<b>ዘርገ</b> zárgi (zá-)
<b>ይገረፍ</b> yǐzraf	<b>ገረፍ</b> zǐraf	<b>ዘርፎ</b> zárf <sup>wo</sup> (zá-)	<b>መገረፍ</b> mázraf	<b>ዘረፈ</b> zaráfi (zá-)
<b>ይዘቅዝቅ</b> yizáqziq	<b>ዘቅዝቅ</b> záqziq	<b>ዘቅዝቆ</b> záqziq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዘቅዝቅ</b> mazáqzaq	<b>ዘቅዘቂ</b> zaqzáqi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ዘባ</b> zābbā	warp, i.		<b>ዘባቲል</b> zābtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይዘባ</b> yizābā (-āy-)	<b>ይዘባል</b> yizābāl (-āy-)
<b>ዘነበ</b> zānnabā (zā-, -ya)	rain, i.		<b>ዘንቧል</b> zān(ī)bōāl (zā-, -yō-)	<b>ይዘንብ</b> yizān(ī)b (-zā-, -y)	<b>ይዘንባል</b> yizān(ī)bāl (-zā-, -yāl)
<b>ዘወረ</b> zāuwara	turn round, t.		<b>ዘውረል</b> zāuwōāl	<b>ይዘውር</b> yizāuwūr	<b>ይዘውራል</b> yizāuwūrāl
<b>ዘጋ</b> zāggā	shut, t.		<b>ዘገቲል</b> zāgtōāl	<b>ይዘጋ</b> yizāgā	<b>ይዘጋል</b> yizāgāl
<b>ዘገየ</b> zagāyyä 2nd <b>ዘገየህ</b> zagāyyäh, etc.	be late, i.		<b>ዘገየቲል</b> zāgyitōāl (zā-)	<b>ይዘገየ</b> yizagāyy	<b>ይዘገየል</b> yizagāyyāl
<b>ዘረኝ</b> zāffānā (zā-)	dance, i.		<b>ዘረኝል</b> zāf(ī)nōāl (zā-)	<b>ይዘረን</b> yizāf(ī)n (-zā-)	<b>ይዘረናል</b> yizāf(ī)nāl (-zā-)
<b>ያዘ</b> yāza (§ 44c)	hold, t.		<b>ይዘል</b> yizōāl	<b>ይያዝ</b> yi(y)iz [ያዝ] (yiz)	<b>ይያዝል</b> yi(y)izāl [ያዝል] (yizāl)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይባል</b> yǐzbā (-zy-)		<b>ዘብቶ</b> zābt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መዘባት</b> māzbāt (-zy-; § 8)	<b>ዘቢ</b> zābi (zā-, -yi)
<b>ይገባ</b> yǐznab (-ay)		<b>ዘገቦ</b> zān(ǐ)b <sup>wo</sup> (zā-, -y <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መዘገብ</b> māznab (-ay)	
<b>ይዘውር</b> yǐzāuwūr	<b>ዘውር</b> zāuwūr	<b>ዘውሮ</b> zāuwūr <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዘወር</b> mazāuwar	<b>ዘዋሪ</b> zāuwāri
<b>ይገጋ</b> yǐzgā	<b>ገጋ</b> zīgā	<b>ዘገጥ</b> zāgt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዘገት</b> māzgāt (§ 8)	<b>ዘገ</b> zāgi (zā-)
<b>ይዘገይ ሸ.</b> yǐzāgāi (-āyy § 6; § 8; pl. -ገዩ -gāyyu)	<b>ዘገይ ሸ.</b> zāgāi (-āyy § 6; § 8; pl. -ገዩ -gāyyu)	<b>ዘገዩቶ</b> zāgyit <sup>wo</sup> (zā-)	<b>መዘገየት ሸ.</b> mazagāyyät <b>መዘገየት G.</b> mazāgyät (-zā-)	
<b>ይዘገይ G.</b> yǐzāgyi(-zā-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)	<b>ዘገይ G.</b> zāgyi(zā-; pl. -ገዩ-gyu)			
<b>ይገፈን</b> yǐzfān	<b>ገፈን</b> zīfān	<b>ዘፍኖ</b> zāf(ǐ)n <sup>wo</sup> (zā-)	<b>መዘፈን</b> māzfān	<b>ዘፋኝ</b> zāfāñ (zā-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይያዝ</b> yǐ(y)āz (§ 8)	<b>ያዝ</b> yāz	<b>ይዘ</b> yǐz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መያዝ</b> māyāz (māiāz, māyāz; § 8)	<b>ያዝ</b> yāž (-ዝ -ži)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ደለደለ</b> daláddala (-äláddä-)	level,	t.	<b>ደልደላል</b> dálđilōāl (dā-)	<b>ይደለድል</b> yḍaláddil (-älā-)	<b>ይደለድላል</b> yḍaláddil- lāl (-älā-)
<b>ደማ</b> dámṃā (dā-)	bleed,	i.	<b>ደምቷል</b> dámtoāl (dā-)	<b>ይደማ</b> yḍámā (-dā-)	<b>ይደማል</b> yḍámāl (-dā-)
<b>ዳመጣ</b> dámṃata	gin,	t.	<b>ዳምጧል</b> dámtoāl	<b>ይዳምጥ</b> yḍámmit	<b>ይዳምጧል</b> yḍámmitāl
<b>ደረሰ</b> dárṣasa	arrive,	i.	<b>ደርሷል</b> dársōāl (dā-)	<b>ይደርስ</b> yḍárs (-dā-)	<b>ይደርሳል</b> yḍársāl (-dā-)
<b>ደረቀ</b> dárṣaqa	dry,	i.	<b>ደርቋል</b> dárqōāl (dā-)	<b>ይደርቅ</b> yḍárq (-dā-)	<b>ይደርቃል</b> yḍárqāl (-dā-)
<b>ዳሰሰ</b> dássasa	handle,	t.	<b>ዳሷል</b> dássōāl	<b>ይዳስስ</b> yḍássis	<b>ይዳስሳል</b> yḍássisāl
<b>ደበለቀ</b> dabállasa (-ayá-)	mix,	t.	<b>ደበለቋል</b> dábliqōāl (dā-, -yl-)	<b>ይደበለቅ</b> yḍabálliq (-dä-, -ayá-, -áll-)	<b>ይደበለቃል</b> yḍabálliqāl (-dä-, -ayá-, -áll-)
<b>ዳነ</b> dāna	recover,	i.	<b>ደነላል</b> dīnōāl	<b>ይደን</b> yḍīn	<b>ይደናል</b> yḍīnāl
<b>ደንቀው</b> dānnaqau (§ 43a)	wonder,	i.	<b>ደንቅቷል</b> dānq <sup>w</sup> otāl (dā-)	<b>ይደንቀው</b> yḍānqau (-dā-)	<b>ይደንቅዋል</b> yḍānqauāl (-dā-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይደልድል</b> yǐdǎldǐl (-dǎ-)	<b>ደልድል</b> dǎldǐl (dǎ-)	<b>ደልድሎ</b> dǎldǐl <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-)	<b>መደልደል</b> maḍǎldǎl (-ǎldä-)	<b>ደልዳይ</b> dǎldǎi (dǎ-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይድማ</b> yǐdmǎ		<b>ድምቶ</b> dǎmt <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-)	<b>መድማት</b> maḍdmǎt (mǎ-; § 8)	
<b>ይዳምጥ</b> yǐdǎmt (§ 8)	<b>ዳምጥ</b> dǎmt	<b>ዳምጦ</b> dǎmt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዳመጥ</b> maḍǎmaṭ	<b>ዳማጭ</b> dǎmǎč (§ 8)
<b>ይድረስ</b> yǐdrās	<b>ድረስ</b> dǐrās	<b>ደርሶ</b> dǎrs <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-)	<b>መድረስ</b> maḍdrās	<b>ደራሽ</b> dǎrás (dǎ-; § 8)
<b>ይድረቅ</b> yǐdraq	<b>ድረቅ</b> dǐraq	<b>ደርቆ</b> dǎrq <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-)	<b>መድረቅ</b> maḍdraq	<b>ደራቂ</b> dǎráqi (dä-)
<b>ይዳስ</b> yǐdǎss (§ 8)	<b>ዳስ</b> dǎss	<b>ዳሶ</b> dǎss <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዳሰስ</b> maḍǎsas	<b>ዳሳሽ</b> dǎsǎś (§ 8)
<b>ይደብልቅ</b> yǐdǎbliq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>ደብልቅ</b> dǎbliq (dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>ደብልቆ</b> dǎbliq <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>መደብልቅ</b> maḍǎblaq (-dǎ-, -yl-)	<b>ደብላቂ</b> dǎbláqi (dä-, -yl-)
<b>ይዳን</b> yǐdǎn (§ 8)		<b>ድኖ</b> dǐn <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዳን</b> maḍǎn (§ 8)	
		<b>ደንቆት</b> dǎnq <sup>wo</sup> ót (dǎ-; § 8)		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ደነበረ</b> danábbara (-är-)	bolt, i.	<b>ደንበሩል</b> dámbirōāl	<b>ይደነበር</b> yidanábbir	<b>ይደነበራል</b> yidanábbirāl
<b>ደነገጠ</b> danággata	be horrified, i.	<b>ደንገጡል</b> dánḡitōāl (dǎ-)	<b>ይደነገጥ</b> yidanággit	<b>ይደነገጣል</b> yidanággitāl
<b>ዳኘ</b> dǎñnä 2nd ዳኘህ dǎññäh, etc.	arbitrate, i.	<b>ዳኘቷል</b> dǎntōāl	<b>ይዳኘ</b> yidǎññ	<b>ይዳኘል</b> yidǎññāl
<b>ደከመ</b> dǎkkama	be tired, i.	<b>ደከሟል</b> dǎk(ǐ)mōāl	<b>ይደከም</b> yidǎk(ǐ)m	<b>ይደከማል</b> yidǎk(ǐ)māl
<b>ደወለ</b> dǎuwāla (-wω-)	ring, t.	<b>ደወሏል</b> dǎuwūlōāl	<b>ይደወል</b> yidǎuwūl	<b>ይደወላል</b> yidǎuwūlāl
<b>ደገመ</b> dǎggama (dǎ-)	repeat, t.	<b>ደገማል</b> dǎgmōāl (dǎ-)	<b>ይደገም</b> yidǎg(ǐ)m (-dǎ-)	<b>ይደገማል</b> yidǎg(ǐ)māl (-dǎ-)
<b>ደገፈ</b> dǎggafa	support, t.	<b>ደገፋል</b> dǎggifōāl (dǎ-)	<b>ይደገፍ</b> yidǎggif (-dǎ-)	<b>ይደገፋል</b> yidǎggifāl (-dǎ-)
<b>ዳጠ</b> dǎta	slip, i.	<b>ደጠል</b> dǐtōāl	<b>ይደጥ</b> yidǐt	<b>ይደጥል</b> yidǐtāl
<b>ጀለ</b> jǎla	be ugly, i.	<b>ጀሏል</b> jǎlōāl [ጀሏል] (jǎlōāl)		



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይደንብር</b> yǐdāmbir	<b>ደንብር</b> dāmbir	<b>ደንብር</b> dāmbir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መደንበር</b> maḍāmbar (-är)	<b>ደንበሪ</b> dāmbári
<b>ይደንገጥ</b> yǐdāngit (-dǎ-)		<b>ደንገጦ</b> dāngit <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-)	<b>መደንገጥ</b> maḍāngat (-āngä-)	<b>ደንጋጭ</b> dāngāč (dǎ-; § 8)
<b>ይዳኝ</b> yǐdāñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)	<b>ዳኝ</b> dāñ (-ññ § 6)	<b>ዳኝቶ</b> dāñt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዳኘት</b> maḍāñ(ñ)ät	<b>ዳኝ</b> dāñ (-ññ § 6; -ኝ -ññi)
<b>ይደከም</b> yǐdkam		<b>ደከሞ</b> dāk(ǐ)m <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መደከም</b> maḍkam	<b>ደከሚ</b> dākāmi
<b>ይደውል</b> yǐdāuwül	<b>ደውል</b> dāuwül	<b>ደውሎ</b> dāuwül <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መደወል</b> maḍāuwal (-ωl)	<b>ደዋይ</b> dāuwāi (-āyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይደገም</b> yǐdgam	<b>ደገም</b> dǐgam	<b>ደገሞ</b> dāgm <sup>wo</sup> (dāmm <sup>wo</sup> , dǎ-)	<b>መደገም</b> maḍdgam	<b>ደጋሚ</b> dagāmi (dä-)
<b>ይደገፍ</b> yǐdāggif (-dǎ-)	<b>ደገፍ</b> dāggif (dǎ-)	<b>ደገፍ</b> dāggif <sup>wo</sup> (dǎ-)	<b>መደገፍ</b> maḍāggaf	
<b>ይዳጥ</b> yǐdāt (§ 8)	<b>ዳጥ</b> dāt	<b>ደጦ</b> dīt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መዳጥ</b> maḍāt (§ 8)	
		<b>ጀሎ</b> jāl <sup>wo</sup> [ጀሎ] (jǐl <sup>wo</sup> )		

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ጃመለ</b> jámmaḷa	add, t.	<b>ጀምሏል</b> jámmitōāl	<b>ይጀምል</b> yijámmitl	<b>ይጀምላል</b> yijámmitlāl
<b>ጀመረ</b> jámmarā (-är-)	begin, t.	<b>ጀምሩል</b> jámmitrōāl	<b>ይጀምር</b> yijámmitr	<b>ይጀምራል</b> yijámmitrāl
<b>ጋለበ</b> gállaba (-ya)	gallop, i. & t.	<b>ጋልበል</b> gál(ǝ)bōāl (-y <sup>w</sup> ō-)	<b>ይጋልብ</b> yigállib (-iy)	<b>ይጋልባል</b> yigállibāl (-iy-)
<b>ገለበበ</b> galabáb- bata (-yǎ-)	invert com- pletely, t.	<b>ገለበበል</b> galabábtoāl (-yǎy-)	<b>ይገለበብ</b> yigalabáb- bit (-gä-, -yǎ-)	<b>ይገለበባል</b> yigalabáb- bitāl (-gä-, -yǎ-)
<b>ገለበ</b> galábbata	invert, t.	<b>ገልበል</b> gálbitoāl (-vi-)	<b>ይገልበ</b> yigalábbit (-gä-)	<b>ይገልበል</b> yigalábbi- tāl (-gä-)
<b>ገመሰ</b> gámmaša	plough, t.	<b>ገምሷል</b> gámsōāl	<b>ይገምስ</b> yigáms	<b>ይገምሳል</b> yigámsāl
<b>ገራ</b> gárrā	tame, t.	<b>ገርቷል</b> gártōāl (gǎ-)	<b>ይገራ</b> yigárā (-gǎ-)	<b>ይገራል</b> yigárāl (-gǎ-)
<b>ገረመ</b> gárrama	astonish, t.	<b>ገርሻል</b> gármōāl (gǎ-)	<b>ይገርም</b> yigárm (-gǎ-)	<b>ይገርማል</b> yigármāl (-gǎ-)
<b>ገረመ</b> gárrama	be tame, i.	<b>ገርሻል</b> gárrimōāl (gǎ-)	<b>ይገርም</b> yigárrim (-gǎ-)	<b>ይገርማል</b> yigárrimāl (-gǎ-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጃምል</b> yijámmil	<b>ጃምል</b> jámmil	<b>ጃምሎ</b> jámmil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጃመል</b> majámmal (-äl)	<b>ጃማይ</b> jámmái (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይጃምር</b> yijámmir	<b>ጃምር</b> jámmir	<b>ጃምር</b> jámmir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጃመር</b> majámmar (-är)	<b>ጃማሪ</b> jammári
<b>ይጋልብ</b> yigálb (-ly; § 8)	<b>ጋልብ</b> gálb (-ly)	<b>ጋልብ</b> gál(ǝ)b <sup>wo</sup> (-v <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መጋለብ</b> magálab (-ay)	<b>ጋላቢ</b> gálábi (-yi)
<b>ይገለባበጥ</b> yigálabábt (-gá-, -yáy-; § 8)	<b>ገለባበጥ</b> gálabábt (gá-, -yáy-; § 8)	<b>ገለባበጦ</b> galabábt <sup>wo</sup> (-yáy-)	<b>መገለባበጥ</b> magálabá- bat (-yáy-)	<b>ገለባበጭ</b> galabá báč (-yáy-; § 8)
<b>ይገልብጥ</b> yigálbɪt (-vi-)	<b>ገልብጥ</b> gálbɪt (-vi-)	<b>ገልብጦ</b> gálbɪt <sup>wo</sup> (-vi-)	<b>መገልብጥ</b> magálbɪt (-ly-, -ät)	<b>ገልባጭ</b> gálbáč (-ly-; § 8)
<b>ይግመስ</b> yigmas	<b>ግመስ</b> gɪmas	<b>ግምሶ</b> gáms <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መግመስ</b> mágmas	<b>ግማሽ</b> gámás (§ 8)
<b>ይግራ</b> yigrá	<b>ግራ</b> gírǎ	<b>ግርቶ</b> gárt <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መግራት</b> mágrát (§ 8)	<b>ገሪ</b> gári (gá-)
<b>ይግረም</b> yigram		<b>ግርም</b> gárm <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መግረም</b> mágram	
<b>ይገርም</b> yigárrim (-gá-)		<b>ገርም</b> gárrim <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መገረም</b> magárram	

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ገረገረ</b> garággara (-ärággä-)	stop short, i.	<b>ገርገሩል</b> gárgirōāl (gǎ-)	<b>ይገረገር</b> yigarággir (-ärǎ-)	<b>ይገረገራል</b> yigarággi- rāl (-ärǎ-)
<b>ገረገረ</b> gwórág- gwóra (-rógg-)	inspect, t.	<b>ገርገሩል</b> gwórgwi- rōāl (-würö-)	<b>ይገረገር</b> yigwórág- gwir (-róggwür)	<b>ይገረገራል</b> yigwórág- gwirāl (-róggwür-)
<b>ገረፈ</b> gárrafa (gǎ-)	beat, t.	<b>ገርፋል</b> gárfōāl (gǎ-)	<b>ይገርፍ</b> yigárf (-gǎ-)	<b>ይገርፋል</b> yigárfāl (-gǎ-)
<b>ገሰገሰ</b> gasággasa	travel fast, i.	<b>ገሰገሱል</b> gásgisōāl (gǎ-)	<b>ይገሰገስ</b> yigasággis (-sǎg-)	<b>ይገሰገሳል</b> yigasággi- sāl (-sǎg-)
<b>ገባ</b> gábbā	enter, i.	<b>ገባቷል</b> gábtōāl (-yt-)	<b>ይገባ</b> yigábbā (-yǎ-)	<b>ይገባል</b> yigábbāl (-yāl)
<b>ገበረ</b> gábbara (-bä-)	pay tribute, i.	<b>ገበረል</b> gábbirōāl	<b>ይገበር</b> yigábbir	<b>ይገበራል</b> yigábbirāl
<b>ገታ</b> gáta	give to drink, t.	<b>ገታል</b> gítóāl	<b>ይገታ</b> yigít	<b>ይገታል</b> yigítāl
<b>ገነነ</b> gánnana	increase, i.	<b>ገነነል</b> gánnōāl	<b>ይገነን</b> yigánn	<b>ይገናል</b> yigánnāl
<b>ገዛ</b> gázza	buy, t.	<b>ገዛቷል</b> gáztōāl	<b>ይገዛ</b> yigázza	<b>ይገዛል</b> yigázāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይገርገር</b> yigárgir (-igá-)		<b>ገርገር</b> gárgir <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መገርገር</b> magárgar (-árgä-)	<b>ገርጋሪ</b> gargári (gä-)
<b>ይገርጉር</b> yigwórgwir (-gwür)	<b>ገርጉር</b> gwórgwir (-gwür)	<b>ገርጉር</b> gwórgwir <sup>wo</sup> (-gwür <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መገርገር</b> magwór- gwor	<b>ገርጋሪ</b> gworgwári
<b>ይገረፍ</b> yigraf	<b>ገረፍ</b> giraf	<b>ገርፎ</b> gárf <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መገረፍ</b> mágraf	<b>ገራፊ</b> garáfi (gä-)
<b>ይገጸጸ</b> yigásgis (-gá-)	<b>ገጸጸ</b> gásgis (gá-)	<b>ገጸጸ</b> gásgis <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መገጸጸ</b> magásgas	<b>ገጸጸኛ</b> gásgás (§ 8)
<b>ይገባ</b> yigbā (-yā)	<b>ገባ</b> gibā (-yā)	<b>ገብቶ</b> gábt <sup>wo</sup> (-yt-)	<b>መገባት</b> mágbát (-gy-; § 8)	<b>ገቢ</b> gábi (gá-, -yi)
<b>ይገብር</b> yigábbir	<b>ገብር</b> gábbir	<b>ገብሮ</b> gábbir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገብር</b> magábbar (-är)	<b>ገባሪ</b> gabbári
<b>ይገት</b> yigát (§ 8)	<b>ገት f. ገች</b> gāt, f. gāč	<b>ገቶ</b> gít <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገት</b> mágát (§ 8)	<b>ገች</b> gāč
<b>ይገነን</b> yignan	<b>ገነን</b> ginan	<b>ገኖ</b> gánn <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገነን</b> mágnan	<b>ገናኝ</b> gánáñ (-ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይገዛ</b> yigzā	<b>ገዛ</b> gizā	<b>ገዛቶ</b> gázt <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገዛት</b> mágzát (§ 8)	<b>ገዛ</b> gaž (gä-, -ገር -žī)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ገደደ</b> gwóddā	injure, t.	<b>ገደደታል</b> gwódd(ä)tōāl (-órt- § 7d)	<b>ይገደዳ</b> yigwóddā	<b>ይገደዳል</b> yigwóddāl
<b>ገደለ</b> gáddalā (gá-)	kill, t.	<b>ገደለል</b> gáddlōāl (gállō-, gá-)	<b>ይገደል</b> yigádl (-gáll-, -gá-)	<b>ይገደለል</b> yigáddlāl (-gáll-, -gá-)
<b>ገደለ</b> gwóddalā	be lacking, i.	<b>ገደለል</b> gwóddlōāl	<b>ይገደል</b> yigwódl	<b>ይገደለል</b> yigwóddlāl
<b>ገደበ</b> gáddabā (-yā)	dam, t.	<b>ገደበል</b> gáddibōāl (gá-, -iy-)	<b>ይገደብ</b> yigáddib (-gá-, -iy-)	<b>ይገደበል</b> yigáddibāl (-gá-, -iy-)
<b>ገደደ</b> gáddadā	be wanting, i.	<b>ገደል</b> gáddōāl	<b>ይገደ</b> yigádd	<b>ይገዳል</b> yigáddāl
<b>ገደፈ</b> gáddafā	break (a fast), t.	<b>ገደፋል</b> gáddfōāl (gá-)	<b>ይገደፍ</b> yigáddf (-gá-)	<b>ይገደፋል</b> yigáddfāl (-gá-)
<b>ገደፈ</b> gáddafā	support, t.	<b>ገደፋል</b> gáddifōāl (gá-)	<b>ይገደፍ</b> yigáddif (-gá-)	<b>ይገደፋል</b> yigáddifāl (-gá-)
<b>ገጠ</b> gáta	gnaw, t.	<b>ገጠል</b> gítōāl	<b>ይገጥ</b> yigít	<b>ይገጠል</b> yigítāl
<b>ገጠመ</b> gáttama	meet, i.	<b>ገጥሟል</b> gáttmōāl	<b>ይገጥም</b> yigát(ä)m	<b>ይገጥማል</b> yigát(ä)māl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጉዳ</b> yīg <sup>w</sup> üdä	<b>ጉዳ</b> g <sup>w</sup> üdä	<b>ጉድቶ</b> g <sup>w</sup> ód(ǝ)t <sup>w</sup> o (-órt- § 7d)	<b>መጉዳት</b> mág <sup>w</sup> üdát (§ 8)	<b>ጉድ</b> g <sup>w</sup> oj (-ጹ -ji)
<b>ይገደል</b> yīg <sup>d</sup> al (-äl)	<b>ገደል</b> gīg <sup>d</sup> al (-äl)	<b>ገደሎ</b> gág <sup>d</sup> l <sup>w</sup> o (gáll <sup>w</sup> o, gá-)	<b>መገደል</b> mág <sup>d</sup> al (-äl)	<b>ገዳይ</b> gág <sup>d</sup> ǎi (gá-; -áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይገደል</b> yīg <sup>w</sup> üdä <sup>d</sup> (-äl)	<b>ገደል</b> g <sup>w</sup> üdä <sup>d</sup> (-äl)	<b>ጉድሎ</b> g <sup>w</sup> ód <sup>l</sup> l <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መገደል</b> mág <sup>w</sup> üdä <sup>d</sup> (-äl)	<b>ጉዳይ</b> g <sup>w</sup> ódǎi (-áyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይገደብ</b> yīgá <sup>d</sup> ddib (-gá-, -iy)	<b>ገደብ</b> gá <sup>d</sup> ddib (gá-, -iy)	<b>ገደብ</b> gá <sup>d</sup> ddib <sup>w</sup> o (gá-, -iy <sup>w</sup> o)	<b>መገደብ</b> magá <sup>d</sup> ddab (-gá-, -ay)	<b>ገዳቢ</b> ga <sup>d</sup> ddábi (gá-, -yi)
<b>ይገደድ</b> yīg <sup>d</sup> ad		<b>ገድ</b> gá <sup>d</sup> dd <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መገደድ</b> mág <sup>d</sup> ad	<b>ገዳድ</b> gádáj (§ 8)
<b>ይገደፍ</b> yīg <sup>d</sup> af	<b>ገደፍ</b> gīg <sup>d</sup> af	<b>ገደፍ</b> gá <sup>d</sup> df <sup>w</sup> o (gá-)	<b>መገደፍ</b> mág <sup>d</sup> af	<b>ገዳፍ</b> ga <sup>d</sup> áf
<b>ይገደፍ</b> yīgá <sup>d</sup> ddif (-gá-)	<b>ገደፍ</b> gá <sup>d</sup> ddif (gá-)	<b>ገደፍ</b> gá <sup>d</sup> ddif <sup>w</sup> o (gá-)	<b>መገደፍ</b> magá <sup>d</sup> ddaf	
<b>ይገጥ</b> yīgát (§ 8)	<b>ገጥ</b> gāt f. ገጥጥ gāč	<b>ገጦ</b> gīt <sup>w</sup> o	<b>መገጥ</b> mágát (§ 8)	<b>ገጥ</b> gāč
<b>ይገጠም</b> yīg <sup>t</sup> am	<b>ገጠም</b> gīt <sup>t</sup> am	<b>ገጥም</b> gát <sup>m</sup> o	<b>መገጠም</b> mág <sup>t</sup> am	<b>ገጣሚ</b> ga <sup>t</sup> ámi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ገጨ</b> gǝččä 2nd ገጨህ gǝččäh, etc.	knock, t.		<b>ገጭቷል</b> gǝččētōāl (gǝ-)	<b>ይገጭ</b> yīgǝččē (-gǝ-)	<b>ይገጭል</b> yīgǝččāl (-gǝ-)
<b>ጋጨ ሸ.</b> gǝččä	abuse, t.		<b>ገጭል</b> gǝččōāl	<b>ይገጭ</b> yīgǝččē	<b>ይገጭል</b> yīgǝččāl
<b>ጋጨ ሸ.</b> gǝččä 2nd ጋጨህ gǝččäh, etc.	sling, t.		<b>ጋጭቷል</b> gǝčč(ǝ)tōāl	<b>ይጋጭ</b> yīgǝččē	<b>ይጋጭል</b> yīgǝččāl
<b>ገፋ</b> gǝffä	push, t.		<b>ገፋቷል</b> gǝfftoāl	<b>ይገፋ</b> yīgǝffä	<b>ይገፋል</b> yīgǝffäl
<b>ጠፋ</b> tǝllä	hate, t.		<b>ጠልቷል</b> tǝltōāl	<b>ይጠፋ</b> yitǝllä	<b>ይጠፋል</b> yitǝlläl
<b>ጣል</b> tǝlä	throw, t.		<b>ጥል</b> tǝlōāl	<b>ይጥል</b> yitǝl	<b>ይጥል</b> yitǝlläl
<b>ጠለቀ</b> tǝllaqä	dive, i.		<b>ጠልቋል</b> tǝllqōāl (tǝ-)	<b>ይጠልቅ</b> yitǝllq (-tǝ-)	<b>ይጠልቋል</b> yitǝllqāl (-tǝ-)
<b>ጠለየ</b> tǝllayä (-lajä) 2nd ጠለየህ tǝllayih (-lajih), etc.	pray, i.		<b>ጠለየላል</b> tǝllayǝwāl (-lyuä-)	<b>ይጠለየ</b> yitǝllayǝ (-li)	<b>ይጠለየል</b> yitǝll(ǝ)yāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይግጥ</b> yigč	<b>ግጥ</b> gič	<b>ግጥቶ</b> gáçt <sup>wo</sup> (gá-)	<b>መግጨት</b> mágčät	<b>ግጥ</b> gač (gäč) [ገጨ.] (gáçci, gá-)
<b>ይጋጥ</b> yigáč (§ 8)	<b>ጋጥ</b> gāč	<b>ግጮ</b> gíç <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጋጥ</b> mágáč (§ 8)	<b>ጋጨ</b> gāçi
<b>ይጋጥ</b> yigáč (§ 8)	<b>ጋጥ</b> gāč	<b>ጋጥቶ</b> gáč(ǝ)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጋጨት</b> magáčät	
<b>ይገፋ</b> yigfā	<b>ገፋ</b> gífā	<b>ገፋቶ</b> gáft <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መገፋት</b> mágfät (§ 8)	<b>ገፈ</b> gāfi (gá-)
<b>ይጥላ</b> yítlā	<b>ጥላ</b> tílā	<b>ጠልቶ</b> tált <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጥላት</b> mátlät (§ 8)	<b>ጠይ</b> tái (táy § 6)
<b>ይጣል</b> yítāl (§ 8)	<b>ጣል</b> tāl	<b>ጥሎ</b> tíl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጣል</b> mátāl (§ 8)	<b>ጣይ</b> tái [ጣዩ.] (tāyi)
<b>ይጥለቅ</b> yítlaq	<b>ጥለቅ</b> tílaq	<b>ጠልቆ</b> tálq <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መጥለቅ</b> mátlaq	<b>ጠላቂ</b> taláqi
<b>ይጠልይ</b> yítáll yi (-li)	<b>ጠልይ</b> táll yi (-li)	<b>ጠልዮ</b> táll y <sup>wo</sup> (-yo)	<b>መጠልይ</b> matállái	<b>ጠላዩ</b> tállái (-lái; -láy § 6; § 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ጣመ</b> <b>táma</b>	taste pleasant, i.	<b>ጥሻል</b> <b>tímōāl</b>	<b>ይጥም</b> <b>yitím</b>	<b>ይጥማል</b> <b>yitímāl</b>
<b>ጦመ</b> <b>t'wóma</b>	fast, i.	<b>ጡሻል</b> <b>túmōāl</b>	<b>ይጦም</b> <b>yit'wóm</b>	<b>ይጦማል</b> <b>yit'wómāl</b>
<b>ጠመመ</b> <b>támmama</b>	be bent, i.	<b>ጠሻል</b> <b>támmōāl</b>	<b>ይጠም</b> <b>yitámm</b>	<b>ይጠማል</b> <b>yitámmāl</b>
<b>ጠመቀ</b> <b>támmaqqa</b>	wring, t.	<b>ጠምቋል</b> <b>támqōāl</b>	<b>ይጠምቅ</b> <b>yitámq</b>	<b>ይጠምቃል</b> <b>yitámqāl</b>
<b>ጠማው</b> <b>támmau</b> (§ 43a)	be thirsty, i.	<b>ጠምቶታል</b> <b>támt<sup>w</sup>otāl</b>	<b>ይጠማው</b> <b>yitámau</b>	<b>ይጠማዋል</b> <b>yitámauāl</b>
<b>ጠመዘዘ</b> <b>tamázzaza</b>	twist, t.	<b>ጠምዘዘል</b> <b>támzizōāl</b>	<b>ይጠመዘዝ</b> <b>yitamázziz</b>	<b>ይጠመዘዛል</b> <b>yitamázziz- zāl</b>
<b>ጠመደ</b> <b>támmada</b>	yoke, t.	<b>ጠምደል</b> <b>támdōāl</b>	<b>ይጠምድ</b> <b>yitámd</b>	<b>ይጠምዳል</b> <b>yitámdāl</b>
<b>ጠመጠመ</b> <b>tamáttama</b>	wind, t.	<b>ጠምጥሻል</b> <b>támtimōāl</b>	<b>ይጠመጥም</b> <b>yitamáttim</b>	<b>ይጠመጥማል</b> <b>yitamáttim- māl</b>
<b>ጠራ</b> <b>tárrā</b>	(a) call, t. (b) be pure, i.	<b>ጠርቷል</b> <b>tártōāl</b> (tá-)	<b>ይጠራ</b> <b>yitárá</b>	<b>ይጠራል</b> <b>yitárál</b>
<b>ጠረበ</b> <b>tárraba</b> (-ገላ)	hew, t.	<b>ጠርቧል</b> <b>tárbōāl</b> (tá-, -ry-)	<b>ይጠርብ</b> <b>yitárb</b> (-tá-, -ry-)	<b>ይጠርባል</b> <b>yitárbāl</b> (-tá-, -ry-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጣም</b> yítám (§ 8)		<b>ጥም</b> túm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጣም</b> mátám (§ 8)	
<b>ይጡም</b> yítum	<b>ጡም</b> túm	<b>ጡም</b> túm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጡም</b> mát <sup>wo</sup> óm (§ 8)	<b>ጡሚ</b> tōámi
<b>ይጥመም</b> yítmam	<b>ጥመም</b> tímmam	<b>ጠም</b> támm <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጥመም</b> mátmmam	<b>ጠማሚ</b> tāmámi
<b>ይጥመቅ</b> yítmaq	<b>ጥመቅ</b> tímaq	<b>ጠምቅ</b> támq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጥመቅ</b> mátmaq	<b>ጠማቂ</b> tāmáqi
<b>ይጥማው</b> yítmau		<b>ጠምቶት</b> támt <sup>wo</sup> t	<b>መጥማት</b> mátmát (§ 8)	
<b>ይጠምዝዝ</b> yítámziz	<b>ጠምዝዝ</b> támziz	<b>ጠምዝዝ</b> támziz <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠምዝዝ</b> matámzaz	<b>ጠምዝጋጅ</b> támzáž (§ 8)
<b>ይጥመድ</b> yítmad	<b>ጥመድ</b> tímad	<b>ጠምድ</b> támd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጥመድ</b> mátmad	<b>ጠማጅ</b> támáj (§ 8)
<b>ይጠምጥም</b> yítámtim	<b>ጠምጥም</b> támtim	<b>ጠምጥም</b> támtim <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠምጥም</b> matámtam	<b>ጠምጣሚ</b> támtámi
<b>ይጥራ</b> yítṛā	<b>ጥራ</b> tíṛā	<b>ጠርቶ</b> tárt <sup>wo</sup> (tá-)	<b>መጥራት</b> mátṛát (§ 8)	(a) <b>ጠሪ</b> tári (tá-)
<b>ይጥረብ</b> yítṛab (-aṽ)	<b>ጥረብ</b> tíṛab (-aṽ)	<b>ጠርቦ</b> tárb <sup>wo</sup> (tā-, -rṽ-)	<b>መጥረብ</b> mátṛab (-aṽ)	<b>ጠራብ</b> tārábi (tā-, -ṽi)





Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጥረግ</b> yṭrag	<b>ጥረግ</b> ṭrag	<b>ጠርጎ</b> ṭarg <sup>wo</sup> (ṭǎ-)	<b>መጥረግ</b> mǎṭrag	<b>ጠራጊ</b> ṭarǎgi (ṭǎ-)
<b>ይጠርጥር</b> yṭǎrtir (-ṭǎ-)	<b>ጠርጥር</b> ṭǎrtir (ṭǎ-)	<b>ጠርጥሮ</b> ṭǎrtir <sup>wo</sup> (ṭǎ-)	<b>መጠርጠር</b> mǎṭǎrtar (-ǎrtǎ-)	<b>ጠርጣሪ</b> ṭartǎri (ṭǎ-)
<b>ይጠስ</b> yṭis (-is)	<b>ጠስ</b> ṭis (ṭis)	<b>ጠሶ</b> ṭis <sup>wo</sup> (ṭǐ-) <b>ጤሶ</b> S. ṭyṣ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጤስ</b> mǎṭyṣ (§ 8)	<b>ጠያሽ</b> tyāš (ṭāš)
<b>ይጠቅልል</b> yṭǎqlil (-ṭǎ-)	<b>ጠቅልል</b> ṭǎqlil (ṭǎ-)	<b>ጠቅልሎ</b> ṭǎqlil <sup>wo</sup> (ṭǎ-) <b>ጠቅሎ</b> ṭǎqill <sup>wo</sup> (ṭǎ-)	<b>መጠቅለል</b> mǎṭǎqlal (-ǎqlǎ-)	<b>ጠቅላይ</b> ṭǎqlǎi (ṭǎ-; -ǎyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይጥቀም</b> yṭqam	<b>ጥቀም</b> ṭqam	<b>ጠቅሞ</b> ṭǎqm <sup>wo</sup> (ṭǎ-)	<b>መጥቀም</b> mǎṭqam	<b>ጠቃሚ</b> ṭǎqǎmi (ṭǎ-)
<b>ይጠቀሥም</b> yṭǎqqwūm	<b>ጠቀሥም</b> ṭǎqqwūm	<b>ጠቀሥሞ</b> ṭǎqqwū- m <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠቀሥም</b> mǎṭǎq- qwōm (-ṭǎ-)	<b>ጠቋሚ</b> ṭǎqqwǎmi (ṭǎ-)
<b>ይጥቀስ</b> yṭqas	<b>ጥቀስ</b> ṭqas	<b>ጠቅሶ</b> ṭǎqs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጥቀስ</b> mǎṭqas	<b>ጠቃሽ</b> ṭǎqǎš (§ 8)
<b>ይጥባ</b> yṭbǎ (-ṭy-)	<b>ጥባ</b> ṭbǎ (-yǎ)	<b>ጠብቶ</b> ṭǎbt <sup>wo</sup> (-yṭ-)	<b>መጥባት</b> mǎṭbǎt (-ṭy-; § 8)	<b>ጠባ</b> ṭǎbi (ṭǎ-, -yi)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ጥበሰ</b> ṭābbasa	grill, t.	<b>ጥበሰል</b> ṭābsōāl (-vs-)	<b>ይጥበስ</b> yṭābs (-vs)	<b>ይጥበሳል</b> yṭābsāl (-vs-)
<b>ጥበቀ</b> ṭābbaqa	be tied tight, i.	<b>ጥበቀል</b> ṭābqōāl (-vq-)	<b>ይጥበቅ</b> yṭābq (-vq)	<b>ይጥበቃል</b> yṭābqāl (-vq-)
<b>ጥበቀ</b> ṭābbaqa	guard, t.	<b>ጥበቀል</b> ṭābbiqōāl	<b>ይጥበቅ</b> yṭābbiq	<b>ይጥበቃል</b> yṭābbiqāl
<b>ጥበበ</b> ṭābbaba (-vā)	be narrow, i.	<b>ጥበል</b> ṭābbōāl	<b>ይጥበ</b> yṭābb	<b>ይጥበል</b> yṭābbāl
<b>ጥነቁለ</b> ṭānāqqw- la	prick, t.	<b>ጥነቁለል</b> ṭānqwūlōāl	<b>ይጥነቁለ</b> yṭānāq- qwūl	<b>ይጥነቁለል</b> yṭānāq- qwūlāl
<b>ጥየቀ</b> ṭāyyaqa (-yā-)	ask, t.	<b>ጥየቀል</b> ṭāyyiqōāl	<b>ይጥየቅ</b> yṭāyyiq	<b>ይጥየቃል</b> yṭāyyiqāl
<b>ጥደ</b> ṭāda	bake, t.	<b>ጥደል</b> ṭīdōāl	<b>ይጥደ</b> yṭīd	<b>ይጥደል</b> yṭīdāl
<b>ጥገበ</b> ṭāggaba (-vā)	have enough (food, etc.), i.	<b>ጥገበል</b> ṭāg(ī)bōāl (ṭā-, -vō-)	<b>ይጥገበ</b> yṭāg(ī)b (-ṭā-, -v)	<b>ይጥገበል</b> yṭāg(ī)bāl (-ṭā-, -vā-)
<b>ጥጣ</b> ṭāttā	drink, t.	<b>ጥጥል</b> ṭāttīōāl	<b>ይጥጣ</b> yṭāttā	<b>ይጥጣል</b> yṭāttāl

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጥበስ</b> yítbas (-tʏ-)	<b>ጥበስ</b> tǐbas (-ʏa-)	<b>ጠ-በስ</b> tǎbs <sup>wo</sup> (-ʏs-)	<b>መጥበስ</b> mətǎbas (-tʏ-)	<b>ጠባሽ</b> tǎbǎš (-ǎʏ-; § 8)
<b>ይጥበቅ</b> yítbaq (-tʏ-)		<b>ጠ-በቅ</b> tǎbq <sup>wo</sup> (-ʏq-)	<b>መጥበቅ</b> mətǎbaq (-tʏ-)	<b>ጠባቂ</b> tǎbǎqi (-aʏ-)
<b>ይጠበቅ</b> yitǎbbiq	<b>ጠበቅ</b> tǎbbiq	<b>ጠ-በቅ</b> tǎbbiq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠበቅ</b> mətǎbbiq	<b>ጠባቂ</b> tǎbbǎqi
<b>ይጥበብ</b> yítbab (-tʏaʏ)		<b>ጠበ</b> tǎbb <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጥበብ</b> mətǎbab (-tʏaʏ)	<b>ጠባቢ</b> tǎbǎbi (-ʏaʏ-)
<b>ይጠንቅሏል</b> yitǎñqwǎl	<b>ጠንቅሏል</b> tǎñqwǎl	<b>ጠንቅሎ</b> tǎñqwǎl <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠንቅል</b> mətǎñqwał (-wǎl)	<b>ጠንቅይ</b> tǎñqwał̃ (-ǎʏʏ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይጠይቅ</b> yitǎyyiq	<b>ጠይቅ</b> tǎyyiq	<b>ጠይቅ</b> tǎyyiq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠየቅ</b> mətǎyyaq (-ǎq)	<b>ጠየቂ</b> tǎyyǎqi
<b>ይጣድ</b> yítád (§ 8)	<b>ጣድ</b> tǎd	<b>ጥድ</b> tǐd <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጣድ</b> mətǎád (§ 8)	<b>ጣጅ</b> tǎj (-ǎʏ -ji)
<b>ይጥገብ</b> yítgǎb (-ʏ)	<b>ጥገብ</b> tǐgǎb (-ʏ)	<b>ጠገብ</b> tǎg(ǐ)b <sup>wo</sup> (tǎ-, -ʏ <sup>wo</sup> )	<b>መጥገብ</b> mətǎgǎb (-ʏ)	<b>ጠጋቢ</b> tǎgǎbi (-ʏi)
<b>ይጠጣ</b> yitǎttǎ	<b>ጠጣ</b> tǎttǎ	<b>ጠጥቶ</b> tǎttit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጠጣት</b> mətǎttǎt (§ 8)	<b>ጠጭ</b> tǎčč (tǎ-, -ጨ -čči)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ጠፋ</b> táfā	be extin- guished, p.	<b>ጠፋቷል</b> táfṭōāl	<b>ይጠፋ</b> yitáfā	<b>ይጠፋል</b> yitáfāl
<b>ጣፈ</b> tāfa	write, t.	<b>ጥፋል</b> ṭfōāl	<b>ይጥፍ</b> yitṭf	<b>ይጥፋል</b> yitṭfāl
<b>ጣፈጠ</b> tāffata	be sweet, i.	<b>ጣፍጠል</b> tāftōāl	<b>ይጣፍጥ</b> yitāffit	<b>ይጣፍጣል</b> yitāffitāl
<b>ጨለመ</b> čálläma	be dark, i.	<b>ጨለማል</b> čállimōāl	<b>ይጨለም</b> yičállim	<b>ይጨለማል</b> yičállimāl
<b>ጨመረ</b> čámmara (-är-)	increase, t.	<b>ጨምረል</b> čámmirōāl	<b>ይጨምር</b> yičámmir	<b>ይጨምራል</b> yičámmirāl
<b>ጨረሰ</b> čárrasa (-ärrä-)	finish, t.	<b>ጨርሰል</b> čárrisōāl (čä-)	<b>ይጨርስ</b> yičárris (-čä-)	<b>ይጨርሳል</b> yičárrisāl (-čä-)
<b>ጨቂነ</b> čáqqwona (čóqqona)	press, t.	<b>ጨቀኝል</b> čáqqwünōāl (čó-)	<b>ይጨቀን</b> yičáqqwün (-čó-)	<b>ይጨቀናል</b> yičáqqwün- nāl (-čó-)
<b>ጫነ</b> čána	saddle, t.	<b>ጭነል</b> čīnōāl	<b>ይጭን</b> yičīn	<b>ይጭናል</b> yičīnāl
<b>ጮኸ</b> č'wóha (§ 7d)	shout, i.	<b>ጮኸል</b> č'uhōāl ጮ- č'wó- Š.	<b>ይጮኽ</b> yič'wóh	<b>ይጮኽል</b> yič'wóhāl



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
ይጥፉ yítǎḥ		ጠፍቶ tǎḥt <sup>wo</sup>	መጥፋት mǎṭǎḥat (§ 8)	ጠፈ tǎḥi (tǎ-)
ይጣፍ yítǎḥ (§ 8)	ጣፍ tǎḥ	ጥፎ tǎḥt <sup>wo</sup>	መጣፍ mǎṭǎḥ (§ 8)	ጣፈ tǎḥi
ይጣፍጥ yítǎḥt (§ 8)	ጣፍጥ tǎḥt	ጣፍጠ tǎḥt <sup>wo</sup>	መጣፈጥ mǎṭǎḥat	ጣፋጭ tǎḥǎṭ (§ 8)
ይጨልም yičǎllim		ጨልም čǎllim <sup>wo</sup>	መጨለም mačǎlläm	
ይጨምር yičǎmmir	ጨምር čǎmmir	ጨምሮ čǎmmir <sup>wo</sup>	መጨመር mačǎmmar (-är)	ጨማሪ čǎmmǎri
ይጨርስ yičǎrris (-čǎ-)	ጨርስ čǎrris (čǎ-)	ጨርሶ čǎrris <sup>wo</sup> (čǎ-)	መጨረስ mačǎrras (-ǎrrä-)	ጨረኸ čǎrrǎš (čǎ-; § 8)
ይጨቀን yičǎqqwün (-čǎ-)	ጨቀን čǎqqwün (čǎ-)	ጨቀኖ čǎqqwün <sup>wo</sup> (čǎ-)	መጨቁን mačǎqqwön (-ǎqqo-)	ጨቋኝ čǎqqwǎñ (čǎ-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
ይጫን yičǎn (§ 8)	ጫን čǎn	ጫኖ čǎn <sup>wo</sup>	መጫን mǎčǎn (§ 8)	ጫኝ čǎñ (-ññ § 6; -ጺ -ññi)
ይጫኸ yičuh	ጫኸ čuh	ጫኸ čuh <sup>wo</sup> ጮ- ርግ- Š.	መጫኸ mǎčuh <sup>wo</sup> (§ 8)	ጫኸ čohi

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
ጻፈ säfa	write, t.	ጻፋል säfoäl	ይጻፍ yisäff	ይጻፋል yisäfal
ፈላ fällä	boil, i.	ፈላቷል fältöäl (fä-)	ይፈላ yifälä	ይፈላል yifäläl
ፈላለገ falällaga	make a slightsearch for, t.	ፈላለገል faläl(i)göäl	ይፈላለግ yifalällig	ይፈላለገል yifalälligäl
ፈለገ fällaga	seek, t.	ፈለገል fälligöäl	ይፈለግ yifällig	ይፈለገል yifälligäl
ፈረ färrä (fä-)	fear, t.	ፈረቷል färtöäl (fä-)	ይፈረ yifärrä (-fä-)	ይፈረል yifärräl (-fä-)
ፈረሰ färrasa	be ruined, i.	ፈረሰል färsöäl (fä-)	ይፈረስ yifärs (-fä-)	ይፈረሰል yifärsäl (-fä-)
ፈረደ färrada	judge, i.	ፈረደል färdöäl (fä-)	ይፈረድ yifärd (-fä-)	ይፈረደል yifärdäl (-fä-)
ፈሰሰ fässasa	leak, i.	ፈሰሰል fässöäl	ይፈሰስ yifäss	ይፈሰሰል yifässäl
ፋቀ fäqa	scrape, t.	ፋቀል fäqöäl	ይፋቅ yifäq	ይፋቀል yifäqäl
ፈቀደ fäqqada	allow, t.	ፈቀደል fäq(i)döäl (fä-)	ይፈቀድ yifäq(i)d	ይፈቀደል yifäq(i)däl (-fä-)

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይጻፍ</b> yṣāf (§ 8)	<b>ጻፍ</b> ṣāf	<b>ጽፎ</b> ṣīf <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መጻፍ</b> māṣāf (§ 8)	<b>ጻፈ</b> ṣāfi
<b>ይፍላ</b> yṣflā	<b>ፍላ</b> ṣflā	<b>ፈልቶ</b> ṣālt <sup>wo</sup> (fā-)	<b>መፍላት</b> māṣflāt (§ 8)	<b>ፋይ</b> ṣāṣi (fayy § 6)
<b>ይፈለግ</b> yṣfalālig	<b>ፈለግ</b> ṣfalālig	<b>ፈለጎ</b> ṣalāl(i)g <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈለግ</b> māṣfalālag	<b>ፈለገ</b> ṣalālāgi
<b>ይፈልግ</b> yṣfāllig	<b>ፈልግ</b> ṣfāllig	<b>ፈልጎ</b> ṣāllig <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈለግ</b> māṣfāllag	<b>ፈለገ</b> ṣallāgi
<b>ይፍራ</b> yṣfrā	<b>ፍራ</b> ṣfrā	<b>ፈርቶ</b> ṣārt <sup>wo</sup> (fā-)	<b>መፍራት</b> māṣfrāt (§ 8)	<b>ፈሪ</b> ṣāri (fā-)
<b>ይፍረስ</b> yṣfras		<b>ፈርሶ</b> ṣārs <sup>wo</sup> (fā-)	<b>መፍረስ</b> māṣfras	<b>ፈረሸ</b> ṣārās (fā-; § 8)
<b>ይፍረድ</b> yṣfrad	<b>ፍረድ</b> ṣfrad	<b>ፈርዶ</b> ṣārd <sup>wo</sup> (fā-)	<b>መፍረድ</b> māṣfrad	<b>ፈረደ</b> ṣārāj (fā-; § 8)
<b>ይፍሰስ</b> yṣfsas		<b>ፈሰሰ</b> ṣāss <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፍሰስ</b> māṣfsas	<b>ፈሰሸ</b> ṣāsās (§ 8)
<b>ይፋቅ</b> yṣfāq (§ 8)	<b>ፋቅ</b> ṣfāq	<b>ፋቅ</b> ṣīq <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፋቅ</b> māṣfāq (§ 8)	<b>ፋቂ</b> ṣāqi
<b>ይፋቃድ</b> yṣfqad	<b>ፋቃድ</b> ṣfqad	<b>ፈቃድ</b> ṣāq(i)d <sup>wo</sup> (fā-)	<b>መፋቃድ</b> māṣfqad	<b>ፈቃደ</b> ṣāqāj (§ 8)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)		Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ፈታ</b> fättä	untie, t.	<b>ፈትታል</b> fät(ĭ)tōāl	<b>ይፈታ</b> yifätä	<b>ይፈታል</b> yifätāl
<b>ፈተነ</b> fättana (-ättä-)	test, t.	<b>ፈትነል</b> fättinōāl (fä-)	<b>ይፈተን</b> yifättin (-fä-)	<b>ይፈተናል</b> yifättināl (-fä-)
<b>ፈነቀለ</b> fanáqqala	move, t.	<b>ፈንቀለ</b> fānqilōāl	<b>ይፈነቅል</b> yifanāqqil	<b>ይፈነቅላል</b> yifanāqqilāl
<b>ፈነዳ</b> fanáddä	burst, i.	<b>ፈንድታል</b> fānditōāl	<b>ይፈነዳ</b> yifanāddä	<b>ይፈነዳል</b> yifanāddāl
<b>ፈከረ</b> fākkara (-är-)	boast, i.	<b>ፈከሩል</b> fākkirōāl	<b>ይፈከር</b> yifākkir	<b>ይፈከራል</b> yifākkirāl
<b>ፈወሰ</b> fāuwasa	cure, t.	<b>ፈውሁል</b> fāuwūsōāl	<b>ይፈውስ</b> yifāuwūs	<b>ይፈውሳል</b> yifāuwūsāl
<b>ፈጅ</b> fājja (fä-) 2nd -ጅህ -jjäh, etc.	destroy, t.	<b>ፈጅታል</b> fāj(ĭ)tōāl (fä-)	<b>ይፈጅ</b> yifāj (-fä-)	<b>ይፈጅል</b> yifājāl (-fä-)
<b>ፈጃጃ</b> fājǎjjä (fä-) 2nd -ጅህ -jjäh, etc.	destroy utterly, t.	<b>ፈጃጅታል</b> fājǎj(ĭ)tōāl (fä-)	<b>ይፈጃጅ</b> yifājǎjj (-fä-)	<b>ይፈጃጃል</b> yifājǎjjāl (-fä-)



Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይፍታ</b> yiftā	<b>ፍታ</b> fītā	<b>ፈትቶ</b> fāt(ī)t <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፍታት</b> məfātāt (§ 8)	<b>ፈች</b> fač (fä-, -፳ -či)
<b>ይፈትን</b> yifättin (-fä-)	<b>ፈትን</b> fättin (fä-)	<b>ፈትኖ</b> fättin <sup>wo</sup> (fä-)	<b>መፈትን</b> məfättan (-ättä-)	<b>ፈታኝ</b> fättāñ (fä-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይፈንቅል</b> yifāñqil	<b>ፈንቅል</b> fāñqil	<b>ፈንቅሎ</b> fāñqil <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈንቅል</b> məfāñqal	<b>ፈንቃይ</b> fāñqāḷ (-äyy § 6; § 8)
<b>ይፈንዳ</b> yifāndā		<b>ፈንድቶ</b> fāndit <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈንዳት</b> məfāndāt (§ 8)	<b>†ፈንጅ</b> fānj (fä-, -፳ -ji)
<b>ይፈከር</b> yifākkir	<b>ፈከር</b> fākkir	<b>ፈከሮ</b> fākkir <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈከር</b> məfākkar (-är)	<b>ፈከሪ</b> fākkāri
<b>ይፈውስ</b> yifāuwüs	<b>ፈውስ</b> fāuwüs	<b>ፈውሶ</b> fāuwüs <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈውስ</b> məfāuwəs	<b>ፈዋሽ</b> fāuwáš (§ 8)
<b>ይፍጅ</b> yifǝj (§ 8)	<b>ፍጅ</b> fij	<b>ፈጅቶ</b> fāj(ī)t <sup>wo</sup> (fä-)	<b>መፍጅት</b> məfjät	<b>†ፈጅ</b> faj (fä-, -፳ -ji)
<b>ይፈጃጅ</b> yifǎjáj (-fä-; § 8)	<b>ፈጃጅ</b> fǎjáj (fä-; § 8)	<b>ፈጃጅቶ</b> fǎjáj(ī)t <sup>wo</sup> (fä-)	<b>መፈጃጅት</b> məfǎjájät (-fä-)	<b>ፈጃጅ</b> fǎjáj (fä-; § 8; -፳ -ji)

Simp. perf. (§ 25)			Comp. perf. (§ 32)	Contingent (§ 26)	Comp. imperf. (§ 32)
<b>ፈገፈገ</b> fagǧǧfagǧa	rub,	t.	<b>ፈገፍገል</b> fǧǧfiǧǧāl	<b>ይፈገፍግ</b> yifǧǧǧǧfiǧǧ	<b>ይፈገፍገል</b> yifǧǧǧǧfiǧǧāl
<b>ፈጠነ</b> fǧttana (-ǧttä-)	hasten,	i.	<b>ፈጠነል</b> fǧt(ǧ)nǧāl (fǧ-)	<b>ይፈጠን</b> yifǧt(ǧ)n (-fǧ-)	<b>ይፈጠናል</b> yifǧt(ǧ)nāl (-fǧ-)
<b>ፈጠረ</b> fǧččä (fǧ-)	grind,	t.	<b>ፈጠረል</b> fǧččǧāl (fǧ-)	<b>ይፈጠረ</b> yifǧčč (-fǧ-)	<b>ይፈጠረል</b> yifǧččāl (-fǧ-)
2nd <b>-ፈሰሰ</b> -ččäh, etc.					

Jussive (§ 27)	Imperative (§ 28)	Gerund (§ 29)	Infinitive (§ 30)	Participle (§ 31)
<b>ይፈገፍግ</b> yifáḡfiḡ	<b>ፈገፍግ</b> fáḡfiḡ	<b>ፈገፍጎ</b> fáḡfiḡ <sup>wo</sup>	<b>መፈገፈግ</b> maḡfáḡfáḡ	<b>ፈገፋጊ</b> faḡfáḡi
<b>ይፍጠን</b> yiftan	<b>ፍጠን</b> fítan	<b>ፈጥኖ</b> fát(ǝ)n <sup>wo</sup> (fá-)	<b>መፍጠን</b> máftan	<b>ፈጣኝ</b> fátāñ (fā-; -ññ § 6; § 8)
<b>ይፍቅ</b> yifč	<b>ፍቅ</b> fič	<b>ፈቅቶ</b> fáčt <sup>wo</sup> (fá-)	<b>መፍጨት</b> máččät	<b>ፈቅ</b> fač (fä-, -ጨ -čǝ)





## INDEX.

*(The numbers refer to the paragraphs.)*

- abstract rendered by concrete, 84.  
accent, 8.  
accusative, adverbial, 56*c*, *d*.  
accusative, determinate, 56*b*.  
accusative, determinate and indeterminate together, 56*e*, 83*b*.  
accusative, double, 56*f*.  
accusative, Ethiopic, 9*d*.  
accusative for nominative, 56*h*.  
accusative, indeterminate, 56*a*.  
accusative of noun, formation of, 9*c*, 10.  
accusative, omission of personal pronoun representing, 61*b*.  
accusative, position of, 55*a*.  
accusative, specific, 56*c*, *d*.  
accusative, use of, 56.  
adjacent vowels, contraction of, 7*a*.  
adjectival clause, 62*a*.  
adjectival clause, position of, 82.  
adjective, 10.  
adjective, position of, 57*a*.  
adjective used as adverb, 46, 57*c*.  
adverb, 46.  
adverb, position of, 73*c*, *d*.  
adverbial accusative, 56*c*, *d*.  
adverbial clause, position of, 82.  
adverbial expression, position of, 73*c*, *d*.  
adversative proposition, 75.  
alphabet, phonetic, 3.  
Amharic characters, 4*a*.  
Amharic, dialects of, 1*b*.  
Amharic, field of, 1*a*.  
Amharic, place of in Semitic Family, 2.  
Amharic syllabary, 4*a*.  
anomalies of pronunciation, 7*d*.  
anomalous biliterals, common, 44.  
article, 11.  
article, generic use of, 59*d*.  
article, transference of, 59*b*.  
article, use of, 59.  
assimilation of consonant by following consonant, 7*c*, *d*.  
biliteral verbs, conjugation of, 42.  
biliterals, common anomalous, 44.  
breaches of concord, 53*b*, 54*d*.  
cardinal numerals, 20*a*.  
case, 9*c*, 55, 56.

case of relative, pronoun, 62*e*.  
 causative form in አስ-, use of, 68.  
 causative form of verb, conjugation of, 41*d, e, f*.  
 causative form of verb, formation of, 22.  
 characters, Amharic, 4*a*.  
 characters, interchangeable, 4*b*.  
 characters, value of, 4*b*.  
 clauses, order of, in sentence, 82.  
 comparison, degrees of, 58.  
 composite prepositions, 47*b*.  
 composite tenses, 24*b*.  
 compound imperfect, 24*a*.  
 compound imperfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.  
 compound imperfect with potential force, 63*c*.  
 compound perfect, 24*a*.  
 compound perfect, force of, 63*a*.  
 compound perfect, formation and inflexion of, 32.  
 compound sentence, 82.  
 concord in gender, 54*a, d*.  
 concord in number, 53.  
 concrete for abstract, 84.  
 conditional sentence, 81.  
 conjugation of biliteral verbs, 42.  
 conjugation of causative form of verb, 41*d, e, f*.  
 conjugation of negative verb, 38.  
 conjugation of passive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.  
 conjugation of quadriliteral verb, 36.

conjugation of reflexive form of verb, 41*a, b, c*.  
 conjugation of regular triliteral verb, 34, 35.  
 conjunction, 48.  
 conjunctions, prefixing of to contingent, 45.  
 conjunctions, use of, 48, 72.  
 consonant, assimilation of by following consonant, 7*c, d*.  
 consonant, modification of by following vowel, 7*b, 43b*.  
 consonants, 3.  
 consonants, doubling of, 5, 6.  
 contingent, 23*b*.  
 contingent, formation and inflexion of, 26.  
 contingent, prefixing of conjunctive to, 45.  
 contingent, use of, 64.  
 contraction of adjacent vowels, 7*a*.  
 co-ordinated principal clauses, 74.  
 crasis, 7*a*.

dative, personal pronoun representing, 12*c, 61a, c*.  
 degrees of comparison, 58.  
 demonstrative pronoun, 13*a*.  
 derived forms of verb, 22.  
 derived forms of verb, conjugation of, 41.  
 determinate accusative, 56*b*.  
 determinate and indeterminate accusative together, 56*e, 83b*.  
 determination of gender, 54*b*.  
 determinative, position of, 73*c, d*.

dialects of Amharic, 1*b*.  
 diminutive use of feminine, 54*c*.  
 diphthongs, 3.  
 direct question, 76, 77.  
 disjunctive personal pronoun, 12*a*.  
 disjunctive personal pronoun, use of, 60*b*.  
 displacement of *u*, 7*d*.  
 distributive pronoun, 18.  
 distributive sense, words repeated in, 83*a*.  
 double accusative, 56*f*.  
 doubling of consonants, 5, 6.  
 emphasis, 83.  
 enclitics, 8.  
 English participle, rendering of, 67*d*.  
 epithet, position of, 57*a*, 73*c*.  
 Ethiopic accusative, 9*d*.  
 Ethiopic, relationship of Amharic to, 2.  
 feminine, diminutive use of, 54*c*.  
 field of Amharic, 1*a*.  
 final consonants, doubling of, 6.  
 forces of tenses, 24, 63.  
 formation of nouns, 50.  
 fractions, 20*c*.  
 gender, concord in, 54*a*, *d*.  
 gender, determination of, 54*b*.  
 gender of noun, 9*a*, 10.  
 gender, words of variable, 54*e*.  
 generic use of the article, 59*d*.  
 gerund, 23*b*.

gerund, construction of, 65*c*, *d*.  
 gerund, force of, 23*b*, 74*b*.  
 gerund, formation and inflexion of, 29.  
 gerund, use of, 65*a*, *b*, 74*a*.  
 imperative, 23*b*.  
 imperative, formation and inflexion of, 28.  
 imperfect, compound, 24*a*.  
 imperfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.  
 imperfect, compound, with potential force, 63*c*.  
 imperfect, past, 24*b*, 33*a*.  
 imperfect, simple, (=contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.  
 impersonal verb, 43*a*.  
 indefinite pronoun, 16.  
 indeterminate accusative, 56*a*.  
 indicative, 23*b*.  
 indirect narration, 80.  
 indirect object, 73*b*.  
 indirect question, 78, 79.  
 infinitive, 23*b*.  
 infinitive, construction of, 66*b*.  
 infinitive, formation and inflexion of, 30.  
 infinitive, use of, 66*a*, 78*c*.  
 interchangeable characters, 4*b*.  
 interjection, 49.  
 interrogative pronoun, 15.  
 intonation, 8.  
 intransitive verb, personal suffixes attached to, 61*c*.  
 introductory nominative, 55*b*.

jussive, 23*b*.

jussive, formation and inflexion of, 27.

last radical doubled, verb with, 25, 42*a, b*.

mental action, verbs expressing, 63*d, e*.

mood, 23*b*.

narration, indirect, 80.

negative conjugation, 37, 38.

nominative, introductory, 55*b*.

nominative, position of, 55*a*.

noun, 9, 10.

nouns, formation of, 50.

number, concord in, 53.

numerals, cardinal, 20*a*.

numerals, ordinal, 20*b*.

object, indirect, 73*b*.

object, position of, 73*b, d*.

omitted English words rendered in Amharic, 85.

order of clauses in sentence, 82.

order of words in sentence, 73, 83*c*.

ordinal numerals, 20*b*.

participle, 23*b*.

participle, construction of, 67*c*.

participle, force of, 67*b*.

participle, formation and inflexion of, 31.

participle, rendering of English, 67*d*.

participle, use of, 67*a*.

passive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a, b, c*.

passive form of verb, formation of, 22.

past imperfect, 24*b, 33a*.

perfect, compound, 24*a*.

perfect, compound, force of, 63*a*.

perfect, compound, formation and inflexion of, 32.

perfect, simple, 21, 24*a*.

perfect, simple, force of, 63*a*.

perfect, simple, inflexion of, 25.

personal pronoun, 12, 60, 61.

personal pronoun, redundant, 61*d, e*.

personal pronoun representing accusative, omission of, 61*b*.

personal pronoun representing dative, 12*c, 61a, c*.

phonetic alphabet, 3.

pluperfect, 24*b, 33b*.

plural for singular, 52*b*.

plural of noun, formation of, 9*b, 10*.

polite form of address and reference, 12, 26, 52*b*.

position of accusative, 55*a*.

position of adjective, 57*a*.

position of nominative, 55*a*.

possessive expressed by preposition, 70.

potential force of compound imperfect, 63*c*.



predicate, position of, 57*a*, 73*b*.  
 preposition, composite, 47*b*.  
 preposition, construction of, 69*a*.  
 preposition expressing possessive, 70.  
 preposition, position of, 69*b*.  
 preposition, simple, 47*a*.  
 primitive form of verb, 21.  
 process, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.  
 pronoun, case of relative, 62*e*.  
 pronoun, demonstrative, 13.  
 pronoun, distributive, 18.  
 pronoun, indefinite, 16.  
 pronoun, interrogative, 15.  
 pronoun, personal, 12, 60, 61.  
 pronoun, reciprocal, 19.  
 pronoun, reflexive, 17.  
 pronoun, relative, 14.  
 pronoun, use of relative, 62.  
 pronunciation, variations and anomalies of, 7*d*.  
 punctuation, 4*c*.

quadrilateral verb, conjugation of, 36.  
 quantity of vowels, 4*b*, 7*d*.  
 question, direct, 76, 77.  
 question, indirect, 78, 79.

reciprocal pronoun, 19.  
 redundant personal pronoun, 61*d*, *e*.  
 reflexive form of verb, conjugation of, 41*a*, *b*, *c*.  
 reflexive form of verb, formation of, 22.

reflexive pronoun, 17.  
 regular trilateral verb, conjugation of, 34, 35.  
 relative pronoun, 14.  
 relative pronoun, case of, 62*e*.  
 relative pronoun, use of, 62.  
 repetition of word, 83*a*, *b*.  
 root of verb, 21.

Semitic Family, place of Arabic in, 2.  
 sentence, compound, 82.  
 sentence, conditional, 81.  
 sentence, simple, 73.  
 sex, method of indicating, 54*b*.  
 simple imperfect (= contingent), 23*b*, 24*a*.  
 simple perfect, 21, 24*a*.  
 simple perfect, force of, 63*a*.  
 simple perfect, inflexion of, 25.  
 simple prepositions, 47*a*.  
 simple sentence, 73.  
 singular for plural, 52*a*.  
 smallness denoted by feminine, 54*c*.  
 specific accusative, 56*c*, *d*.  
 state, verbs expressing, 63*d*, *e*.  
 subject, position of, 73*b*.  
 subordination of clauses co-ordinated in English, 74*a*, *b*.  
 substantival clause, position of, 82.  
 substantive, 9.  
 substantive, formation of accusative of, 9*c*.

- substantive, formation of plural of, *9b*.  
 substantive, gender of, *9a*.  
 substantive used as adjective, *57b*.  
 substantive used as adverb, *46*.  
 syllabary, Amharic, *4a*.
- tenses, *24*.  
 tenses, forces of, *24, 63*.  
 transference of the article, *59b*.  
 trilateral verb, conjugation of, *34, 35*.
- u, displacement of, *7d*.
- value of characters, *4b*.  
 variable gender, words of, *54e*.  
 variations of pronunciation, *7d*.  
 verb, conjugation of biliteral, *42*.  
 verb, conjugation of derived forms of, *41*.
- verb, conjugation of quadrilateral, *36*.  
 verb, conjugation of regular trilateral, *34, 35*.  
 verb, derived forms of, *22*.  
 verb, impersonal, *43a*.  
 verb, negative, *37, 38*.  
 verb, position of, *73b*.  
 verb, primitive form of, *21*.  
 verb with last radical doubled, *25, 42a, b*.  
 verbs, common anomalous biliteral, *44*.  
 verbs expressing a state, process or mental action, *63d, e*.  
 voice, *23a*.  
 vowel, modification of preceding consonant by, *7b, 43b*.  
 vowels, *3*.  
 vowels, contraction of adjacent, *7a*.  
 vowels, quantity of, *4b, 7d*.
- words omitted in English rendered in Amharic, *85*.

# CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

## ORIENTAL LANGUAGES, ETC.

**A Grammar of the Arabic Language**, translated from the German of Caspari, and edited, with numerous additions and corrections, by W. WRIGHT, LL.D. Third Edition. Revised by W. ROBERTSON SMITH and M. J. DE GOEJE, Professor of Arabic in the University of Leyden. Demy 8vo. Vol. I. 12s. 6d. Vol. II. 15s.

**Elementary Arabic.** A Grammar. By FREDERIC DU PRE THORNTON, being an abridgement of Wright's Arabic Grammar. Edited by REYNOLD A. NICHOLSON, M.A., Lecturer in Persian in the University of Cambridge. Crown 8vo. 6s. *Net.*

**Elementary Arabic.** First Reading-Book. By FREDERIC DU PRE THORNTON and REYNOLD A. NICHOLSON, M.A. Crown 8vo. 6s. *Net.*

**The Modern Egyptian Dialect of Arabic.** A Grammar, with Exercises, Reading Lessons and Glossaries, from the German of Dr K. VOLLERS. With numerous additions by the Author. Translated by F. C. BURKITT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**Grammar of the Dialects of Vernacular Syriac.** As spoken by the Eastern Syrians of Kurdistan, North-West Persia and the Plain of Mosul, with notices of the Vernacular of the Jews of Azerbaijan and of Zakhu near Mosul. By ARTHUR JOHN MACLEAN, M.A., F.R.G.S. Demy 8vo. 18s.

**Poems of Beha ed din Zoheir of Egypt.** With a Metrical Translation, Notes and Introduction, by E. H. PALMER, M.A. 2 vols. Crown 4to. Vol. I. The Arabic Text. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. English Translation. 10s. 6d.

**Vocabularies of the Kamba and Kikuyu Languages of East Africa.** By HILDEGARDE HINDE (Mrs SIDNEY L. HINDE). Crown 8vo. 3s. *Net.*

**The Masai Language.** Grammatical Notes, together with a Vocabulary. Compiled by HILDEGARDE HINDE. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

**A Grammar of the Somali Language with Examples in Prose and Verse.** And an account of the Yibir and Midgan Dialects. By J. W. C. KIRK, B.A., King's College, Cambridge, Lieutenant, Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry and 6th (Somaliland) Battalion, King's African Rifles. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. *Net.*

**Dictionary of the Hausa Language.** By the Rev. CHARLES HENRY ROBINSON, M.A., Lecturer in Hausa in the University of Cambridge, assisted by W. H. BROOKS, B.A., Christ's College. Demy 8vo.

Vol. I. Hausa-English. *Second Edition, revised and enlarged.* 12s. *Net.*  
Vol. II. English-Hausa. 9s. *Net.*

**Specimens of Hausa Literature.** By the Rev. CHARLES HENRY ROBINSON, M.A. Small 4to. 10s. Translation, Transliteration and Notes, without Facsimiles, 5s.

**Lectures on the Comparative Grammar of the Semitic Languages** from the papers of WILLIAM WRIGHT, LL.D. Demy 8vo. 14s.









108570

LaEthiop

Author Ambruster, Charles Hubert

A7271

Title Initia Amharica. Vol.1

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

LIBRARY

Do not  
remove  
the card  
from this  
Pocket.

Acme Library Card Pocket  
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File."  
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU, Boston



